


EVANGELION DA-MEPHARRESHE

105



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

EVANGELION DA-MEPHARRESHE

TEXT

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.

Glasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.



Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.
New York: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.
Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

[All Rights reserved.]

EVANGELION DA-MEPHARRESHE

The Curetonian Version of the Four Gospels,
with the readings of the Sinai Palimpsest
and the early Syriac Patristic evidence
edited, collected and arranged by

F. CRAWFORD BURKITT, M.A.

University Lecturer in Palaeography.

VOLUME I

TEXT



CAMBRIDGE, at the University Press, 1904.

BS
2550
A2
1904
v.1

Cambridge :

PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

CB42.7
1904
v.1

TO THE MEMORY OF
ROBERT LUBBOCK BENSLY
SOMETIME LORD ALMONER'S PROFESSOR OF ARABIC
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE
I DEDICATE THIS BOOK

a 3

18564

PREFACE.

Scripturæ sanctis ubi et uerborum ordo mysterium est.

HIERON., *Ep.* lvii.

THE present volume contains the text of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe*, or Old Syriac Version of the Four Gospels, with such variants as I have been able to collect and with literal translations of text and variants into English. In the second volume I have described the MSS at length, discussed the grammatical style of the version, examined the relation of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* to the Peshitta and to the Diatessaron of Tatian, and attempted to estimate its place and value in the textual criticism of the Gospels. In this Preface I only wish to say a few words in explanation of the plan and arrangement of the present volume and in defence of the method of translation which I have adopted.

First of all I must express my lasting regret that the name of the late Professor Bensly should appear in the Dedication instead of on the Title-Page. Professor Bensly had been for many years contemplating a new issue of the 'Curetonian Gospels,' and on the discovery of the Sinai MS it seemed as if the man most fitted for the work of preparing a critical edition of our greatly increased material was on the spot and ready to do it. But to the grief of all students of Oriental Literature he died immediately after his return from Sinai in 1893, and when the present Dean of Westminster entrusted me with the work which Professor Bensly had undertaken for *Texts and Studies* I found that I had to begin from the very beginning. Of Professor Bensly's long projected edition of the 'Curetonian' nothing tangible remained after his death but his copy of Cureton's edition containing an incomplete recollection of the MS. There were no notes, no specimens of a new translation, no sketches of *Prolegomena*. Bensly's unrivalled familiarity with Syriac literature and the methods of Syriac translators would have

given his edition, had he lived to complete but a portion of it, a unique value. But so far as we can discover, this store of learning perished with him. It was therefore impossible to place his name on the title-page of this book ; but in dedicating it to his memory I wish to express the hope that my work may have attained some measure of the thoroughness and accuracy which Biblical and Oriental scholars have so justly associated with his name.

The reason that this book of mine does not after all appear among the Cambridge *Texts and Studies* is its size. Such books as Dr Abbott's edition of Codex Usserianus or Mr Horner's edition of the Bohairic Coptic, in which the Four Gospels are distributed into two volumes, are practically inconvenient for purposes of reference. It was important to place the English translation opposite the Syriac text, and to do this in the size of *Texts and Studies* would have resulted in a book of nearly a thousand pages, even if the Introduction was reserved, as here, for a second volume. The plan of incorporating this edition of *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* into the Cambridge Series was therefore reluctantly abandoned, and I have to thank the generous enterprise of the Syndics of the University Press for undertaking it as a separate work.

It was clear from the first that no attempt should be made to reconstruct an ideal text. The need of Syriac and Biblical students is to have the evidence set before them in such a way that one may see at a glance what authorities are extant for any given passage and what reading our several authorities preserve. To print our two mss *S* and *C* in full would swell the bulk of the volume, already large, to unmanageable dimensions ; moreover such a course would obscure the fundamental agreement of the two mss, which is as important a feature as their perpetual divergence. One of the two therefore had to be printed in full, with the other exhibited in the form of various readings, and the question arose which was to be promoted to the place of honour.

In many ways it would have been more interesting to have printed *S* in full, with the variants of *C* in the notes, but I was advised by Dr Armitage Robinson and by the ever-regretted Professor Robertson Smith to adopt the opposite course. I feel sure they were right even now ; nine years ago, when the decision had to be made, the case was still clearer. In the first place there is no other readily available

means of getting at the continuous text of *C*. Cureton's edition has been long out of print, and it does not contain the Berlin leaves: I hope the text of *C* is printed in this volume with sufficient accuracy to be and to remain the definite edition of the 'Curetonian' ms. But *S* was printed in full in 1894 (the "*Syndics' Edition*"), and a glance at that book will shew that it is not very well suited to be the basis of an apparatus of variants. Since that date, it is true, our knowledge of the text of *S* has been greatly increased by the publication of Mrs Lewis's *Some Pages* (1896). The additional readings there supplied, together with the corrections published for the first time in this volume¹, leave but a comparatively small harvest for the future decipherer of the Palimpsest to gather. But when I started on my work these subsidiary sources of information did not exist.

When *C* fails us, as in the whole of S. Mark, *S* is placed in the text. In any case it will be understood that the readings printed in the notes are of the same importance as those printed in the text. I have only aimed at collecting together the materials, not at a reconstruction of the original form of the Version. At the same time I ought to state at once my conviction, which I believe to be that of every other Syriac scholar, that *S* is on the whole a better representative of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* than *C*, although there are not a few instances where *S* fails to maintain its habitual superiority.

A few words must now be said about the translation. I venture to think that I need hardly apologise that the translation is in English. A reconstruction of the Greek text underlying the 'Old Syriac' would be most unsatisfactory, as can be seen from Baethgen's attempt in *Evangelienfragmente*. It is unsatisfactory, because it seeks to establish what from the nature of things cannot be ascertained, *viz.* the continuous Greek text underlying the Syriac. Syriac is a language of very different genius to Greek, and the translator of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* was far more careful to reproduce the sense of the original than to express Greek idioms in a foreign tongue. This makes his work more natural and animated, while it does not seriously interfere with its value as a critical witness in matters of importance. But in many minor points the evidence of the Syriac is really ambiguous, and

¹ These corrections are incorporated into the text of *S* as here given and are also collected together in *Appendix III*: they are about 300 in number.

in such cases to give a re-translation into Greek introduces an appearance of definiteness, where no such definiteness is justified.

Similar arguments may be urged against a Latin rendering of the Syriac. A most important branch of the critical study of the Syriac is a comparison of its readings with the Latin Versions; for this purpose, the adoption of a particular Latin style or vocabulary in translation would inevitably make the agreement of the Syriac and the Vulgate, or the Syriac and some branch of the 'Old Latin,' greater (or less) than the ascertainable facts actually warrant.

I therefore decided upon an English translation, and here again a choice of alternatives had to be made. The first and most obvious course was to take either the Authorized Version of 1611 or the Revised Version of 1881 as a basis, and make only such changes as faithfulness demanded. The chief objection to this method is the same that has been urged against a Greek or Latin rendering, that it gives an appearance of agreement in detail when perhaps no agreement exists: moreover the inevitable occasional disagreement between a faithful translation executed on these principles and the English Bible in either form would produce a patchwork, open to more objection than the course I have actually followed. Another method would have been to try and copy the freedom of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* itself, to give an English rendering as idiomatic and nervous as the Syriac. The first and most decisive reason for not attempting this lies in the certainty of failure. The combination of scholarship and literary gift which would be required could scarcely be united in a single individual. But even if it were well done, we may fairly ask what use would such a translation serve? For purposes of edification indeed it might be valuable. It might shew to the English reader how well the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* had caught the fresh and unaffected spirit of the Gospel story. But people do not read the translation of a Syriac Version for purposes of edification. They require a translation as an aid in reading the Syriac text, or in comparing the text attested by the Syriac with other critical authorities.

A knowledge of the letter rather than of the spirit is what is required by the readers of an ancient Biblical translation, and it is this that I have attempted to supply. I have tried to be as pedantically literal as possible, to render the same Syriac word by the same English word, and to make a distinction in the English where a distinction is

made in the Syriac, whatever the underlying Greek may have been. The distinctions made in the Greek are not always represented in the Syriac, although on the other hand the Syriac sometimes makes a distinction where there is none in the Greek. For example, *ἀγορά* and *πλατεῖα* are represented indifferently in Syriac by *shāqā*, i.e. 'street' or 'bazaar,' consequently we cannot tell whether the Syriac supports *ἀγορᾶς* or *πλατείαις* in Mk vi 56. On the other hand *S* in Matt vi 2, and both *S* and *C* in Lk xiv 21, are careful to render *ῥύμη* by the special term *sh'qāqā*, i.e. 'lane.' Again, the Syriac *shanneq* corresponds exactly to *βασανίζειν* 'to torment,' and accordingly we find *μή με βασανίσῃς* in Matt viii 29 and Lk viii 28 appropriately rendered by *lā θ'shannīqan*, as in the Peshitta. But in Mk v 7, a passage absolutely parallel to the others, *S* has *lā θeshtannaḍ bī*, a rendering which gives the same sense, but uses another verb. There is no trace of any various reading in the Greek, but the variation in the Syriac is interesting from the light it throws upon the methods of the translator: I have therefore tried to mark the difference in the English rendering of Mk v 7 by using 'torture me not,' instead of 'torment me not' as in the parallels.

The examples quoted above are of importance only as they help us to gauge the standard of accuracy aimed at by the Syriac Version, but occasionally distinctions are introduced or obliterated which have some exegetical significance. In such cases it becomes especially necessary to reproduce the peculiarities of the Syriac in our English rendering. Thus the somewhat rare word *eθ'azzaz* 'to be excited,' properly used of water *stirred up* by a storm, and then by a metaphor applied to personal feeling, occurs three times, and in each case it corresponds to a different Greek word. In Lk xxii 59 it is used of the indignation of S. Peter's interlocutor (*δυσχυρίζετο*), in Mk viii 12 it is used of our Lord's indignation at the crass materialism of the Pharisees (*ἀνασπενάξας*); while in Joh xi 33, 38 it is used of His emotion at the grave of Lazarus (*ἐνεβριμήσατο, ἐμβριμώμενος*). It seems therefore that the translator understood this emotion as indignation against the murmurs of the Jews rather than as expressing some inner conflict, but in any case it is clear that the Syriac word should be translated in all three passages by the same expression in English.

Again, the Holy Spirit, in the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* as in the Peshitta, is commonly called *Rūhā ḏ'Quḏshā*, lit. "Spirit of

Holiness." But in Mk xiii 11, Lk ii 25, 26, xi 13 (C), Joh xx 22, we find *Rûhâ Qaddîshâ*. We are scarcely justified in assuming that the two expressions were regarded as equivalent in Syriac because they equally represent [τὸ] πνεῦμα [τὸ] ἅγιον in Greek. But when we look at the context in which *Rûhâ qaddîshâ* occurs, especially Lk ii 26 which speaks of "that *Rûhâ qaddîshâ*," it is evident that it is definitely *not* used in the sense of a Divine Hypostasis. I have retained "the Holy Spirit" as on the whole the best equivalent for *Rûhâ δ'Quḏshâ*; but this would be misleading for *Rûhâ qaddîshâ*, which I have uniformly rendered 'a holy Spirit.' I did not adopt "the Spirit of Holiness" for *Rûhâ δ'Quḏshâ*, because I venture to think that also would have conveyed a wrong idea. *Quḏshâ* is much nearer *sanctum* than *sanctitas*: in Matt iv 5 *M'dînaθ Quḏshâ* does not mean what "City of Holiness" would mean in English, but simply and solely ἡ ἁγία πόλις, as in the Greek.

To sum up, my aim in the translation has been to give the reader who knows little or no Syriac such help as will enable him, by the exercise of reasonable care and intelligence, to understand the meaning of the Syriac on the opposite page, and also to compare the renderings of this Version in any given passage with its renderings elsewhere. To use the translation of a text for critical purposes instead of the original is always somewhat unsafe, but I have endeavoured to diminish the risk as much as possible. In this matter I cannot hope to please: I shall be content if my rendering is found to be serviceable.

It only remains to express my very warm thanks for the kind help which has been extended to me from various quarters during the preparation of this work. Mr T. R. Glover, of S. John's College, gave me a line-for-line transcript of the three Berlin leaves of Codex C, which cleared up several doubtful points not ascertainable from Wright's printed text. Mrs Lewis was good enough during her last visit in 1902 to examine the Sinai Palimpsest for me in several passages where the photograph was illegible. The two illustrations of the MS (see vol. ii, pp. 28, 257) are made from her photographs, for one of which she kindly lent the original film. It cannot be out of place here to repeat what I have said on p. 18, that it is by her enterprise and liberality in presenting complete sets of her photographs to the Cambridge University Library that we are able satisfactorily to control the original transcripts of the decipherers of the Palimpsest. To

Mrs Pattrick, of Cambridge, I am indebted for the excellent likeness of her father, Dr Cureton. Dr G. Mercati, of the Vatican Library, has more than once kindly verified references to the reading of mss in the Vatican, and to the ever-ready kindness of Prof. Ignazio Guidi I owe an accurate transcript of the Genealogy in the Borgian ms of the Arabic Diatessaron (Ciasca's Cod. B). The chapter on the linguistic characteristics of the Old Syriac version (vol. ii, chap. ii) was read throughout by my friend Professor R. H. Kennett, who thereby did the book a service which is but inadequately represented by the Notes actually signed with his initials. Finally, I should be indeed ungrateful if I did not shew my appreciation of the intelligence and skill of the Compositors and Readers of the Cambridge University Press. Only those who have practical experience of the difficulties of setting up Notes, partly written in English which runs one way, and partly in Syriac which runs the other, can have any idea of the difficulties which had to be surmounted both in composition and in correction.

F. C. BURKITT.

CAMBRIDGE,
December, 1904.

ERRATA AND CORRIGENDA.

צורק לרמז מס זמל. לאלה רבזיה סחבסר.
 מרמז לרמז מס זמל. רל רבזיה מס סחבסר.

The careful scholar loves to look

Where faults are marked and variants collected;

Only a fool prefers a book

Where not one single letter is corrected.

ISAAC OF ANTIOCH XXVII 1852 f.

(Bickell's Edition, vol. ii, p. 348).

S. MATTHEW.

P. 9	Matt ii 18	Notes	add	will not]	would not	S
p. 11	„ ii 23	txt.	for	spoken	read	said
	„ iii 6	„	„	their sins	„	his sins
	„ iii 7	„	„	publicans	„	toll-gatherers
p. 13	„ iii 13	txt. & Notes	for	to John	„	unto John
p. 26	„ v 42	Notes	add	חבסר] חבסר	S	
p. 27	„ v 47	txt.	after	pagans	add	also
pp. 38, 39	(margin)	for		(S)	read	[S]
p. 39	„ viii 3	txt.	„	his leprosy	„	the leprosy
	„ viii 4	Notes	add	Beware lest]	cf Matt xvii 9	
p. 41	„ viii 21	txt.	for	the disciples	read	his disciples
p. 43	„ viii 24	„	„	broken in	„	covered by
p. 45	„ ix 9	„	„	came	„	went
	„ ix 18	„	„	ruler	„	chief
p. 47	„ ix 22	„	„	the woman	„	that woman
	„ ix 23 ^a	„	„	the ruler	„	that chief
	„ ix 23 ^b	„	„	that was making	„	that they were making
p. 48	„ ix 36	„	„	למ	„	למ
p. 53	„ x 27	Notes	add	light]	daylight	A
	„ x 28	txt.	for	but (1°)	read	and
p. 55	„ xi 8	„	„	clothed	„	clad
p. 57	„ xi 16	„	„	unto	„	to
p. 59	„ xi 23	Notes	„	hath been	„	hast been

p. 65 Matt. xii 33	Notes	read	plur. in C; sing. in S	
„ xii 36	txt.	for	speak	read say
„ xii 36	Notes	„	speak] say S	„ say] speak S
p. 67 „ xii 42	„	add	guilty] see Notes, vol. ii, p. 268	
„ xii 48	„	for	him which S	read to him which S
p. 68 „ xiii 8	„	after	ܕܠܡܐ] ܕܡܐ S	add : cf A 301, where ܕܠܡܐ is taken as a participle
pp. 68, 69 „ xiii 12	„	delete	(cf Mt xviii 9)	
p. 69 „ xiii 8	txt.	for	some sixty	read and some sixty
„ xiii 12	„	delete	even	and in Notes delete even] om. S
p. 71 „ xiii 13	„	for	in no wise	read never
p. 77 „ xiii 51	„	„	the disciples	„ his disciples
p. 79 „ xiv 9	„	„	but	„ and yet
pp. 82, 83 Matt xiv 24	Notes		A reference to syr.vg ^{loc} shows that a more probable restoration of S would be ܕܠܡܐ ܕܠܡܐ ܕܠܡܐ, i.e. 'and it (sc. the boat) was agitated by the waves of the lake'	
p. 85 Matt xv 7	txt.	for	said	read had said
„ xv 8	„	„	their lips....their heart	„ its lips....its heart
p. 87 „ xv 21	„	„	and Sidon	„ and of Sidon
p. 89 „ xv 28	Notes	„	that hour	„ this hour
p. 91 „ xv 36	„	„	those seven	„ these seven
„ xv 39	txt.	„	went away	„ came away
p. 95 „ xvi 20	„	„	these same	„ those same
p. 156 „ xxvi 24	Notes	„	pr. ܐ S ^{ed}	„ so also S
pp. 160, 161 Matt xxvi 50	„	„	S ^{ed}	„ S (see p. 544)
p. 160 Matt xxvi 60	„	„	ܕܠܡܐ ܕܠܡܐ	„ ܕܠܡܐ ܕܠܡܐ
p. 167 „ xxvii 25	txt.	„	and they said	„ and said
„ xxvii 34	txt. & Notes	for	myrrh	„ gall
p. 169 „ xxvii 48	txt.	for	dipped	„ moistened

S. MARK.

p. 190 Mk vi 49	txt.	for	ܕܠܡܐ	„ ܕܠܡܐ
„ vi 49	Notes	add	49 ܕܠܡܐ] ܕܠܡܐ	S ^{ed} (mea culpa)
p. 207 „ ix 50	txt.	for	one	read we
p. 226 „ xiii 25	„	„	ܕܠܡܐ	„ ܕܠܡܐ
„ xiii 27 ^a	„	„	ܕܠܡܐ	„ ܕܠܡܐ
„ xiii 28	„	„	ܕܠܡܐ	„ ܕܠܡܐ

S. LUKE.

- | | | | | | |
|--------|----------------------------|-------|-------------------------------|---|---|
| p. 249 | Lk i 50 | Notes | add | unto the age...fear him] | or, unto ages and for generations to them that fear him |
| p. 277 | „ vi 30 | „ | for | Cf A 270 | read Cf A 270 |
| p. 297 | „ viii 49 | txt. | „ | house | „ household |
| | „ viii 49 | Notes | after | they came <i>S</i> | add household] house <i>S</i> |
| p. 302 | „ ix 18 | „ | immediately | under חַיִּי | for בֵּית read בֵּית |
| p. 304 | „ ix 24 | „ | after | חַלְמָר] om. <i>S</i> | add : see Notes, vol. ii |
| p. 310 | „ x 6 | „ | omit “ & 2 ^o ” and | add וְהָיָה וְהָיָה וְהָיָה וְהָיָה | <i>S</i> (sic): see p. 550 |
| p. 311 | „ x 6 | „ | after | If <i>S</i> | add but] om. <i>S</i> (sic) |
| p. 318 | „ xi 8 | „ | for | וְהָיָה <i>S</i> | read וְהָיָה <i>S</i> (sic) |
| p. 329 | „ xii 18 | „ | „ | should | „ should <i>S</i> |
| p. 331 | „ xii 20 | „ | „ | senseless <i>A</i> | „ senseless <i>A Ephr</i> |
| | „ xii 21 | „ | „ | <i>S</i> | „ <i>A</i> |
| p. 391 | „ xxi 15 | „ | „ | that all your | „ such that your |
| | „ xxi 15 | „ | „ | conquer | „ conquer you |
| p. 415 | „ xxiv 12 | txt. | „ | went away | „ went unto his house |
| p. 419 | „ xxiv 43, 44 ^a | txt. | read | ⁴³ And while he took | and was eating before their |

(see vol. ii, p. 305)

to them, ⁴⁴he saith to them:

S. JOHN.

- | | | | | | | |
|--------|------------|-------|-----|----------------------|------|--|
| p. 470 | Joh vii 45 | Notes | for | כמא | read | כמא |
| | „ vii 48 | „ | „ | כמא S ^{ed} | „ | כמא S (sic) |
| | „ vii 49 | „ | „ | כמא S ^{ed} | „ | כמא S ^{vid} |
| | „ vii 51 | „ | „ | כמא S ^{ed} | „ | כמא S (sic) |
| p. 471 | „ vii 45 | „ | „ | priests | „ | multitudes |
| | „ vii 49 | „ | „ | the mob] S illegible | „ | the mob] praters S ^{vid} |
| | | | | | | : but see Notes, vol. ii, and Mk iv 11 |
| p. 520 | „ xviii 6 | txt. | „ | כמא | read | כמא |

TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE TEXT AND NOTES.

Syriac MSS and Writings.

A=Aphraates' Homilies, cited by the pages of Wright's edition.

A^a=Wright's Codex A (=B.M. Add. 14619, *saec.* vi).

A^b= " " B (=B.M. Add. 17182, *fol.* 1—99, A.D. 474).

A^b= " " B (=B.M. Add. 17182, *fol.* 100—175, A.D. 512).

C=Cureton's MS of the *Evangelîôn da-Mêpharrêshê*.

*C**=the original reading of *C*, where there has been some alteration.

*C*¹=the corrected reading, if made by the original scribe.

C^{corr}=a corrected reading made by a later hand.

E=Ephraim's Commentary on the Diatessaron, cited by the pages of Dr Moesinger's Latin translation of the extant Armenian text. The Gospel quotations are regularly taken from Dr Armitage Robinson's English translation of the Armenian in Hamlyn Hill's *Earliest Life of Christ*, pp. 334—377, but where it seemed advisable the renderings have been recompiled with the Armenian.

S=the Sinai Palimpsest of the *Evangelîôn da-Mêpharrêshê*.

S^a=the reading of *S* as hitherto published, where some error may be suspected.

S^{vid}=the apparent reading of *S*, where the photograph is not clear.

S^{num}=the reading of *S*, where some correction appears to have been made.

S (*sic*)=the reading of *S* as definitely ascertained from the photograph.

so also *S*=a reading ascertained from the photograph, where *S* agrees with the text of *C*.

Syr.vg=the Peshitta.

Syr.^{palest}=any text of the Palestinian Bible or Lectionary.

Syr.vt is occasionally used for the text of the *Ev. da-Mepharreshe*, especially where *S* and *C* are agreed.

Diat^{ar}=Ciasca's Arabic Diatessaron, cited by the chapter and verse numeration given in Hamlyn Hill's *Earliest Life of Christ*. The two extant MSS are called A and B, as in Ciasca.

ASD=Cureton's *Ancient Syriac Documents*.

Addai=Phillips's *Doctrine of Addai*.

Cyrrill=Bickell's *Cyrrillona* (ZDMG xxvii 566—598).

Ephr=S. Ephraim, cited by various editions. Ephr. v 166 E means p. 166 of the 2nd vol. of the Roman Edition, the three *Syriac* volumes being reckoned as the 4th, 5th and 6th of the whole six volumes: this is also Mr F. H. Woods's notation. The *Carmina Nisibena* are quoted as *Nis.*, otherwise the editor's name is given.

Ephr^{arm}=Ephraim's Commentary on the Pauline Epp., cited by the pages of the Mechitarists' Latin translation.

Eus. HE=the Syriac translation of Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History.

Eus. Theoph^{sy}=Eusebius on the *Theophania*.

Jul=the *Romance of Julian* (the Apostate), as edited by Hoffmann.

Thos=the Acts of Judas Thomas in the original Syriac, cited by the Syriac pages of Wright's edition (*Apocryphal Acts of the Apostles*, 1871). Wright's MS is occasionally quoted as cod. a, and the Cambridge transcript (*C.U.L.* Add. 2822) as cod. c. The ancient palimpsest fragments at Sinai are quoted wherever extant.

Harris=Dr Rendel Harris's *Fragments of the Commentary of Ephrem Syrus on the Diatessaron* (Cambridge, 1895), containing extracts from the unpublished Commentary of Îshô'dâd the Nestorian.

Other Authorities.

Greek :— \aleph =Tischendorf's Codex Sinaiticus, *saec.* iv.

B=Codex Vaticanus, *saec.* iv.

D= „ Bezae, *saec.* v.

L= „ Regius, *saec.* viii.

ς =the so-called *Textus Receptus*.

Latin :—c=Codex Colbertinus, *saec.* xi.

e= „ Palatinus, *saec.* v.

k= „ Bobiensis, *saec.* iv.

vg=the Latin Vulgate.

fuld=Victor of Capua's *Diatessaron*, A.D. 546.

Arm (or, arm.vg)=the Armenian version of the N. T.

Aeth =the Ethiopic version of the N. T.

Boh =the Bohairic Coptic version of the N. T.

Arab^{sin}=the Arabic version of the Pauline Epp. at Sinai, published by Mrs Gibson (*Studia Sinaitica* II).

General Abbreviations.

§ (in the text and margins)=here begins the text of such and such an authority.

¶ =here ends that text.

§ (in the Notes) =S or C here begins a paragraph.

[] indicate words supplied wholly by conjecture.

⸚ ⸛ indicate illegible words or letters supplied by conjecture, in accordance with the demands of space.

† indicates a suspected corruption.

S (in the margin) indicates that Codex S is extant for this page.

(S) indicates that it is extant at the beginning but not at the end.

[S] indicates that it is extant at the end but not at the beginning, the actual place of the change being indicated by § or ¶.

Italics are used, as in the English Bible, to indicate words supplied to eke out the sense in English, but not needed in the Syriac.

NB. Where “*See Introd.* vol. ii” occurs in the Notes, look out the Note on the passage at the end of vol. ii to find the Cross-reference.

EVANGELION DA-MEPHARRESHE

...¹...
^{§A464}...²...
^{§A465}...³...
^{§A466}...⁴...
^{col 2}...⁵...
^{§A472}...⁶...
^{fol 2 r}...⁷...
¹³...
¹⁴...
¹⁵...

TITLE. The brackets correspond to holes in C; no title is legible in S
 1 הדיבורים S 2 אשם C S; pr. o A (and so throughout vv. 2—16)
 אשם] so also S 5 אשם... אשם C (A^a); אשם... אשם S^{ad};
 אשם A^b אשם S A 6, 7 אשם... אשם S
 אשם אשם S (A^b) אשם אשם S אשם... אשם C A;
 אשם S (om. rel.) 11 אשם] אשם A 12. § in S אשם A^b
 13 אשם A 14 אשם A אשם A^a 14, 15 אשם S A

EVANGEL OF THE SEPARATED [BOOKS.] MATTHEW. *C S*

i 1 The book of the genealogy of Jesus the Messiah, the son of David
 2 the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac. §Isaac begat Jacob. ¶ §A464
 3 Jacob begat Judah and his brethren. Judah begat Perez and Zerah
 4 of Tamar. §Perez begat Hezron. Hezron begat Aram. Aram begat §A465
 Amminadab. Amminadab begat Nahshon. ¶ Nahshon begat Shala. ¶A
 5 §Shala begat Boaz ¶ of Rahab. §Boaz begat Ober of Ruth. Ober §A466
 6 begat Jesse. Jesse begat David ¶ the king. David begat Solomon of ¶A
 7 the wife of Uriah. Solomon begat Rehoboam. Rehoboam begat Abia.
 8 Abia begat Asa. Asa begat Jehoshaphat. Jehoshaphat begat
 Jehoram. Jehoram begat Ahaziah. Ahaziah begat Joash. Joash begat
 9 Amoziah. Amoziah begat Uzziah. Uzziah begat Jotham. Jotham begat
 10 Ahaz. Ahaz begat Hezekiah. Hezekiah begat Manasse. Manasse begat
 11 Amon. Amon begat Josiah. Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren
 12 in the captivity of Babylon. Now after the captivity of Babylon,
 13 Jechoniah begat Shealtiel. §Shealtiel begat Zorobabel. Zorobabel §A472
 14 begat Abiud. Abiud begat Eliakim. Eliakim begat Azor. Azor
 15 begat Sadoc. Sadoc begat Achin. Achin begat Elior. Elior begat

TITLE. *The brackets in the Syriac correspond to holes in C; no title is legible in S* 2—16 *Actual quotations in Aphraates are indicated in the margin, but all the male proper names of the genealogy occur in order* A 463—472 2 Isaac 2^o] *C S*; and Isaac A (so throughout, rendering δέ) 5 Obed A^b; *the diacritic point is not clear in S* 8 Joshaphat (bis) S Joram (bis) S Jehoram Uzziah] *C A*; Jehoram begat Uzziah S 11 Joiachin A (? from O. T.) 13 Abiud A 14 Zadoc A Abin A^a 14, 15 Eliud S A

TA

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

S 17] 17

סבתא (bis)] סבתא S (bis) om. S 18 חב] Eus. HE^{syn} 60;

19 S $\text{حلل} + \text{هم}$ C ; the د is illegible in S : see Notes, vol. ii

[לחצי *om. S* והלל *and לעד* 20 *om. S^{ed}* 2°] *om. S* חלל *החם* חלל

መረቅ S ሃብቲ S ሃብቲ S ሃብ $om. S$ 21 ገብረ S ገብረ S

S [om.] פסע S [כחל] S [כחל] 22 S [חמל] S [חמל]

16 Eleazar. Eleazar begat Matthan. Matthan begat Jacob. Jacob *C S*
 begat Joseph, him to whom was betrothed Mary the Virgin, she
 who bare Jesus the Messiah. ¶ *A*

17 All the generations therefore from Abraham even unto David
 are fourteen generations; and from David even unto the captivity
 of Babylon fourteen generations; and from the captivity of Babylon
 unto the Messiah fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of the Messiah was thus: When Mary his mother
 was betrothed to Joseph, †before ever† they drew near one to the
 19 other, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. Now Joseph,
 because he was an upright man, was not willing that he should expose
 20 Mary and had meditated that quietly he should divorce her. Now
 when he meditated these things there appeared to him, to Joseph, an
 angel of the LORD in a vision of the night and said to him: "Joseph
 son of David, fear not to take Mary thy betrothed, for that which
 21 is being born from her is conceived from the Holy Spirit. Now
 she will bear thee a son, and his name shall be called Jesus, for
 22 he shall save alive the world from its sins." Now this that came to
 pass *happened* that that might be fulfilled which was said by the
 23 LORD through the mouth of Isaiah the prophet who had said: "Lo,

16 Jacob begat Joseph. Joseph, to whom was betrothed Mary the virgin,
 begat Jesus that is called the Messiah *S*; 'and Jacob begat Joseph, and
 Joseph was called father to Jesus the Messiah' *A*: see *Notes*, vol. ii
 17 All...therefore] All these generations *S* 18 'The generation of Jesus
 the Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph,
 and before she was given to a husband, she was found with child of the Holy
 Spirit' *E*²⁰ 19 Now Joseph] + her husband *S* because he was upright *S*
 'Joseph, because he was a just man, was not willing to make Mary a public
 example, and was minded to put her away quietly' *E*²² 20 to Joseph]
om. S of the night] *om. S* take (*lit.* 'lead') take *S* (*both words*
commonly used for 'marry') betrothed] wife *S* conceived] *om. S*
 '(the) angel appeared unto him and saith, Fear not to take Mary' *E*²³
 21 thee] *cf* Lk i 13, Joh iv 16 his name shall be called] thou shalt
 call his name *S* the world] his people *S*: *cf* Joh xviii 20 in syr.vg
 and *Notes*, vol. ii, p. 287 22 said 1°] spoken *S* the mouth of] *om. S*

the virgin shall conceive and shall bear a son, and his name *C S* shall be called Emmanuel, which is interpreted 'Our God with us.' "

²⁴ Now when Joseph arose from his sleep, he did as the angel of the
²⁵ LORD commanded him, and he took Mary, and purely was dwelling with her until she bare the son ; and she called his name Jesus.

ii ¹ And when Jesus was born in Beth Lehem of Judah in the days of Herod the king, lo, Magians came from the east to Jerusalem.
² And they say: "Where is the king of the Jews that hath been born? For we ourselves have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him."

³ Now when Herod the king heard he was troubled, and all
⁴ Jerusalem with him, and he gathered together all the chief priests and scribes of the people and said to them: "Where is the Messiah
⁵ born?" They say to him: "In Beth Lehem of Judah, for thus it
⁶ is written in the prophet: 'Thou also, Beth Lehem of Judah, art not less than the kingdom of Judah ; for from thee shall go forth the
⁷ king that shall tend my people Israel.'" Then Herod secretly called those Magians, and was enquiring of them that he might know at what
⁸ time the star appeared to them. And he sent them to Beth Lehem, and said to them: "Go enquire about this same lad eagerly, and what
time ye have found him, come *and* shew me, that I may go myself
⁹ also *and* worship him." Now they, when they received command from the king, went *away*, and there appeared to them that star which they had seen in the east going before them, until it came
¹⁰ and stood over where the lad was. Now they, when they saw the
¹¹ star, rejoiced with a great joy, and entered the house and saw the lad with Mary his mother, and fell down *and* worshipped him, and

23 his name shall be called] they shall call his name *S*: *cf* vv. 23, 25
24 and he *to end of* 25] and he took his wife and she bare him a son, and he called his name Jesus *S*; '...he took her...he dwelt purely with her until she bare the first-born' *E*²³ 2 say] said *S* from the east *S* 3 troubled] perturbed *S* 6 kingdom] kings *S* 8 eagerly] *om.* *S* 9 and stood] *and* stood *S* over where] in the place where *S* 11 *and*] and *S*

opened their treasures and offered him an offering, gold and myrrh *C S*
 12 and frankincense. And it appeared to them in a vision that they
 should not return unto Herod, and they by another road went away
 13 to their own country. And after their *visit* the angel of the LORD
 appeared to Joseph in a dream and said to him: "Arise, take up
 the lad and his mother and flee to Egypt, and there be until I
 say to thee, because Herod is about to seek for the lad, so that he
 may destroy him."

14 Now Joseph arose and took up the lad and his mother by night
 15 and went away to Egypt, and he was there until Herod the king died,
 that that might be fulfilled which was said by the LORD through the
 prophet, who had said "From Egypt I have called my son."

16 Then Herod, when he saw that those Magians had mocked at
 him, was furious exceedingly, and sent *and* killed all the lads that
 were in Beth Lehem and in all its borders, from two years old and
 under, according to the time that these Magians said to him.

17 Then was accomplished the word which Jeremiah the prophet said:

18 "A voice was heard in Ramtha, wailing and weeping and much
 groaning, the voice of Rachel who weepeth over her sons and will
 19 not be comforted, because they are not!" Now when Herod the
 king was dead there appeared to Joseph in Egypt the angel of the

20 LORD in a dream, and said to him: "§Arise, take the lad and his *§A405*
 mother and go to the land of Israel, because those have died who

12 unto] to *S* 13 after their *visit*] *lit.* 'after them' *S C: cf on Mt xi 7*
 14 and took] *om.* and *S* 15 and there he was *S* said] spoken *S* by
 the mouth of Isaiah the prophet *S* said: From *S* 16 those] the *S*
 all the lads] the lads, all *S*; every lad *E*³² all 2°] *om.* *S* these] the *S*
 17 had said *S* 18 'In Rama a voice was cried' *E*³³ weepeth] was
 weeping *S E*³³ 19, 20 and said to him in a dream *S* 20 take up *S A*
 and his mother] *om. A* those] they *S A*

21 were seeking the lad's life to snatch away[¶]. Now he arose *and* *C S*
took the lad and his mother, and came to the land of Israel. ^{¶A}

22 Now when Joseph heard that Archelaus was king in Judaea in
the room of Herod his father, he feared to go thither, and it appeared
23 to him in a vision that he should go to the country of Galilee; and
he came thither and was dwelling in a certain city called Nazareth,
and the word was fulfilled that was spoken by the prophet, that he
should be called a Nazarene.

iii 1 And in those days came John the Baptist, and was preaching
2 in the wilderness of Judaea and saying "Repent, because the king-
3 dom of heaven hath drawn nigh." For this is he of whom it is
written in Isaiah the prophet, who had said: "A voice that calleth
in the wilderness, 'Make ready a way for the LORD, and direct the
4 paths of our God!'" Now John was clad with clothing of camels'
wool, and was girt with a thong upon his loins, and his meat was
5 locusts and honey of the waste. Then were coming unto him the
men of Jerusalem and all Judaea and all the other side round
6 about the river Jordan, and he was baptizing them in the river
7 Jordan, each one confessing their sins. Now when he saw publicans
and Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to
them: "Offspring of vipers, who is it hath shewed you to flee from
8 the wrath that is coming? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for

to snatch away] *C A*; *om. S* 21 Now] And *S (sic)* 22 in Judaea]
om. S it appeared to him] he saw *S (sic)* vision] dream *S* 23 certain]
om. S 1 And in] In *S* Judaea] Judah *S* 3 For this is he] This is *S*
A voice...wilderness] *om. S* and direct...God] *om. S* 4 camels' wool]
'hair' *E*^{40, 101}, but cf *Îshô'dâd* (*Harris*, p. 22: 'Mar Ephrem only reads
wool'): the word *ba'wâ* 'wool', used here in *S C* (but not in *Syr. vg*) means
the soft under-hair of camels. Cf also *وبر الجمال* *Diat^{ar} iv 12* (cod. B).
upon his loins with a thong *S* honey of the waste] honey of the hills *S*;
cf *Îshô'dâd* (*Harris*, p. 17: 'The Diatessaron says, His meat was honey and
milk of the hills'). See *Lk xii 28 S C*, and *Syr^{palest} passim*. 5 Judaea]
Judah *S* round about] *om. S* 7 Now when he saw many coming to his
baptism from the Pharisees and Sadducees *S* coming 2°] about to come *S*

- 9 repentance; [§]and do not say in yourselves 'For a father we have *C S*
 Abraham,' for I say to you that God is able from these stones to ^{§*A*33¹}
 (cf 63) 10 raise up sons to Abraham.¶ And lo, the axe hath arrived at the root ¶*A*
 of the trees; [§]every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruits ^{§*'Julian'*}
 11 is hewn down and goeth unto the fire.¶ Now I, lo, I baptize ¶²⁹*Jul.*
 you with water to repentance, but the one which cometh after me
 is stronger than I, and I am not worthy to take up his shoes; he
 12 shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire, who holdeth a
 fan in his hand and cleanseth his threshingfloor, and the wheat
 he storeth into his barns, and the chaff he burneth with fire
 unquenchable."
 13 Then came Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan to John that he
 14 might baptize him. And John forbad him and said to him: "I am
 fit that thou shouldest baptize me, and thou unto me hast come?"
 15 Jesus saith to him: "Suffer *it* at present, because thus it behoves
 us to fulfil all uprightness." Then he suffered him to be baptized.
 16 And Jesus had been baptized; and when he was baptized, in the same
 hour that Jesus came up from the water, lo, the heavens were
 opened, and he saw the Spirit of God that came down as a dove
 17 and rested upon him. And a voice was heard from heaven, saying
 to him: "Thou art my son and my beloved in whom I have been
 iv 1 pleased." Then Jesus was led by the Holy Spirit into the wilderness,

9 Be not boastful and saying *A* in yourselves] *om. S A* for I say
 ...that] because *A* from these stones God is able *A* ^{2/2} *E*⁴⁰ 10 hath
 arrived] *C S E*³⁹: cf *Jn* iv 35 roots *S* and every tree *S* therefore]
om. S Jul good] *om. S Jul* goeth unto] *C Jul*; falleth into *S*
 11 lo] *om. S* stronger] greater *S* and...shoes] one whose shoes I am not
 worthy to take up *S* with fire and with the Holy Spirit *S* 12 his barn *S*
 13 from Galilee to John that he might baptize him in the Jordan *S* 15 saith]
 answered and said *S* it behoves us] it beseemeth us *S* 'Suffer it now,
 that we may fulfil...' *E*^{41, 42} 16 And Jesus had been baptized] *om. S*
 in the same hour...came up] and came up *S* as] in the likeness of *S*:
 cf *E*⁹⁹ 17 'This is my beloved Son' *E*⁹⁹ 1 Holy] *C E*⁴²; *om. S*

- 2 to be tempted by Satan, and after forty days that he was fasting he *C S*
 3 hungered. And he that tempteth drew near unto him, and said to
 him: "If thou be the son of God, say that these stones become bread."
 4 Jesus answered and said to him: "It is written 'Not by bread alone
 liveth man, but by every utterance that goeth forth from the mouth
 5 of the LORD.'" Then the Accuser took him and brought him to the
 Holy City, and made him stand upon the corner of the Temple,
 6 and said to him: "If thou be the son of God, cast thyself down;
 for it is written 'To his angels he shall command concerning thee,
 that on their arms they should bear thee up, that thou shouldest never
 7 dash with thy foot against a stone.'" Again Jesus said to him: "It
 8 is written 'Thou shalt not tempt thy Lord and thy God.'" Again
 the Accuser took him to the hill which is exceeding high, and
 9 shewed him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory, and said
 to him: "These all will I give to thee, if so be that thou wilt fall
 10 down and worship before me." Then Jesus said to him: "Get thee
 behind me, Satan; for it is written 'Thy Lord thy God thou shalt
 11 worship, and him alone shalt thou serve.'" Then the Accuser left
 him for a time, [§]and lo, angels drew near and were serving Jesus. [¶] *§¶A385*
 12 Now when Jesus heard that John was delivered up, he went
 13 away to Galilee and left Nazareth and came *and* dwelt in Kaphar-

Satan] *C E*⁴²; the Accuser *S* (διάβολος) 2 forty days] *C E*⁴⁴; + and
 forty nights *S Thos* ('for our Lord fasted forty days and forty nights, and
 tasted nothing') 3 he that tempteth] the tempter *S* say to
 these stones that they become bread *S E*^{44R} 4 shall man live *S E*⁴⁶
 the LORD] God *E*⁴⁶ 5 corner (*lit.* 'horn')] extremity (*lit.* 'wing') *S*;
 'corner' *E*⁴⁴ 6 cast thyself down] fall from hence *S*; cast thyself from
 above down *E*⁴⁴ concerning thee] + that they should keep thee *S E*⁴⁴
 that on] and on *S* never] not *S* 7 Again] *om. S* thy Lord and]
 the LORD *S* 8 the Accuser] *C*; Satan *S*; *om. E*⁴⁵ (*vid*) took him to]
 took him and brought *him* up *and* made him stand upon *S (E*⁴⁵) of this
 world *S* and their glory] *om. S* 9 and said to him: "These kingdoms
 and their glory hast thou seen? To thee will I give them if thou wilt fall
 down *and* worship before me" *S* 10 Get behind, Satan *S*; 'Get thee
 behind, Satan' *E*⁴⁹ thy Lord] the LORD *S* 11 Then the tempter
 removed from him for a time *S (E*⁴⁹) lo, angels drew near] angels drew
 near *S*; angels came down *A* 12 Jesus] he *S* delivered up] taken *S*
 went away] removed *S* 13 *and* dwelt in K.] to Kapharnahum *S*

C S החל האל האל...¹⁴ החל האל האל...
 אעל האל האל...¹⁵ אעל האל האל...
 אעל האל האל...¹⁶ אעל האל האל...
 §A423 אעל האל האל...¹⁷ אעל האל האל...
 אעל האל האל...¹⁸ אעל האל האל...
 אעל האל האל...¹⁹ אעל האל האל...
 אעל האל האל...²⁰ אעל האל האל...
 אעל האל האל...²¹ אעל האל האל...
 אעל האל האל...²² אעל האל האל...
 אעל האל האל...²³ אעל האל האל...

S אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...¹⁴ אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...¹⁵ אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...¹⁶ אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...¹⁷ אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...¹⁸ אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...¹⁹ אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...²⁰ אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...²¹ אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...²² אעל האל האל...
 S אעל האל האל...²³ אעל האל האל...

nahum, which is by the sea side in the border of Zebulun and of *C S*
 14 Naphtali, that that might be fulfilled which was said through Isaiah
 15 the prophet, who had said: "The land of Zebulun and the land of
 Naphtali, the way of the sea, beyond the river Jordan, Galilee of
 16 the peoples; the people that was sitting in darkness have seen a
 great light, ^sand those that were sitting in the shadows of death," [¶] §¶A423
 a great light hath risen upon them."

17 From then Jesus began to preach and to say: "The kingdom
 18 of heaven hath drawn nigh." And when our Lord was walking
 by the side of the lake of Galilee he saw two brothers, Simon
 called Kepha and Andrew his brother, casting their nets into the
 19 sea, because they were fishers. Jesus saith to them: "Come after
 20 me and I will make you fishers of men." And they in the same
 hour left their nets and went after him.

21 And when he removed thence he saw two other brothers, James
 and John his brother, sons of Zebedee, while they were sitting in the
 boat with Zebedee their father and mending their nets. And Jesus
 22 called them; and they in the same hour left their nets and went
 23 after him. And he was going about in all Galilee and was teaching

in the border... Naphtali] in Zebulun and in Naphtali *S* 14 that...
 which] the word... that *S* through] by *S* had] *om. S* 15 and
 beyond *S E*⁶ 16 was sitting] sit *S* have] hath *S* great] *C E*^{6, 51};
om. S and they that sit in sorrow and in the shadow of death *S A*
 great] *om. S* 17 began] had begun *S* and to say:] and he said *S*
 18 when] as *S* our Lord] he *S* walking] passing *S* by the side of
 the shore of the sea *S (om. of Galilee)* called Kepha] *om. S* mending
 their nets and casting into the sea *S* fishers] + of fish *S* 19 Jesus]
 He *S* 20 And they] Now they *S* went] came *S* 21 And he
 drew near again and saw *S* his brother, sons of Zebedee] *om. S* while
 they were] *om. S* Jesus] he *S* 22 and they...nets] now they left
 their father in the boat *S* 23 he] Jesus *S*

- in the synagogues and was preaching the gospel of the kingdom and was C S
 24 healing all torments and all infirmities in the people. And the tale of
 him was heard in all Syria; and they brought to him all those that
 were ill and those that were infirm with stubborn infirmities and
 with hateful torments and many that were struck with palsies and
 lunatics, and he—on each one of them he was laying his hand and
 25 healing them all. And there went after him great multitudes from
 Galilee and from the Ten Cities and from Jerusalem and from Judæa
 v 1 and from beyond Jordan. Now when he saw the multitudes he went
 2 up *and* sat in the hill, and his disciples drew near unto him, and
 he opened his mouth and was teaching them and saying: *cf A41*
 3 “^sHAPPY is it for the poor in their spirit, that theirs is the ^sA390,
 kingdom of heaven!” ⁴³⁷
 5 “HAPPY is it for the lowly, that they shall inherit the earth!”
 4 “HAPPY is it for the mourners, that they shall be comforted!”
 6 “HAPPY is it for them that hunger and thirst after righteousness,
 that they shall be satisfied!”
 7 “HAPPY is it for the compassionate, that upon them shall be
 compassion!”
 8 “HAPPY is it for them that are pure in their heart, that they
 shall see God!”

in their synagogues S all torments and all infirmities] every pain and
 every infirmity S 24 And the tale....Syria] *om. S* and they
 brought....torments] and many were drawing near to him who were tormented
 with hateful torments and with stubborn infirmities S and many.....
 lunatics] *om. S* he—] *om. S* On ver. 24, *cf Tho's* ‘And the tale of
 him had been heard among men....and the infirm were being healed that
 were infirm with stubborn infirmities and with hateful torments, and the
 paralysed....’ 25—v 2] And when there was a great multitude, which
 had come from....beyond Jordan, when he saw the great multitudes he went
 up to the hill; and when he sat his disciples drew near unto him, and he
 began to say to them S (*E*⁶²) ver. 5 next ver. 3] C *E*⁶² A41; after
 ver. 4 S: on the text of the Beatitudes in A41, see *Introd.* vol. ii. For a
 justification of the renderings, see *Aphraates’* quotation of Lk vi 24, and *cf*
 also Lk iv 36 in S and syr.vg 6 righteousness] uprightness S

- 9 "§HAPPY is it for the peace-makers, that they shall be called *C S*
sons of God ![¶] *§¶A275, 304*
- 10 "HAPPY is it for them that are persecuted for righteousness' sake,
that theirs is the kingdom of heaven !
- 11 "HAPPY is it for you what *time* men persecute you and reproach
you, and say concerning you everything evil in a lie for my name's
12 sake. But ye, rejoice ye and exult in that day that your reward is
great in heaven, for so were your fathers persecuting the prophets
that were before you.
- 13 "§Ye are the salt of the earth ; but if salt lose its savour[¶] and *§¶A457*
become foolish, wherewith shall it be salted ? For nothing is it of
use but that they should throw it away, and men will trample upon
14 it. §Ye are the light of the world ;[¶] and the city that is built on *§¶A13*
15 the hill cannot be concealed. And no one lighteth a lamp and setteth *cf A14*
it under the modius, but he setteth it on the lamp-stand, and it
16 shineth for all those who are in the house. So §let your light shine *§A14*
before men that they may see your fair deeds and glorify your Father
in heaven.[¶] *¶A*
- 17 "§Suppose not that I have come that I might remit the law and *§A28*
the prophets ; I have not come that I might remit them, but to fulfil

11 what *time*...reproach] when men are hating you and persecuting *S* *z* *λ*
and what *time* they say *S* everything] *om. S* in a lie] *om. S* my
name's sake, even mine *S* 12 'Rejoice ye, and be exceeding glad ; for
great is your reward in heaven, and in that day rejoice' *E*⁶⁴ their
fathers *S* that were before you] *om. S* 13 but if] if *S* ; for if *A* and
become foolish] *om. S A* : see *Notes*, vol. ii that it should be cast out *S*
wherewith...salted ?] the world would quickly be putrefied and corrupted
A 457, but comp. 'Salt when it loses its savour is cast away' *A 271*
15 modius] bushel *S A* on] upon *S A* and to all that are in the
house it giveth light *S* 16 fair] good *A* 17 Suppose not that I have
come] I have not come *A E*⁶⁴ to remit *S A* law] Law *A* I have
not....remit them] *om. A E*⁶⁵ ; *om.* them *S*

- 18 them.[¶] For amen, I say to you Until heaven and earth shall pass ^{C S}
away ^{¶A} one Jôd-letter or one corner shall not pass away from the ^{§A30}
19 law till everything come to pass.[¶] Every one that shall remit there- ^{¶A}
fore one of these little commandments, and shall teach so to men,
shall be called less in the kingdom of heaven; but every one that
shall do and teach *them*, he shall be called great in the kingdom
20 of heaven. For I say to you Except your righteousness shall
abound more than the scribes and the Pharisees, ye shall not enter
21 into the kingdom of heaven. Ye have heard that it was said to
them of old time 'Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill
22 shall be condemned in judgement.' But I say to you Whosoever
shall be wroth with his brother without cause shall be condemned to
judgement; and he that shall say to his brother 'Raca' shall be
condemned to the synagogue; and whosoever shall say to his brother
'Fool' shall be condemned to the Gehenna of fire.
- 23 "§Whensoever therefore thou offerest thy offering before the ^{§A37, 72}
altar, and there thou shalt recollect that thy brother hath aught
24 against thee of enmity, leave thy offering there before the altar,
and go first be reconciled with thy brother, and then come and
offer thy offering.[¶] ^{¶A}
- 25 "Be agreed with thine adversary quickly while yet with him thou
art in the way; lest thine adversary deliver thee up to the judge,

18 or one corner] *om. S A^{2/2}: see Introd. vol. ii* from the law]
+ and (from) the prophets *A^{2/2}, with varying order* everything] all *S A*
19 Every one that] And he that *S* therefore] *om. S E⁶⁵* teach *them*]
teach thus *S* 20 more than] *more than S (sic)* 21 to them of old time]
om. E⁶⁶ 22 shall be 1°] is *S* condemned to 1° & 2°] condemned in *S*:
see Notes, vol. ii and whosoever] and every one that *S* shall be 3° & 4°]
is *S* 23 *init.*] If therefore thou offerest thy gift upon the altar *S*; when
thou offerest an offering *A 72*, when an offering thou wishest to offer *A 37*
(*omitting* 'before the altar' ^{2/2}); 'when thou hast offered thy offering upon
the altar' *E⁶⁵* there] *om. A^{2/2}* that thy brother hath against
thee enmity *S*; that against thy brother thou hast aught of enmity *A^{2/2}*
24 there] *om. A^{2/2}* before] on *S* first] *om. A^{2/2} E⁶⁵*

and the judge deliver thee up to the officer, and thou fall into *C S*
 26 prison—and amen, I say to thee Thou wilt not go forth from
 thence, till thou give the last mite.

27 “Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time ‘Thou
 28 shalt not commit adultery.’ But I say to you Whosoever seeth a
 woman and longeth for her hath committed adultery with her in
 29 his heart. But if thy right eye offend thee pluck *it* out *and* throw
 it from thee, for it is profitable for thee that thy one member should
 30 perish, and not all thy body go to Gehenna. And if thy right hand
 offend thee cut *it* off *and* throw it from thee, for it is profitable for
 thee that one of thy members should perish, and not all thy body
 31 go to Gehenna. It hath been said ‘He that dismisseth his wife
 32 shall give her a letter of divorce.’ But I say to you He that
 dismisseth his wife concerning whom there hath not been alleged
 adultery, he causeth her to commit adultery; and he that taketh
 up a divorced woman doth indeed commit adultery.

33 “Again ye have heard that it hath been said to them of old time :
 ‘§Thou shalt not swear an oath of falsehood,¶ but shalt give to the §¶A499
 34 LORD thy oath.’ But I say to you §Ye your own selves shall §A505
 not swear :¶—§not by the heavens, because they are the throne of ¶§A499–
 35 God; nor by the earth, because it is the footstool that *is* under 500
 his feet; nor by Jerusalem, because it is the city of the great
 36 King; nor *yet* by thy head shalt thou swear, because thou canst
 37 not make in it one single lock black or white. But your word
 shall be Yea, yea, and Nay, nay; now whatsoever is more than
 these is from the Evil One.¶


¶A

and the judge deliver thee up to the officer] *om. S* 27 to them of old
 time] *om. S E*⁶⁶ 28 ‘whosoever looketh and lusteth hath committed
 adultery’ *E*⁶⁶ 29 *it*] *it S* 30.] *om. S* 31 dismisseth]
 leaveth *S* 32 taketh up] taketh *S* 33 Again] *om. S* to them
 of old time] *om. S* thy oath] an oath *S* 34 Ye your own selves]
see Jn ix 34 by the heavens] *pr.* shalt thou swear *A* 35 by the earth]
 + shalt thou swear *A* that *is*] *om. S* by Jerusalem] + shalt thou
 swear *A* city] town *A*^b single] *om. A*^a 37 now] *om. S A*

38 "Ye have heard that it hath been said 'Eye for eye, and tooth C S
 39 for tooth.' But I say to you Ye shall not stand up against the
 Evil One, but §he that smiteth thee on thy cheek, offer him the §A180
 40 other; and he that willeth to go to law with thee and take away
 41 thy coat, let him take away thy cloak also; and he that saith to thee
 that thou shouldest go with him a mile, go with him two others.¶ ¶A
 42 And he that asketh thee—give to him, and he that would borrow
 43 from thee—forbid him not. Ye have heard that it hath been said
 to them of old time 'Love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy.'
 44 But I say to you §Be loving to your enemies, and pray for those §A34, 35
 45 that persecute you,¶ so that ye may become the sons of your Father ¶A
 in heaven, he that maketh his sun to rise on the good and on the
 evil, and sendeth down his rain on the upright and on the wicked.
 46 §For if ye be loving to them that are loving to you what is your §A35
 47 reward? For so even the toll-gatherers do.¶ And if ye greet your ¶A
 brethren only, what is your kindness? Nay, do not the pagans
 do so?
 48 "Become therefore perfect, as your Father in heaven is perfect.
 vi 1 Beware that ye do not your gift before men, so that ye may be

39 ...'he that smiteth thy cheek, offer to him the other side also'
E^{65, 69, 70, 133} 40 go to law with thee and] *om. A* take away 1°] take
S A (+ from thee *A*^a) let him take away] let him *have S*; give him *A*
 41 and] *om. S* saith to thee] compelleth thee *S A* two] *pr. again S*
 43 to them of old time] *om. S* Thou shalt love...and shalt hate *S*
 44 Be loving to] Love *S A* your enemies] + bless whosoever curseth you *A*
 persecute] *pr. use violence to you and A^b (accuse you and A^a)* 46 For]
om. A shall be loving *S A* them that are] him that is *A*
 reward] kindness *A* (= Lk vi 32) For...do] Even toll-gatherers so do *S*;
 for if thou art loving to him that is loving to thee, even the pagans so do—
 him that is loving to them they love *A* 47.] *om. S* 48 Become] + ye *S*
 vi 1 *is quoted by Ephr^{arm} on 1 Cor xiii 3* Beware that ye do not] And
 do not *S*; 'do not' *Ephr* gift] 'gifts' *Ephr*; righteousness *S*

- seen by them, else ye have no reward with your Father in heaven. *C* (*S*)
- 2 Whensoever therefore thou doest alms, do not blow a trumpet before thee, as the respecters of persons do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be praised by men; amen, I say to you
- 3 that they have received their reward. But thou, what *time* thou doest alms, let not thy left-hand know what thy right-hand doeth,
- 4 that thy alms may be in secret, and thy Father that seeth in secret
- 5 will repay thee. And what *time* thou prayest, be not as those respecters of persons, that love to stand in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets to pray, that they may be seen by
- 6 men: I say to you that they have received their reward. But thou, whensoever thou prayest, [§]enter thou into the inner chamber, and [§]*A*67, 68 shut the door in thy face and pray to thy Father in secret, and thy Father that seeth in secret will repay thee. ¶ [¶]*A*
- 7 “And whensoever ye pray, do not be babbling as the respecters of persons, for they hope that by much speaking they are heard.
- 8 Be not therefore like to them, for [§]your Father knoweth what is [§]*A*68
- 9 required for you before ever ye ask it. ¶ But thus be praying: ¶ [¶]*A*
- 10 [§]Our Father in heaven, thy name be hallowed. Thy kingdom come. ¶ [§]*Thos* ³¹³*S*

else] *for this rendering of*  *cf* Mt vi 24, ix 17, and *Introd.* vol. ii; ‘but if not’ *Ephr* 2 Whensoever therefore] What *time* *S* streets] lanes *S* (= *ῥύμαις*) 4 thy Father] the Father *S*: *cf* Mt x 32 *C*, xv 13 *S*, Lk ii 49 *C*, Jn vi 32 *C*, and see *Notes*, vol. ii repay thee]+in the open *S* 5.] *om. S*

6 whensoever] what *time* *S* in thy face] *om. S*; *cf* ‘and what is the door...but thy mouth?’ *A* 68 and the Father that seeth *what is* secret *A* will repay] *pr. he S* 7 whensoever] what *time* *S* babbling] saying idle *things S* (*βαττάλᾱθᾱ*, to render *βατταλογεῖν*: *cf* *syr*^{pal}*est*, and see Mt xxiii 5) as....persons] just as the pagans *S* for they] that *S* 8 knoweth before ever ye ask it what is required for you *S A* 9 But thus] Ye therefore thus *S* 10 And [thy kingdom] come *S* Two leaves are here missing in *S*, to Mt viii 3

וְעַתָּה יְיָ אֱלֹהֵינוּ וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. ¹¹ וְלִשְׁמַע אֲמַר

הַמֶּלֶךְ מַלְכֵּנוּ. לֵב ¹² וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. ^{§A37, 71}

וְעַתָּה לִשְׁמַע. ¹³ וְלִשְׁמַע אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. ^{¶A}

וְעַתָּה. ^{¶Thos} וְלִשְׁמַע מַלְכֵּנוּ וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. ^{¶Thos}

¹⁴ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. לֵב שָׂמֵחַ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ¹⁵ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. ^{§A35}

לֵב שָׂמֵחַ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. ^{col 2}

וְעַתָּה. ^{¶A}

¹⁶ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. [§] וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ^{§A51}

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ^{¶A} וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ¹⁷ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ¹⁸ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

לֵב שָׂמֵחַ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ¹⁹ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. ^{§A389}

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ²⁰ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ²¹ וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ²² וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ. ^{fol 9r}

וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. אֲמַר וְכָל הָעָם יִשְׁמְעוּ.

³¹³ Thos וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ. ¹¹ ³¹³ Thos (with a stop) וְעַתָּה.

[וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ³¹³ Thos + [וְעַתָּה] Jac. Serug (see Introd. vol. ii) 12

13 [וְעַתָּה] Jac No doxology ³¹³ Thos; ^a A 37, 71 ³¹³ Thos; ^b A 71 ³¹³ Thos

A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] + [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] om. A 15

^b A 19, 20 [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] om. A ^a A ^b A

A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^a A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^b A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^c A

A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^a A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^b A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^c A

A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^a A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^b A [וְעַתָּה לֵב שָׂמֵחַ] ^c A

11 And thy wishes be *done* in earth as in heaven. And our continual C
 12 bread of the day give us. § And forgive us our debts, so that we §A37, 71
 13 also may forgive our debtors.¶ And bring us not into temptation, ¶A
 But deliver us from the Evil One.¶ Because thine is the kingdom ¶Thos
 and the glory, For ever and ever Amen.
 14 “For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your Father also in
 15 heaven will forgive you; §but if ye yourselves forgive not men their §A35
 trespasses, neither will the Father forgive you your trespasses.¶ ¶A
 16 “And whensoever ye fast, do not be as §the respecters of persons, §A51
 that make gloomy their faces,¶ that they may be seen by men that ¶A
 they are indeed fasting—and amen, I say to you that they have
 17 received their reward. But thou, whensoever thou dost fast, wash thy
 18 face and anoint thy head, that thou be not seen by men that thou art
 indeed fasting, but by thy Father that knoweth in secret, and the
 19 Father that seeth in secret shall repay thee. §Lay not up for §A389
 yourselves treasure in the earth, where the moth falleth and
 20 corrupteth, and where thieves break through and thieve. But lay
 up for yourselves treasure in heaven, where no moth corrupteth,
 21 nor thieves break through and thieve. For where your treasure
 22 shall be, your heart shall be there also.¶ For the lamp of the ¶A
 body is the eye: if thine eye be single, thy whole body also

‘In earth’ *separated by a stop from* ‘thy wishes...’ Thos 11 And
 give us the continual bread of the day Thos Jac.Serug (see *Introd.* vol. ii)
 12 debts] + and our sins Thos Jac so] om. A^b71 Thos; ‘and we...will’
 A 37, 71^a 13 bring us not] make us not enter Jac No *doxology* in Thos
 15 but] om. A trespasses] + that they trespass against you A the
 Father A your trespasses] om. A 19, 20 treasures A^a 19 where thieves
 break through and thieve, and where the moth falleth and corrupteth A
 20 in the heavens] + a treasure which faileth not A break through and]
 om. A 21 For] And A there shall be your heart also A^b

23 will be light; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body also is dark. *C*
 If therefore the light in thee is dark, thy darkness—how great it
 will be!

24 “No man can serve two lords; else the one he will hate and the *A181*
 other he will love, or the one he will endure and the other he will
 25 despise: ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say to
 you Be not anxious for your life what ye shall eat, nor for your
 bodies wherewith ye shall be clothed; for the life is more than the
 26 food, and the body than the clothing. Look at the birds of the *Thos194*
 heaven that they sow not nor reap nor store up, and your
 Father in heaven nourisheth them; are ye not therefore more
 27 than they? But which of you can add unto his stature one cubit,
 28 that about clothing ye are anxious? See the lilies of the plain
 29 how they grow, that they spin not nor toil—and amen, I say to
 you that not even Solomon in all his glory was covered like them.
 30 But if the grass of the field that to-day is, and to-morrow is plucked
 up and falleth into the furnace, God doth clothe, [§]how much *more* [¶]*Thos*
 31 therefore over you will he be careful, O lacking in faith?¶ Be not ¹⁹⁴
 therefore anxious and say ‘What shall we eat and what shall we
 32 drink, and wherewith shall we be covered?’ For all these things
 the peoples of the earth seek after, for your Father doth know
 33 that for you also these things are required. But ye, seek ye first the
 kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be
 34 added to you. [§]Be not therefore anxious for to-morrow, because to- [¶]*Thos*
 morrow for its own is anxious.¶ Sufficient for the day is its evil. ¹⁹⁴

24 ‘For no human being can serve two dominions’ *A* else] *see*
Mt vi 1 and Introd. vol. ii 26, 30 *Cf Thos*: Look at *the ravens and*
consider the fowl of the heaven, that (they) neither sow nor reap, and God
nourisheth them: ³⁰how much therefore... (The italicised words come from
Lk xii 24) 33 *Cf A 105*: ‘Let us seek his kingdom and his righteous-
 ness, that we may receive on earth the increase’ 34 therefore]
om. Thos

- vii 1, 2 Judge not, that ye be not judged. §For with what judgement *C*
 ye judge ye are judged,[¶] and with the measure that ye mete it ^{§¶}*A*252
 3 is meted to you. Now what is the mote that in thy brother's eye
 thou dost see, and the beam that is in thine eye thou dost not
 4 examine? Or how canst thou say to thy brother, 'Let me put
 forth the mote from thine eye,' for lo, in thine own eye a beam is
 5 set? Thou respecter of persons! put forth first the beam from
 thine eye, and then it will be approved for thee to put forth the
 mote from thy brother's eye.
- 6 "Give not a holy *thing* to dogs, neither cast pearls before
 swine, that they may not trample on them with their feet, and
 7 return *and* rend you. §Ask, and ye shall receive; and seek, and [§]*Thos*223
 8 ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you.[¶] §For ^{cf} *A*485
 whosoever asketh receiveth, and he that seeketh findeth, and he [¶]*Thos*
 9 that knocketh—it is opened to him.[¶] For which of you whose son [§]*A*443
 10 shall ask for bread, will he hand him a stone? Or if for a fish he
 11 shall ask will he hand him a serpent? If therefore ye that are evil,
 know how to give good gifts to your sons, how much rather your
 Father in heaven *knoweth* how to give good things to those that
 12 ask him. Everything therefore that ye would that men should do
 to you, be ye doing to them; for this is the law and the prophets.
 13 Enter by the strait gate, because wide is the gate and roomy the
 way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go therein.
 14 How strait the gate and narrow the way that leadeth unto life, and
 few are they which find it!

2 For] *om. A* ye shall be judged *A* 6 Cf *Habib* (ASD 82): 'It is
 written for us that we should not give a holy *thing* to dogs, and not cast
 pearls before swine' 7 ye shall receive] it shall be given to you *Thos*
 and seek] seek *Thos* 'Ask and receive; and when ye shall seek ye shall
 find' *A*485 8 For] *om. A* he that 1° and 2°] who *A* it is opened]
 they open *A* 14 Cf 'He is the way that is narrow and strait' *A*288, and
 'Let us prepare provender for our stopping-place, for the way that is narrow
 and strait' *A*103; but cf also 'The gate of life is narrow and the way of
 truth is strait' *Addai* 9, and 'They (the meek) journey and walk in the
 way that is narrow and strait, and enter by the strait gate of the kingdom'
*A*179: *E*²⁶³, a quotation far from this context, has 'strait is the gate'

15 "Keep yourselves from prophets of falsehood, § which come unto C
 16 you in lambs' clothing, and within they are ravening wolves.¶ From §¶ *Thos*
 their fruits therefore ye shall recognise them; § for they do not pluck § *A*303
 17 from thorns grapes, nor figs from briers. § Every good tree bringeth § *A*186
 18 forth good fruits, and the evil tree bringeth forth evil fruits. The
 good tree cannot bring forth evil fruits, neither can the evil tree
 19 bring forth good fruits; ¶ every tree therefore that bringeth not forth ¶ *A*2/2
 20 good fruits is hewn down and falleth into the fire. From their
 fruits therefore ye shall recognise them.

21 "Not every one therefore that shall say unto me 'My Lord, my
 Lord,' entereth into the kingdom of heaven; but he which doeth the
 will of my Father which *is* in heaven, he shall enter into the
 22 kingdom of heaven. For many will say to me in that day, 'Our
 Lord, our Lord, in thy name have we not eaten and drunken, and
 in thy name prophesied, and in thy name cast out devils, and in
 23 thy name done many mighty works?' Then I shall say to them
 Never have I known you; go ye away from me, doers of wickedness.

24 "Every one that heareth these my words and doeth them, I will
 25 liken him to a wise man, that built his house on the rock, and the
 rain came down and the rivers came, and the winds blew and were
 dashed against that same house and it fell not, because its foundations
 26 on the rock were laid. And every one that heareth these my words
 and doeth them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, that built
 27 his house upon the sand, and the rain came down and the rivers
 came, and the winds blew and were dashed against that same house
 and it fell, and its fall was great."

15 those which are clothed in lambs' clothing *Thos* (not *E*⁹⁴) 16 for]
om. A 17 Every good tree] because the good tree *A* 303; the
 good tree *A* 186 17 and 18 bring forth] *lit.* 'make' *C*; *lit.* 'give' *A*
 good...evil...evil...good] evil...good...good...evil *A* 186, adding at the end
 of *ver.* 18 (from *Mt* xii 33) 'because from its fruits is the tree known.'
 For the rest of the quotation in *A* 2/2, see on *Lk* vi 45 and cf *Diat*^{ar} x 35—38
 22 mighty works] *lit.* 'powers' (= *δυνάμεις*)

28 And when Jesus finished these his words, the multitudes were *C (S)*
 29 astonished at his teaching, for as one authorised he was teaching
 viii 1 them, and not as their scribes and the Pharisees. And when he
 came down from the hill, great multitudes were coming after him,
 2 And lo, a certain man, a leper, came *and* fell down *and* worshipped
 him, and said to him "My Lord, if thou wilt thou canst cleanse
 3 me." And Jesus stretched out ^shis hand and touched him, and said ^sS
 to him: "I will, be thou cleansed." And in the same hour his leprosy
 4 was cleansed from him. And Jesus said to him: "*Beware* lest
 thou say *it* to any man, but go shew thyself to the priests, and
 offer an offering as Moses commanded, that it should be for them
 for witness."

5 After these things, when he entered Kapharnahum, there drew near
 to him a certain centurion, and was beseeching him and entreating
 6 him and saying: "My slave is paralysed and lying down in the
 7 house in great torment." Jesus saith to him "I will come and
 8 heal him." The centurion answered and said to him: "My Lord, I
 am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my dwelling, but only
 9 ^ssay with a word and my lad will be healed."[¶] For I also am a man ^{s¶}A20
 under authority, and I have authority myself also, and there are
 soldiers under my hand; and I say to this one 'Go,' and he goeth,
 and to another 'Come,' and he cometh, and to my slave I say 'Do
 10 so much,' and he doeth *it*." Now when Jesus heard he wondered,
 and said to the folk coming after him: "Amen, I say to you, that

3 Jesus] our Lord *S* 4 And Jesus] Our Lord *S* 5 when he entered
 Kapharnahum] *om. S* a certain centurion] a chiliarch *S*, *cf Eus. Theoph^{syn}*
 iv 2 ('a Chiliarch...for to this dignity among the Romans he had attained');
 a king's slave *A20* (= βασιλικός) and entreating him] *om. S* 7 Jesus]
 He *S* 8 centurion] chiliarch *S* only] *om. S* healed] + And
 our Lord wondered at his faith *A* 9 a man...myself also] a man that
 hath authority *S* Come] *pr. I say: S* 10 Jesus] our Lord *S*
 the folk] those *S* not even *ought* like this faith have I found in the
 House of Israel *S*; 'I have not found so great faith even in any one in
 Israel' *E'*⁷⁴

not even in any one of the House of Israel have I found *ought* *C S*
 11 like this faith. But I say to you, that many shall come from
 the East and from the West, and shall sit down *to meat* with
 12 Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, and the
 sons of the kingdom shall go forth into the outer darkness; there
 13 shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth!" Then said Jesus
 to that centurion: "Go, as thou hast believed it shall be unto thee;"
 and in the same hour his lad was healed.

14 And Jesus came to the house of Simon Kepha, and he saw
 15 his mother-in-law lying down and a fever holding her. And he
 touched her hand, and in the same hour the fever left her, and she
 arose and was serving them.

16 Now at sunset they brought near before him all those that had
 devils and he cast them out by his word, and those that were ill
 17 he healed, that that might be fulfilled which was said by the mouth
 of Isaiah the prophet, who had said "He shall take our pains and
 shall bear our infirmities."

18 Now when Jesus saw the great multitude that was round him,
 he commanded his disciples that they should go away to the other
 19 side yonder. And a certain scribe drew near and said to him:
 20 "Teacher, I will come after thee wherever thou goest." Jesus saith
 to him: "The foxes—they have dens, and the birds of the heaven a
 dwelling; but the Son of Man, ^{§¶}he hath not where to rest his head." [¶] *A 118*

21 Now another of the disciples said to him: "My Lord, permit me first
 22 to go *and* bury my father and I will come." Jesus saith to him:
 "Leave the dead to bury their dead[¶] and thou come after me." [¶] *¶* *Jul. 27*
[¶] *C*

11 But] *om. S* 12, 'They shall go forth into outer darkness' *E*⁷⁴
 13 Jesus] our Lord *S* centurion] chiliarch *S* healed] made whole *S*
 14 Jesus] our Lord *S* 16 before him] to him *S* his word] a word *S*
 17 the mouth of...prophet] Isaiah *S* pains] *C on erasure*; sicknesses *S*
 18 Jesus] our Lord *S* his disciples] *om. S* 19 Teacher] Rabbi *S*
 20 Jesus] Our Lord *S* to him] *om. S* but] and *S* hath] had *A*
 (to suit the context) 21 to him: My Lord] *S illegible* 22 Jesus] He *S*
 'Leave the sons of the dead to bury their dead' *Jul*

23 | And our Lord went up into a boat and his disciples were coming S
 24 after him, and there was a storm [of the sea, and the boat] was
 25 near to be broken in the waves. Now he was asleep; and his
 disciples drew near and awoke him, and say to him: "Our Lord,
 26 save our *lives*, because lo, we are perishing!" He saith [to them:
 "O lacking in faith] wherefore are ye fearful?" Then he arose and
 27 rebuked the wind and the sea and there was a great calm. But those
 folk were astonished and say: "Who is this, that the sea and the
 wind obey him?"

28 And when he came to the country of the Gadarenes there met
 him two men on whom were devils; and they were evil exceedingly,
 and they used to come forth from the graves, that no one could
 29 pass by that way. And they cried out with a loud voice, and say:
 "What have we to do with thee, Son of God? Hast thou come [hither
 30 before the time to torment us?" And a great herd of swine] was
 31 feeding beyond them, and those devils were beseeching him and
 saying "If thou dost cast us out, send us to that herd of swine."
 32 He saith to them: "Go." Now they went forth and entered into the
 swine, and all that herd ran to a steep place and fell into the midst
 33 of the sea. And the herdsmen fled and entered the city and declared
 34 everything that he did and those things concerning the devils. And
 all the city went forth to meet our Lord, and when they saw him
 they besought him that he would remove from their *neighbourhood*.

ix 1, 2 [And he went up] to the boat and crossed over * * * [they brought
 to him] a paralytic lying down on a bed, and when our Lord saw
 their faith he said [to that] paralytic: "Be not [afraid,] * * "

3, 4 * * * * * he said

5 to them: "What [think] ye evil in your heart? Which is the easier,

23 From this point to x 32 the text and translation are taken from S, as
 four leaves are missing from C

to say 'Thy sins are forgiven thee,' or to say 'Arise *and* walk'? S
 6 But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath authority on
 earth to forgive sins—" then said he to that paralytic—" Arise, take
 7 up thy bed, and go to thy house!" And he arose *and* took up his
 8 bed and went to his house. And when the multitudes saw they
 were afraid, and they were glorifying God who gave this authority
 to men.

9 And he removed from thence. And as our Lord passed by, he
 saw a certain man that was sitting at the toll-gatherers' place, whose
 name was Matthew, and he said to him: "Come after me"; and he
 10 arose *and* came after him. And when [they were sitting *at meat* in
 the house many toll-gatherers and sinners had sat down *to meat* by]
 11 our Lord and by his disciples. Then when the Pharisees see *it*, they
 say to his disciples: ["Wherefore with toll-gatherers and sinners] are
 12 ye eating [and drinking]?" Now he, when he heard, said: "The
 13 whole have no need of a physician, but they that are ill. But go,
 learn what is *meant by* 'Mercy I seek and not sacrifice,' §for I came §A 142,
 14 not that I might call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."¶ Then ¶A 150, 455
 came the disciples of John, and say: "Why is it that we and the
 15 Pharisees fast eagerly, and thy disciples fast not?" Our Lord saith
 to them: "The sons of the bride-chamber cannot keep a *time of*
 mourning as long as the bridegroom is with them; but the days
 will come, that the bridegroom will be taken up from them, and
 then they will fast.

16 "No man putteth a new patch on a worn-out garment, else the
 fulness of the new pulleth away the weakness of the worn-out *part*,
 17 and the rent becometh worse than the former one. Neither do they
 put new wine into worn-out wine-skins, else the wine teareth the
 wine-skins and the wine is spilt and the wine-skins perish; but they
 18 put new wine into new wine-skins, and both are preserved." Now
 when he was speaking with them, lo, a certain ruler of their
 synagogue came *and* fell down *and* worshipped him, and said:

13 for] *om.* A³/₃ E⁶¹ (*vid*): *after* 'to repentance' A 455 *goes on* 'Because
 ...there was no need to the whole ones of a physician.' *The words* 'to
 repentance' *are not quoted in* E⁷⁰¹

“My daughter now hath died, but lay thy hand and she will live.” S
 19 And our Lord arose *and* went with him, he and his disciples.
 20 And lo, a woman whose blood had been issuing for twelve years,
 21 and she came and touched the skirt of his cloak ; for she was saying
 within herself “Even if his garments I should touch, I should be
 22 healed.” Now he turned round to her and said to her : “* * my
 daughter, thy faith hath saved thee alive.” And from that hour the
 23 woman was made whole. And when our Lord came to the house
 of the ruler of the synagogue, and he saw the singers and the
 24 multitude that was making a noise, he said to them : “Remove ye
 yonder, for the girl hath not died, but is indeed sleeping.” Now
 25 they were laughing at him. But when he had put forth that
 multitude outside he came *and* touched her hand, and straightway
 26, 27 she arose. And this tale went forth in all that land. And when
 our Lord passed by, two blind men clave to him and cry out
 28 with a loud voice : “Have compassion on us, son of David !” And
 when he came to the house those blind men drew near to him.
 He saith to them : “Believe ye that I can do this ?” They say to him :
 29 “Yea, our Lord, we believe.” Then he touched their eyes, and said :
 30 “As ye have believed shall it be to you.” And in the same hour
 their eyes were opened ; and our Lord rebuked them, and said to
 31 them : “Lo, see that ye say *it* not to any man.” But they, when
 32 they went forth, published *it* to every one in that same land. And
 after they had gone forth they brought near to him a certain deaf mute
 33 that was devil-ridden, and when the devil had gone forth from him
 that deaf mute spake. And the multitudes were wondering and
 saying : “Never has it been seen thus in the House of Israel.”
 35 And our Lord was walking in the cities and in the villages and
 was teaching in their synagogues and was preaching the gospel of the

28 Cf A 20: And when the blind man drew near to him, he saith to him,
 ‘Believest thou that I can heal thee?’ That blind man saith to him, ‘Yea,
 my Lord, I believe.’ And his faith opened his eyes.

36 kingdom, and was healing every pain and every infirmity. Now when S
 he saw the multitudes he had compassion upon them, in that they
 37 were weary *and* let loose as a flock that hath no shepherd. Then
 said he to his disciples: "The harvest *is* much, and the labourers
 38 few; beseech ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that he should
 x 1 send forth labourers for his harvest." And he called his Twelve,
 and gave them authority to cast out unclean spirits and to heal
 every pain and infirmity.

2 And these *are* the names of his twelve disciples:—first ^{§§}Simon ^{§Thos172}
 Kepha, and Andrew his brother, and James and John the sons of ^{§Sachau}
 3 Zebedee, and Philip and Bartholomew and Thomas and Matthew ³¹¹
 4 the toll-gatherer and James the son of Halphaeus and Simon the
 Cananaean and Judas the son of James,[¶] and Judas Scariot who ^{¶Thos}
 5 himself was the betrayer.[¶] And our Lord sent these his twelve ^{¶Sach}
 disciples and commanded them and said to them: "In the way of
 the peoples ye shall not go, and into a town of the Samaritans ye
 6 shall not enter, but go to the flock that hath strayed from the House
 7 of Israel. And what *time* ye go, preach and say: 'The kingdom of
 8 heaven hath drawn nigh.' Heal the infirm, raise the dead, cleanse
 the lepers and cast out the devils; [§]freely ye have received, freely ^{§A199,}
 9 give.[¶] Get not for yourselves gold nor silver, nor even copper in ^{¶A}⁴⁵⁶
 10 your purses, and no wallet for the way and not two coats and no
 11 shoes and no staff, for the labourer is worthy of his food. Into
 whatever town ye enter, be asking who is worthy, and there
 12 be until ye go forth. And what *time* ye enter the house give

2—4. *For a further discussion of the list of Apostles in Thos*¹⁷², see
Introd. vol. ii: the lists in *Diat*^{sr} and *cod. Fuldensis* follow Lk vi 14—16, but
 that in *Īsho'dād* (*cod. Sachau* 311) is similar to this 2 Kepha] *pr.* whom
 he named *Sachau* 311 his brother] *om.* *Thos* the sons of Zebedee]
om. *Thos* 3 the son of Halphaeus] *pr.* Lebia *Sachau* 311 (*i. e.* 'Lebbaeus,'
 or 'Levi') 4 who himself] he which *Sachau* 311 5 the way of the
 peoples] the way of the pagans *A* 42 (= *Diat*): see *Introd.* vol. ii 10 no
 staff] see on Mk vi 8

13 a greeting to that house, and if it be that that house is worthy your S
greeting shall be upon it; and if not, your greeting upon you shall
14 return. Whosoever receiveth you not and heareth not your words,
what *time* ye go forth from that house or from that city be shaking off
15 the dust of your feet—and amen, I say to you that for the land of
Sodom and of Gomorra it shall be tolerable in the day of judgement
16 rather than for that town. Lo, I send you as lambs among wolves;
be therefore cunning as serpents and simple as doves.

17 “Beware of men, who will deliver you up to courts of justice and
18 who shall scourge you in their synagogues. And before kings and
governors ye shall stand for my name’s sake and for a witness unto
19 them, even to them and the peoples. What *time* they bring you
up be not anxious what ye shall say, for it is given you in that hour
20 what ye shall say; [§]for not ye are speaking, but the Spirit of your ^{§A415}
21 Father is speaking in you.[¶] For the brother will deliver up his ^{¶A}
brother to death, and the father *will deliver up* his son to death,
and the sons will rise up against their fathers and will put them to
22 death. And men will be hating you for my name’s sake; but he
which shall endure unto the last, he shall live.

23 “What *time* they persecute you in this town, flee ye from it to
another, and if in the other they persecute you flee ye to another;
for amen, I say to you Ye will not *even* finish all the towns of
24 the House of Israel until the Son of Man come. There is no disciple
25 that is more than his Rabbi; it is enough for the disciple that he
should be as his Rabbi and the slave as his master. And if the
master of the house they have called Beelzebub, his household how

16, 17] *Cf* ‘Be ye then innocent as doves and wise as serpents. Beware of men.’ *E*⁹⁴ 20 Spirit] *pr.* Holy *A* 23] *E*^{94,95} *has* ‘Into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not (Lk x 10), remove from thence into another city, and if from that they persecute you flee into another city: amen, I say to you, ye shall not be able to finish all the cities, until I come to you.’

נפיו : ²⁶ ל מכל הדגל ממוס לל חזק ממוס $S(C)$
 הלל מכלל. הלל מכלל. הלל מכלל. ²⁷ ממוס מכלל $\S A_{13}$
 לל מכלל מכלל, מכלל מכלל. ²⁸ מכלל מכלל $\S A$
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ²⁹ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³⁰ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³¹ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³² \S מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³³ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³⁴ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³⁵ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³⁶ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³⁷ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³⁸ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ³⁹ מכלל מכלל
 מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל מכלל. ⁴⁰ מכלל מכלל

$\S C$
 fol 16r

col 2

27 A מכלל A מכלל S (sic) 30 A מכלל A מכלל
 32 $om. S$ מכלל $om. S$ מכלל S מכלל
 33 $om. S$ מכלל S מכלל
 34 $pr.$ S מכלל $om. S$ מכלל
 35 S מכלל $om. S$ מכלל
 36 S מכלל $om. S$ מכלל
 37 S מכלל $om. S$ מכלל
 38 S מכלל $om. S$ מכלל
 39 S מכלל $om. S$ מכלל

26 shall they call *them*? Be not therefore afraid of them, for there is *S*(*C*)
 nothing secret that shall not be revealed, nor *ought* concealed that
 27 shall not be known. [§]That which I say to you in the darkness, say ^{§A13}
 it yourselves in the light,[¶] and that which ye hear in your ears, ^{¶A}
 28 preach on the roofs. And be not afraid of them that kill the body,
 but the soul they have not authority to kill; but be afraid rather
 29 of him who can cast body and soul into Gehenna. Two sparrows
 are sold for a farthing, and one of them apart from your Father
 30 falleth not on the earth; and †even† the locks of your hair are all of
 31 them numbered. Be not therefore afraid, because ye are more than
 32 many sparrows. | [§]Every man therefore that shall confess me before ^{§C}
 men, I myself also will confess him before the Father in heaven;
 33 and whosoever shall deny me before men, I myself also will deny
 34 him before my Father in heaven and before his angels. I have not
 come to lay tranquillity in the earth, but division of minds and a
 35 sword. For I have come to divide the son against his father, and
 the daughter against her mother, and the bride against her mother-
 36 in-law; and the enemies of a man *shall be* his household.
 37 “Now he that loveth his father or his mother more than me,
 he is not worthy of me; and he that loveth his son or his daughter
 38 more than me, he is not worthy of me. And every one that doth
 not take up his Cross and come after me is not worthy of me.
 39 For he that findeth his life shall lose it, and he that shall lose his
 40 life for my sake shall find it. He that receiveth you, me it is he
 receiveth; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

28 have not authority] ‘are not able’ *E*⁹⁵ 30 even] even if *S* (*sic*)
 32. Here *C* begins again. therefore] *om. S* before men] *om. S*
 myself] *om. S* the Father (*see on Mt vi 4*) my Father *S* 33 and
 before his angels] *om. S* 34 I have not come] Suppose not that I have
 come *S E*⁹⁷ but] *pr.* I have not come to lay tranquillity *S* division of
 minds and] *om. S* 37 or 1°] and *S* 38 Cross] *S has the word elsewhere*
translated ‘cross’ 39 he that findeth] every one that shall find *S*
 he that 2°] every one that *S*



40	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד	41	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד
	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד		S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד
1	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד	2	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד
3	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד	4	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד
5	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד	6	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד
7	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד	8	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד
9	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד	10	S חַיָּו + 1°] הַחֲסִיד

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet taketh the *C S*
 reward of a prophet, and he that receiveth a righteous man in the
 name of a righteous man taketh the reward of a righteous man.
 42 And whosoever shall give to drink to one of these little ones a cup
 of cold water in the name of discipleship—amen, I say to you
 that his reward shall not perish.”

xi 1 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his
 twelve disciples he removed from thence to teach and to preach in
 their cities.

2 Now John, when he heard in prison the deeds of Jesus, de-
 3 spatched his disciples and sent *word* to him: “Art thou he that
 4 cometh, or for another is it *that* we are waiting?” And Jesus
 answered and said to them: “Go *and* shew John that which ye
 5 see and that which ye hear; for lo, the blind see and the lame walk
 and the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear and the poor are
 6 sustained and the dead arise, and happy is it for him except he be
 offended in me!”

7 Now after these went away Jesus had begun to say to the
 multitudes concerning John: “What went ye forth to the desert
 8 to see?—a reed that by the wind is shaken? But if not, what went
 ye forth to see?—a man that with soft garments is clothed?
 9 Lo, they that with soft *things* are clad are in kings’ houses. But
 if not, what went ye forth to see?—a prophet? Yea, I say to you,

41 He that] For he that *S* taketh 1°] receiveth *S* 42 a cup of
 cold water to one of these little ones *S* 1 when] *pr.* that *S* Jesus]
 our Lord *S* 2 Jesus] our Lord *S* 3 is it *that* we are] are we *S*
 4 Jesus] *S illegible* Go...hear] ‘Go and tell John not what ye have
 heard but what ye have seen’ *E*¹⁰⁰ 5 and the lepers are cleansed]
S illegible and the poor are sustained] *om. S E*¹⁰⁰ (= *k*) 6 except
 he be] that shall not be *S* 7 Now] And *S* went away] *om. S* :
cf Mt ii 13 Jesus] our Lord *S* had begun] began *S* by the wind]
 in the wind *S*

10 that he is more than the prophets. This is he of whom it is written *C S*

‘Lo, I send my messenger before thy countenance, that he may prepare
11 a way before thee!’ Amen, I say to you There hath not arisen
among them that are born of women one greater than John the
Baptist, but he that is little in the kingdom of heaven is greater
12 than he. But from the days of John the Baptist even until now
the kingdom of heaven is oppressed, and they that oppress it
13 snatch it away. For all the prophets and the Law prophesied
14 until John. And if ye wish to receive *it*, he is Elijah that is about
15 to come; he that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 “Now to whom shall I liken this generation? It is like unto
17 children that sit in the street and send *word* to their fellows, and
say: ‘We have sung to you and ye have not danced, and we have
18 wailed to you and ye have not lamented.’ For there came unto
you John neither eating nor drinking, and ye say: ‘A devil in
19 him!’ And there came the Son of Man eating and drinking, and
ye say: ‘Lo, a man *who is* an eater and a drinker and a friend of
toll-gatherers and of sinners!’ And wisdom hath been justified from
her sons.”

20 Then began Jesus to reproach cities in which he shewed many
21 mighty works and they repented not. And he said: “Woe to thee,
Korazin! woe to thee, Beth Saida! for if in Tyre and in Sidon
had happened the mighty works that have happened in you, then
22 perchance in sackcloth and in ashes they had repented; therefore
I say to you that for Tyre and for Sidon it shall be easy in the

9 the prophets] *The plural points are not legible in S, but cf ‘Our
Lord witnesseth of him that he is greater than the prophets’ A 123
10 countenance] face S 12 But from] From S even] om. S snatch
it away] S illegible 13 and the Law] om. S: cf ‘All the law and
the prophets prophesied until John the Baptist’ A 28 (= Lk xvi 16, partly)
15 to hear] om. S 17 and say] om. S 18 unto you] to it S not
eating and not drinking S ye say] they say S 19 ye say] they say S
21 and in Sidon] om. and S^{ed} in you] S illegible 22 easy]
tolerable S*

23 day of judgement rather than for you. And thou, Kapharnahum! *C S*
 not unto heaven shalt thou be uplifted, but unto Sheol shalt thou
 go down; for if in Sodom had happened the mighty works that
 24 have happened in thee, it had been standing until to-day. Therefore
 I say that for the land of Sodom it shall be easy in the day of
 judgement rather than for thee."

25 Now at that time Jesus answered and said: "I give thanks to
 thee, Father, Lord of heaven and of earth, that thou hast kept secret
 these things from the wise and hast revealed them to children;
 26, 27 yea, my Father, that so was the will before thee. §Everything hath §*A*₁₂₃,
 been delivered unto me from my Father,¶ and no one knoweth the ¶*A*²⁰⁰
 Son save the Father, neither the Father save the Son, and he to
 whom the Son shall be willing to reveal *it*.

28 "§§Come unto me, all ye toilers and bearers of heavy burdens, §*A*₃₁₉
 29 and I will ease you.¶ And bear my yoke upon you,¶ and learn §*Thos*
 from me that I am easy and meek in my heart, and ye shall find ¶*Thos*²⁵²
 30 ease for your souls. For my yoke is gentle and my burden light." ¶*A*

xii 1 And at that time Jesus was walking on the sabbath in the
 cornfields, and his disciples were hungry, and they began pulling the
 2 ears of *corn* and rubbing *them* in their hands and eating. When the
 Pharisees saw them, they say to him: "Why are thy disciples doing
 3 that which is not lawful to do?" He saith to them: "Have ye not

23 And thou, Kapharnahum] *S illegible* not...uplifted] that hath
 been uplifted... *S (rest illegible)* but unto *and* for if *and* had] *S illegible*
 that have happened in thee] that in you were seen *S* until] unto *S*
 24 Therefore] *om. S* thee] you *S^{ed} (but the critical letter is illegible)*
 25 Now at] At *S* from the wise] + 'and from the prudent' *E*¹¹⁷
 27 neither the Father] + doth any one know *S*: cf 'no man knoweth the
 Father but the Son, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father' *E*²¹⁶ (not 117)
 shall be] is *S* 28 all ye] *om. A Thos^{cod. c}* heavy] *om. S A Thos^{cod. a}*
 (not *E*¹¹⁷) 29 And 1°] *om. A^a* my yoke] my yoke, even mine *A^a*,
 the yoke of me *A^b*: followed by 'because my yoke is light and gentle'
 1 And at] At *S* sabbath] sabbath-day *S* and rubbing...hands] *om. S*
 2 Why] Wherefore *S*

read what David did when he was hungry and they that were with *C S*
 4 him, how he entered the house of God and ate of the Shewbread,
 that for him was not lawful to eat nor for them that were with him,
 5 but for the priests only? Or have ye not read in the Law that the
 priests in the Temple--they profane the sabbath, and are without
 6 sins? For I say to you Lo, a greater than the Temple *is* here;
 7 and if ye had known what is *meant by* 'Mercy I seek and not
 8 sacrifice,' ye would not have condemned the innocent. For the Lord
 of the sabbath is the Son of Man."

9 And when he removed from thence and came to their synagogue,
 10 and lo, a certain man whose right hand was withered, and they were
 asking him and saying "If so be it were lawful on the sabbath-day
 11 to heal?" that they might be able to accuse him. He saith to them:
 "What man is there of you that hath a sheep and it fall into a pit on
 12 the sabbath-day and doth not draw *and* take it up? How much more
 therefore is a man than a sheep! Hence it is lawful on the sabbath
 13 to do well." Then saith he to that man: "Stretch forth thy hand;"
 and he stretched forth his hand and it was restored like its fellow.

14 And when the Pharisees went forth they took against him counsel
 15 so that they might destroy him. But Jesus knew and removed from
 thence, and there went after him many folk, and he healed them
 16 all. And he rebuked them that they to no man should reveal him,
 17 that that might be fulfilled which was said by the mouth of Isaiah

3 when...hungry] *S illegible* 4 how—6 I say to you] *S illegible*,
except 'for him...lawful' in ver. 4 7 what is] *S illegible* 9 and came]
 he came *S: the text of C also can be so translated (cf Lk xiii 10, 11 S C)*
 10 whose] and his *S* If so be it were] If it be *S: cf Mt xviii 9, 21, etc*
 on the sabbath-day to heal] *om. S* 11 into a pit] *S illegible* 14 so that]
 how *S* 15 he healed them all] all of them he healed *S* 16 he...reveal
 him] he had rebuked those same *folk* that to no man they should say *it S*
 17 the mouth of] *om. S*

C S
fol 18 v

נכח וזאתי סמא. ¹⁸ דמא בבו, *האגלבוה כמ. סעבוב
 וסעבוב כמ נפז. זינא אשנא חלמא, הנזיו דמא לחתא.
¹⁹ לך נפחא חלמא נזיב. חלמא אנא נפחא חלמא כמא.
²⁰ מנא זינא לך חלמא. מנא זינא חלמא לך נפחא.
 נפחא נפחא חלמא לזכא. ²¹ חלמא חלמא נפחא נפחא.
²² מנא חלמא חלמא, חלמא חלמא חלמא, חלמא.
 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
²³ חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
²⁴ חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
²⁵ חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
²⁶ חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
²⁷ חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
²⁸ חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
²⁹ חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.
³⁰ חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא.

col 2

fol 19 r

18 [חלמא] om. S חלמא....נפחא S mostly illegible: it seems to have read
 חלמא חלמא 19 [חלמא] om. S 21 [חלמא] illegible in S
 חלמא חלמא tr. S 22 [חלמא] S חלמא....חלמא
 S illegible (* * חלמא * * S^{ad}) חלמא S illegible חלמא om. S^{vid}
 23 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא S^{vid} חלמא 2° om. S חלמא
 חלמא S 24 חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא חלמא
 חלמא S illegible 25, 26 חלמא....חלמא S illegible
 26 חלמא חלמא S illegible 27—30.] S illegible (except חלמא * * חלמא
 in ver. 30)

18 the prophet, who had said "Lo, my slave in whom I have been *C S*
 pleased, and my beloved in whom my soul hath delighted; my spirit
 will I put upon him, that he should preach judgement to the peoples.
 19 He shall not cry out nor strive, neither shall any man hear his voice
 20 in the street. The bruised reed shall not be broken and the lamp
 that smouldereth shall not be quenched, until he send forth the
 21 judgement for victory; and for his name the peoples shall hope."
 22 Then they brought near before him a certain man that had a
 devil upon him and was blind and deaf, and he healed him and the
 23 deaf-mute spake and saw and heard. And all the multitudes were
 wondering, and were saying "Can then this be the son of David?"
 24 But the Pharisees, when they heard, said: "This *fellow* doth not
 25 cast out devils but by Beelzebub the chief of the demons." Now
 when he saw their mind he said to them: "Every kingdom that
 shall be divided against itself shall be desolated, and every house
 26 and city that shall be divided against itself shall not stand. And if
 Satan doth cast out Satan, against himself he is divided; how
 27 therefore will his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out
 devils from your sons, your sons—by what do they cast them out?
 28 Therefore they shall be for you judges. But if I by the Spirit of
 God cast out devils, henceforth the kingdom of God hath drawn
 29 nigh upon you. For how can anyone enter the house of the strong
 man and spoil his things, except first he bind the strong man
 30 himself, and then spoil his house? He that is not with me is against

18 my slave...delighted] *S mostly illegible* 19 in the street] *om. S*
 21 for] *S illegible* shall the peoples hope *S* 22 before him] to him *S*
 that had....deaf] *S illegible* the deaf-mute] *S illegible* and saw]
om. S^{vid}: cf 'They brought unto him a certain man possessed with a devil,
deaf and dumb and blind...he healed him and caused him to hear, to
speak and to see' E¹¹³ 23 were 2°] *om. S* 24 devils doth not cast out *S*
 Beelzebub] *C S (and syr. vg); Beelzebul E^{75, 160, 206} (= arm. vg) and Diat^{ar} 2/2*
 25 their mind] their meditation *S* and every house] *S illegible*
 25, 26 against itself (2°)....cast out Satan] *S illegible* 26 how therefore]
S illegible 27—30.] *S illegible (except 'gathereth not' and 'scattereth'*
in ver. 30)

- 31 me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth indeed. Therefore *C S*
 I say to you All sins and blasphemies shall be forgiven to men,
 but every one that against the Holy Spirit shall blaspheme, it shall
 32 not be forgiven him. And every one that shall say a word against
 the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but every one that against
 the Holy Spirit shall blaspheme, it shall not be forgiven him, not
 33 in this world nor in the world that is to be. Either make a good
 tree and *then* its fruits are good, or make an evil tree and *then* its
 34 fruits are evil; but from its fruits is the tree known. Offspring of
 vipers, how can ye speak good things, ye that are evil? For from
 35 the superfluities of the heart doth the mouth bring forth; and the
 good man from the good treasures in his heart bringeth forth good
 things, and the evil man from the evil treasures in his heart evil
 36 things doth speak. But I say to you §Every idle word that §*A*₄₄₇
 men shall speak, they shall give for it an answer in the day of
 37 judgement. For from thy words thou shalt be justified, and from
 thy words thou shalt be condemned.”¶ *A*
 38 Then drew near unto him some of the scribes and Pharisees,
 and they say to him: “Teacher, we wish to see from thee some
 39 sign.” But he answered and said to them: “This generation evil
 and adulterous—a sign it seeketh, and a sign shall not be given to
 40 it, save the sign of Jonah the prophet. §For as Jonah was in the §*A*₂₂₂

31 every one] whosoever *S* Holy] *om. S* 33 make 1° and 2°] *sing.*
in C; plur. in S but] for *S* is] shall be *S* 34 vipers] serpents *S*
 35. For *A* 303, see on Lk vi 45 36 Every idle word] *S* may be better
translated ‘All idle words’ speak] say *S* they shall give for it an
 answer] an answer they shall give *S*; they shall give an answer *A* (its
 answer *A*^a) 37 For from thy words] ‘And again it is written From
 thy words..’ *A* 38 Then drew near...say to him] Then say to him
 some of the scribes and Pharisees *S* 39 This generation...and a sign]
A generation evil and adulterous seeketh a sign—a sign *S* (*not E*¹¹⁸)
 40 For] *C E*¹¹⁸; and *S*; *om. A* Jonah] *C E*¹¹⁸; + the prophet *S*; + son
 of Matthew *A* (*i.e.* Amittai: cf Jon i 1 syr. vg)

belly of the fish three days and three nights, so the Son of Man *C S*
also shall be in the heart of the earth¹ three days and three nights. ¹⁴

41 The men-folk of Nineve will stand up in judgement with this
generation and will make it guilty, in that they repented at the
42 preaching of Jonah, and lo, a greater than Jonah is here. The
queen of the South will stand up in judgement with this generation
and will make it guilty, in that she came from the other sides of
the earth that she might hear the wisdom of Solomon, and lo, a
greater than Solomon is here.

43 "Now the unclean spirit, what *time* it hath come forth from a
man, goeth travelling about in places where there is no water, that
it may find for itself ease; and what *time* it hath found none for
44 itself, then it saith: 'I will return *and* go to my house from where
I came forth.' And if it hath come *and* found it empty and brushed
45 and garnished, then it goeth *and* taketh with itself seven other
spirits worse than itself, and they enter and dwell therein, and the
last *state* of that man becometh worse than his first *state*. So shall
it be to this same evil generation."

46 And when he was speaking to the multitude, lo, his mother and
his brothers were standing outside, and were seeking to speak with
48 him. But he answered and said to that one which told him: "Who
49 is my mother, and who are my brothers?" And he stretched forth
his hand towards his disciples and said: "Lo, my mother; and lo,
50 my brothers! For every one which doeth the will of my Father
in heaven, this *one* is my brothers and my sisters and my mother."

days three and nights three *S* the Son of Man] the son of a man *A*:
the same phrase occurs in Mk viii 38, Lk vii 34, ix 26, xxii 48, Jn xiii 31.
For the rendering, cf Mt x 36 and see Notes, vol. ii also] *om. S A*
42 the other sides] the ends *S* 43 Now the unclean spirit] The spirit
of uncleanness *S* (not *E*¹²⁰) for itself 2°] *om. S* 44 then] *om. S*
brushed] swept *S* 45 with itself] *om. S* other] *om. S* that man]
the man *S* evil] *om. E*^{120, 122} 46 when he was] while *S* lo]
C lit. 'and lo' were standing] stand *S* were seeking] wish *S*
48 to that one which] him which *S* and who are] or *who* are *S*
49 Lo...my brothers] These are my mother and my brothers *S* 50 this
one is] he is *S*

- xiii 1 And on that day Jesus went forth from the house and sat down *C S*
 2 by the side of the lake. And there were gathered unto him great
 multitudes, and he went up and sat down in the boat, and all the
 3 multitude was standing on the sea shore. And he spake with them
 much in parables, and said: "Lo, the sower went forth to sow;
 4 and when he sowed, some fell by the way-side and the birds of the
 5 heaven came and ate it. Now other fell on the rock, and there was
 not much earth, and in the same hour it sprouted, because there
 6 was no depth of much earth; and with the shining of the sun that
 was upon *the land*, it dried up, and because it had not cast a root
 7 in the land it withered. Other fell among the thorns, and the
 8 thorns came up with it and choked it. Now other fell in the good
 land and gave fruit, and they grew up and gave some an hundred,
 9 some sixty, and some thirty. Every one that hath ears to hear,
 let him hear."
- 10 And his disciples drew near, and say to him: "Wherefore in
 11 parables speakest thou with them?" And he answered and said
 to them: "Because to you is given to know the mystery of the
 kingdom of heaven, but to them—it is not given to them to know.
 12 For he that hath, it shall be given to him and it shall be added
 to him; and he that hath not, even that also which he hath shall

1 And on] On *S* went] had gone *S* from the house] *om. S*
 and sat] and sat *S* by the side of the lake] by the sea-side *S* 3 spake]
 was speaking *S* said] was saying *S* to sow] + seed *S E*¹²⁴ 4 birds
 of the heaven] winged fowl *S* (*cf ver. 32*) ate it] plucked it up *S*
 5 Now other fell] And some fell *S* on the rock] + and because it was a
 shallow place *S*^{vid}. (*For 'a shallow place,' S^{ed} has 'sunrise'*) there was 1°]
om. S and in the same hour] straightway *S* because... of much earth]
om. S was 2°] *lit. 'is'* 6 upon *the land*] *lit. 'upon it' (fem.)*: see
Notes, vol. ii in the land] *om. S* 7 Other] And other *S* came up]
 sprang up *S* 8 and they grew up and gave] *om. S* 9 to hear] *om. S*
 (*not E*^{72, 123}) 10 Wherefore] What is it that *S* 11 And] Now *S*
 of heaven] *om. S* to know 2°] *om. S* 12 hath] *S lit. 'is' (cf Mt xviii 9)*
 and it shall be added to him] *om. S* even] *om. S*

13 be taken from him. Therefore in parables do I speak with them, *C S*
 that what they see they may not see, and what they hear they may
 not hear and may not understand, that in no wise they should turn
 14 round. And the prophecy of Isaiah the prophet shall be accom-
 plished, who had said 'Ye shall hear indeed and shall not under-
 15 stand, and a vision ye shall see and shall not see; for the heart
 of this people is become gross, and their ears they have made heavy
 that they should not hear, and their eyes they have closed, that
 they should not see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and
 understand with their heart, and turn round and I should heal
 16 them.' But as for yours, happy is it for your eyes that see, and
 17 happy for your ears that hear! For amen, I say to you that many
 prophets and righteous men have longed that they might see that
 which ye see, and they have not seen; and to hear that which ye
 18 hear, and they have not heard. But ye, hear ye the similitude of
 19 the sower. Every man that heareth the word of the kingdom and
 understandeth not, the Evil One cometh and snatcheth away the
 seed from his heart; this is that which was sown by the way-side.
 20 And that which was sown on the rock, this is he which heareth the
 21 word, and with joy hastily receiveth it. And because it hath no
 root, a little while it remaineth in him, but what *time* there is distress
 22 or persecution because of the word quickly he is offended. And
 that which fell among the thorns, this is he which heareth the word,
 and is with the care of this world and with the deceitfulness of
 23 riches, and they choke him, and he becometh without fruit. And
 that which fell in the good land, that is he which heareth the word

14 And...shall 1°] That...may *S* accomplished] + upon them *S*
 Ye shall hear indeed] A rumour ye shall hear *S* a vision ye shall see]
 ye shall see indeed *S* 15 and turn....heal them] *om. S* 16 and happy]
 happy is it *S* 17 righteous men] + and kings *E*¹⁵⁵ (*cf* Lk x 24) that
 they might see] to see *S* 18 But ye] Ye therefore *S* 20 hastily] *om. S*
 21 And because] Because *S* no root] + in him *S* it remaineth in him]
 he standeth in it *S* 22 they] these *S*

and attendeth to it, and giveth fruit, some an hundred and some *C S* sixty and some thirty."

24 Now another similitude he added and said to them: "Like is the kingdom of heaven to a man that sowed good seed in his
25 field; and when folk slept, the enemy came and sowed tares among
26 the wheat and went away. And when the green blade grew and
27 brought forth fruit, then the tares were seen. And the slaves of the master of the house drew near and say to him: 'Our lord, was it not good seed thou sowedst in thy field? Whence are there in it
28 tares?' Now he said to them: 'A man *that is* an enemy did this.' His slaves say to him: 'If thou wilt, we will go *and* pluck them.'
29 He saith to them: 'Nay, lest when ye are plucking the tares, ye
30 root up also the wheat with them; but leave *them* growing up together until the harvest, and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers: Pluck first the tares and bind them *into* bundles as for the fire, and the wheat gather into barns of mine.'"

31 And he was saying to them another similitude: "Like is the kingdom of heaven to a grain of mustard, that a man took and
32 sowed it in his field. And it is the least of all seeds, and what *time* it hath grown up, it is greater than all herbs, and becometh a tree, and the winged fowl of the heaven come and settle in its branches."

33 Another similitude: "Like is the kingdom of heaven to leaven, which a wise woman took up and hid in meal until all of it was leavened."

23 giveth] *pr.* then he *S* some an hundred] *pr.* and bringeth forth *S*
24 Now another...said to them] Again he added and said to them another
similitude *S* 26 then] *om.* *S* 27 And the slaves] The slaves *S*
of the master of the house] *om.* *S* near] + unto their lord *S* good
seed] 'seeds of holiness of corn' *E*¹²⁶ (*cf ver.* 37) Whence] From whence *S*
there] *om.* *S* 28 Now he said] He saith *S* 30 of mine] *om.* *S* 31 of
mustard] *om.* *E*¹²⁷ and sowed] *and* sowed *S* 32 and (4^o)...come] 'and
the birds of heaven come' *E*¹²⁷ of the heaven] *om.* *S* 33 wise] *om.* *S*
took up] took *S* and hid] *and* concealed *S* meal] *pr.* three measures of *S*

34 All these *things* spake Jesus in parables to the multitudes, and C S
 35 without parables he was not speaking with them; and the word
 was accomplished that was said by the prophet, who had said: "I
 will open my mouth in similitudes, and I will speak things secret
 from of old."

36 Then he left the multitudes and came to the house, and his
 disciples drew near before him, and say to him: "Explain to us
 37 that similitude of the tares of the field." Now he answered and
 said to them: "The sower of the good seed is the Son of Man,
 38 and the field is the world, but the good seed—they are the sons of
 39 the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the Evil One, and the
 sower is the Evil One, and the harvest is the conclusion of the
 40 world, and the reapers are the angels. Just therefore as the tares
 are plucked and burn in the fire, so shall it be in the conclusion of
 41 the world: the Son of Man will send his angels, that they may choose
 out from the place of the kingdom all offences and all that do
 42 wickedness, and they shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there
 43 shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth! Then the righteous
 shall gleam as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that
 hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 "Like is the kingdom of heaven to treasure that is laid in a
 field; and when a man found it he hid it, and out of his joy he
 went *and* sold everything that he had, and bought himself that
 field.

34 to the multitudes in parables S 35 and the word was accomplished]
 that it might be fulfilled S said 1°] spoken S will speak] will
 say S (= Ps lxxvii 2 syr. vg) 36 before him] om. S 37 good seed]
 'seeds of corn of holiness' E¹⁷⁴ (cf ver. 27) 38 but] and S good seed]
 'seed of good things' E¹⁷⁴ 39 the sower] the sower of them S is 2°]
 om. S are] om. S 41 that they may] and they will S place] lit.
 'house' (so also E²¹¹): cf Deut iii 4 syr. vg offences] The word in S is
 a synonym all that do] all doers of S 43 Then] And then S
 gleam] shine S as the sun] om. S to hear] that he should hear S
 44 and when a man found it he hid it] which he that found it hid S out
 of] in S everything] all S

- 45 "Again, like is the kingdom of heaven to a man, a merchant, that *C S*
 46 was seeking good pearls; and when he found a pearl good and of
 great price, he went and sold everything that he had and came and
 bought it for himself.
- 47 "Again, like is the kingdom of heaven to a great net that fell
 48 into the sea, and of every kind it gathered. Now when it was
 full they took it up on the sea shore, and sat *and* chose out the
 fishes—the good *as* good, and those that were bad they threw out. *cf A302*
 49 So shall it be in the end of the world: the angels will go forth and
 50 will separate the evil from among the righteous, and shall cast them
 into the furnace of fire; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing
 of teeth!"
- 51 Saith to them Jesus, to the disciples: "Have ye understood these
 52 things all of them?" They say to him: "Yea." He saith to them:
 "Therefore every scribe that is instructed in the kingdom of heaven
 is like to a man, the master of a house, who bringeth forth from his
 treasures the new and the old."
- 53 And when Jesus finished these similitudes, he removed from
 54 thence, and came to his own city. And Jesus was teaching them
 in their synagogues, so that they were astonished; and they
 say: "Whence *cometh* to this one this wisdom and this power?
 55 Is not this Joseph's son, the carpenter? And the name of his
 mother, Mary? And his brothers James and Joseph and Simon and
 56 Judas? And his sisters, all of them are with us. Whence *come*

45 good] *om. S* 46 a pearl] a certain pearl *S* and sold] *and* sold *S*
 everything that] all what *S* and came] *om. S* 47 great] *om. E¹²⁸*
 that fell] 'that is cast' *E¹²⁸* gathered] 'gathereth' *E¹²⁸* 48 when it
 was full] when they filled it *S* took it up on] drew it to *S* chose out
 the fishes—the good *as* good] (*sic*): *the Syriac does not mean* 'chose the
 best fishes.' *Both E¹²⁹ and arm. vg have (with small variations)* 'chose the
 good good' those that were bad] the inferior *S*: *cf* 'the inferior fishes—
 the fisherman throweth them out' *A 302* 51 Saith....disciples] *om. S*
 54 Jesus] he *S* and they say] *om. they S* this wisdom] *pr. all S*
 this power] *om. this S* 55 the carpenter] *om. S* 56 Whence]
 From whence *S*

57 all these things to this one? And they were offended at him. Now *C S*
 Jesus said to them : "There is not a prophet who is insulted, save
 58 in his city and in his house." And he did not there many mighty
 works, because of the lack of their faith.

xiv 1 Now at that time Herod the Tetrarch heard the rumour of Jesus,
 2 and he said to his slaves : "This is John the Baptist, he hath risen
 3 from among the dead, therefore great is his power." For Herod had
 seized John and bound him, and cast him into prison because of
 4 Herodia the wife of Philip his brother ; for John had been saying to
 him "It is not lawful for thee that she should be a wife of thine."
 5 And he was wishing to kill him, and was afraid of the people, because
 as a prophet they were holding John.

6 And when it was the birth-day of Herod, the daughter of Herodia
 entered *and* danced in the midst of the entertainment, and pleased
 7 Herod ; therefore he promised her with an oath that all what she
 8 should ask him he would give her. Now she, because she had been
 taught by her mother, said : "Give me here in a dish the head of
 9 John the Baptist." And it grieved the king, but for the oath's sake
 and for the sake of them that sat *at meat* he commanded that it
 10 should be given to her. And he sent *and* cut off the head of John in
 11 the prison, and they brought the head of John in a dish, and it was
 12 given to the girl and the girl carried it away to her mother. And
 the disciples of John drew near and took up his corpse and buried
 13 him, and they came and shewed Jesus. Now Jesus when he heard

57 save] but *S* 1 at that time] at the time (*or*, in time) *S* Tetrarch]
 tetrarch *S* (*lit.* 'fourth head') 3 and bound him] *om. S* 4 that she
 should be a wife of thine] to take her *S* 5 John] him *S* 6 in the
 midst of the entertainment] *om. S* 7 therefore] and *S* 8 taught]
S illegible 9 And it grieved the king] *S illegible* the oath's
and to her] S illegible 10 cut off] took up *S* in] from *S* 11 and
 the girl] and she *S* 12 the disciples...drew near and took up] his disciples
 took up *S* and they came] *S illegible* and shewed] *and shewed S*

departed from thence to a desert place *with* them alone. And when *C S*
the multitudes from the cities and from the villages heard, they went
14 away after him on foot, and when he saw the many multitudes he had
compassion upon them, and their infirm he healed.

15 And when it was evening his disciples drew near and say to him :
"The place is desert, and the time is past ; dismiss those multitudes
that they may go to the villages and buy for themselves food."
16 And he saith to them : "It is not required for them to go ; give ye
17 them to eat." They say to him : "We have not here but five loaves
18, 19 and two fishes." He saith to them : "Bring them to me." And he com-
manded the multitudes to sit down *to meat* on the green grass ; and
he took up these five loaves and two fishes, and looked up to heaven
and blessed, and brake bread and gave to his disciples and they, his
20 disciples, gave to the multitudes. And they all ate and were satisfied,
and they took up of the superfluity of the fragments from before
21 them twelve baskets full. And those folk that ate were five thou-
22 sand men, besides women and children. And he commanded his
disciples that they should sit in the ship and go before him to the
23 other side, until he should dismiss these multitudes. And when he
dismissed them he went up to the hill alone to pray, and when
24 it was evening he alone was there. And the boat was distant from

13 desert] *S illegible* *with* them alone] himself alone *S* And
when *and* the cities...heard] *S illegible*, but *there is no room for* 'and
from the villages' after him (*ver. 13*) to the villages (*ver. 15*)] *S illegible*
15 and buy] that they may buy *S* food] *S illegible* 16 And he] He *S*
It is not required *and* give ye them] *S illegible* to eat] *S has a synonym*
17 They say *and* We..here but] *S illegible* loaves (*ver. 17*) to He saith
(*ver. 18*)] *S illegible* 19 to sit] that they should sit *S* green grass]
herbage *S* they] *om. S* 20 superfluity & before them & baskets]
S illegible 21 to 23 (dismissed them)] *S illegible* 23 was there]
S illegible 24 distant] *S illegible* from...stadia] *S illegible*

the land many stadia, and they were being tormented by the *C S*
 25 waves because the wind was against them. But in the fourth
 watch of the night Jesus came unto them walking on the water,
 26 and when his disciples saw him that he *was* walking on the waves
 of the sea they were troubled, and were saying "It is a devil";
 27 and from their fear they gave a cry. And in the same hour
 he spake with them: "Take courage; it is I, be not afraid!"
 28 Saith to him Simon Kepha: "My Lord, if it be thou, permit
 29 me *that* I come unto thee upon the water." He saith to him:
 "Come." And Simon Kepha came down from the boat and was
 30 walking on the water, and came unto Jesus. And when he saw the
 wind that it was strong, he was afraid and began to sink; and he
 31 called with a loud voice and said: "My Lord, save my *life*!" And
 in the same hour Jesus put forth his hand and took hold of him, and
 he said to him: "O lacking in faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?"
 32, 33 And when he went up into the boat the wind ceased. And those in
 the boat came near *and* worshipped him, and say: "Truly thou art
 34 the Son of God!" And when he went up to the dry land they came
 35 to Gennesar. And the people of that place recognised him, and they
 sent to all their region; and they brought near before him all those

and they....waves] and the lake 'was' agitated 'against them' *S*^{rid};
cf Joh vi 18 because the wind was] *S illegible* 25 watch &
 of the night & Jesus] *S illegible* 26 when...saw him] when they saw *S*
 were 2°] *om. S* a devil] *see Note on Mk vi 49* 27 And in the same
 hour he] And Jesus immediately *S* Take courage] and saith: Be
 assured *S* 28 Saith...Kepha] Simon Kepha answered and said to him *S*
 My Lord, if] If *S* me] *om. S* that I come] that I come *S* 29 He
 saith] Now he said *S* 30 And when] When *S* that it was strong]
 was mighty *S* 31 And in the same hour Jesus] Jesus immediately *S*
 (? *pr.* 'And' as in *ver.* 27) lacking in] little of *S* A21 ('and when...he had
 begun to sink, our Lord called him little of faith') wherefore] *S illegible*
 32 he] they *S* ceased] abated *S: cf xii 9, and see Notes, vol. ii* 34 he]
 they *S* 35 and they sent] *om. and S (sic)* to all their region]
 to their country *S* brought near before him] brought to him *S*

36 that were ill, and they were beseeching him that they might touch *C S*
only the fringe of his mantle, and those that had touched had been
healed.

xv 1 Then drew near unto Jesus scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem,
2 and say unto him: "Wherefore do thy disciples transgress the com-
mandments of our ancients? for they wash not their hands what *time*
3 they eat bread." Now he answered and said to them: "Wherefore
do ye also yourselves transgress the commandment of God, because
4 ye will set up your commandments? For God said: Honour thy
father and thy mother, and he that curseth his father or his mother
5 shall be killed. But ye say each to his father and his mother: 'My
6 offering—thou shalt be profited from me!' This one hath not
honoured his father. And ye have made idle the word of God,
7 because ye will set up your commandments. Ye respecters of
8 persons, well prophesied of you Isaiah the prophet, who said: § 'This §A375
people with their lips honoureth me, and their heart is far from me,' ¶A
9 but in vain do they fear me, and teach teachings of the command-
ments of men.'"
10 And he called the multitude and said to them: "Hear and under-
11 stand, that §not that which entereth the mouth defileth the man, but §A46,
that which cometh forth from the mouth, that defileth the man." ¶ 306
¶A²/₂

ill] *S illegible* 36 only...mantle] the skirt of his cloak only *S*
those] *pr.* all *S* had touched] were touching *S* had been healed]
were being saved alive *S* 1 unto Jesus] to him *S* from Jerusalem
scribes and Pharisees *S* 2 for] *om. S, but 'they wash' is illegible*
what...eat] and eat *S* 3 because...set up] because of *S* 4 or] and *S*
shall be killed] shall die indeed *S E*¹³⁸ 5 each] *C E*¹³⁸; He that shall say *S*
My offering—...from me] *It is* an offering (*or, 'Corban'*), if thou shouldst
be profited from me *S*; 'Come on thou, it is an offering, whatsoever thou
mayest be profited from me' *E*¹³⁸: *for the rendering in C, cf donum meum*
proficiet tibi *e* 6 This] And this *S* hath not...father] neither
his father nor his mother honoureth *S* because...set up] because of *S*
9 and teach] teaching *S* 10 the multitudes *S* 11 that not]
om. A 46 (+ 'not' *after* 'defileth') the mouth] the man *A*²/₂ the
man 1°] him *A*²/₂ from the mouth] from the mouth itself *A*^b46; from
his mouth itself *A*^a46; from the man himself *A*306 that *ult.*] *om. S*
the man 2°] him *A*²/₂

חלוצתו, ומה שיש לו. וזהו שיש לו. ^{C S} ומה שיש לו. ¹³ ומה שיש לו. ^{§ 'Julian'} ומה שיש לו. ²⁹ ^{fol 25 r} ^{¶ 'Jul'} ומה שיש לו. ¹⁴ ומה שיש לו. ¹⁵ ומה שיש לו. ¹⁶ ומה שיש לו. ¹⁷ ומה שיש לו. ¹⁸ ומה שיש לו. ¹⁹ ומה שיש לו. ²⁰ ומה שיש לו. ²¹ ומה שיש לו. ²² ומה שיש לו. ²³ ומה שיש לו.

- 12 שיש לו ^S ומה שיש לו ¹³ ^{om. S} ¹⁴ ^{S: see on} ¹⁵ ^{om. S} ¹⁶ ^{om. S} ¹⁷ ^{om. S} ¹⁸ ^{om. S} ¹⁹ ^{om. S} ²⁰ ^{om. S} ²¹ ^{om. S} ²² ^{om. S} ²³ ^{om. S}

12 Then drew near his disciples and say to him : "Knowest thou that *C S*
 13 the Pharisees when they heard this word were offended?" But he
 answered and said to them : § "Every plant that my Father in heaven § 'Julian'
 14 hath not planted shall be rooted up.¶ Let them be, they are leaders ²⁹
 of the blind; but the blind man that leadeth the blind man with him
 15 falleth in the ditch." Simon Kepha answered and said to him :
 16 "Explain to us this similitude." He saith to him : "Do not even ye
 17 yet understand? Do ye not know that everything which entereth the
 mouth, to the belly it goeth, and from thence is thrown away in the
 18 cleansing. But that which cometh forth from the mouth, from the
 19 heart it cometh forth, and it is that defileth the man. § For from the § *A*307
 heart come forth evil thoughts¶ of murder and of adultery and of ¶ *A*
 20 fornication and of theft, and false witness and blasphemy; these are
 they that defile the man. For when any one shall eat bread with
 unwashen hands, he is not defiled."

21 And Jesus came forth from thence, and went away to the border
 22 of Tyre and Sidon. And lo, a certain woman, a Canaanite, came forth
 from those same borders, and was crying out and saith : "Have
 compassion on me, my Lord, son of David! my daughter is evilly
 23 entreated at the hands of a devil." And he gave her no answer.
 And his disciples drew near, and were beseeching him and were

13 to them] *om. S* my Father] the Father *S*: see on Mt vi 4
 rooted up] *pr. quickly Jul* 14 leaders of the blind] *S*; blind leaders *C*
(nunc), but a letter seems to have been washed out which would have made *C*
 agree with *S* 17 Cf *A* 307¹⁰: 'Because meats to the belly go,
 and from thence in the cleansing are thrown away' 18 But] And *S*
 that which...cometh forth 20] that which from the heart cometh forth,
 from the mouth it cometh forth *S* it is] *om. S* 19 from the
 heart come forth] in the heart arise (*lit.* 'come to be') *A E*⁶³ 20 he]
 the man *S* 22 certain] *om. S* was crying out] screamed *S*: cf 'The
 woman was crying out and was coming after and was saying, Have com-
 passion on me' *E*¹³⁸ at the hands] *om. S* 23 And he] Now he *S E*¹³⁸
 were beseeching] besought *S*

saying to him: "Dismiss her, for lo, she crieth out and cometh *C S*
 24 after us." But he answered and said to them: "I have not been
 sent save after the flock, which hath strayed from the House of
 25 Israel." Then she herself drew near *and* worshipped him, and saith
 26 to him: "My Lord, help me!" But he answered and said to her:
 "It is not fitting to take the sons' bread and to cast *it* to the dogs."
 27 She saith to him: "Yea, my Lord, for even the dogs eat of the
 28 morsels that fall from the tables of their masters and live." And he
 answered and said to her: "Oh woman, great is thy faith! It
 shall be to thee as thou wilt." And her daughter was healed from
 that hour.

29 And Jesus removed from thence, and came by the side of the lake
 30 of Galilee. And he went up *and* sat in the hill, and there drew
 near to him great multitudes, there being with them the lame and the
 blind and the deaf and the maimed, and many with other pains, and
 31 they cast them at his feet, and he healed them. And those multitudes
 were wondering, when they were seeing the deaf speaking, and the
 lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they were glorifying the
 32 God of Israel. Now Jesus called his disciples and said to them:
 "I have compassion on this multitude, for lo, three days they have
 remained by me, and they have not what they may eat, and that I
 should dismiss them without a meal I am not willing, that they faint

and were saying to him] and say *S* 24 after] unto *S* 25 Then she
 herself] But she *S* worshipped unto him *S* 26 and to cast] *and*
 cast *S* (*sic*) 27 for] *om. S E*¹³⁹ of the morsels that fall] *om. S*:
*om. 'that fall' E*¹³⁹ (= Mk vii 28, *not S*) 28 And he] Then he *S*
 to her] *om. S* as thou wilt, and from that hour hath thy daughter been
 healed" *S* 29 side of the lake] lake-side *S* 30 there being] *lit.*
 'when (*or*, though) there were' *C*; and there are *S* blind] blinded *S*
 the deaf and the maimed] the lame and the deaf *S* with other pains]
 others *S* cast] threw *S* (= ἐρψαυ) at his feet] under his feet *S*
 31 those] the *S* when they were] *om. S* 32 Now] And *S* to them]
om. S have remained] remain *S* (*sic*) without a meal] fasting *S*

33 not by the way." His disciples say to him : "From whence *is it* for C S
 34 us in a desert place with bread to satisfy all this multitude?" Jesus
 saith to them : "How many pieces of bread are there by you?" They
 35 say to him : "Seven pieces of bread and a few fishes." And he
 commanded the multitudes that they should sit down *to meat* on the
 36 ground. And he took up the seven pieces of bread and the fishes,
 and glorified *God* and brake and gave to his disciples, and his
 37 disciples gave to the multitudes. And they all ate and were satisfied,
 and they took up from before them the superabundance of the frag-
 38 ments full seven panniers full. And the folk which ate were four
 thousand men, besides children and women.

39 And when he dismissed the multitude he went up *and* sat in the
 xvi 1 boat, and went away to the border of Magedon. And there drew
 near the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and were tempting him and
 2 asking him for a sign from heaven that he should shew them. But
 4 he said to them : "A generation evil and adulterous—a sign it seeketh
 and a sign shall not be given to it, save the sign of Jonah the
 5 prophet." And he left them and went away. And when he came to
 the other side, his disciples forgot to carry for themselves bread.
 6 Jesus saith to them : "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and
 7 of the Sadducees." And they were thinking among themselves that
 8 they had not taken for themselves bread. But Jesus knew and said
 to them : "Why think ye among yourselves, O lacking in faith, in that

33 in a desert place with bread] with bread in a desert S satisfy]
 feed S 34 to him] om. S pieces of bread] loaves S a few
 fishes] fishes a few S 36 took up] took S the seven pieces of bread]
 those seven loaves S glorified] blessed S gave to 2°] set them for S
 (cf Mk vi 41) 37 superabundance] superfluity S fragments] pieces of
 bread S full 1° (cf syr. vg)] om. S 38 And] Now S which] that S
 men] om. S children and women] women and children S 39 Magedan S
 1 were] om. S (so that S reads 'and' they tempt him and ask..') 2 said
 to them] answered and said S 5 he came] they came S carry] take S
 for themselves] with them S 7 And they] Then they S for them-
 selves] with them S 8 to them] om. S

C(S) ⁹ חגגת למך לך חגגת ¹⁰ אה ¹¹ אה ¹² אה ¹³ אה ¹⁴ אה ¹⁵ אה ¹⁶ אה ¹⁷ אה ¹⁸ אה ¹⁹ אה
 fol 26 v ²⁰ אה ²¹ אה ²² אה ²³ אה ²⁴ אה ²⁵ אה ²⁶ אה ²⁷ אה ²⁸ אה ²⁹ אה ³⁰ אה
 col 2 ³¹ אה ³² אה ³³ אה ³⁴ אה ³⁵ אה ³⁶ אה ³⁷ אה ³⁸ אה ³⁹ אה ⁴⁰ אה
⁴¹ S ⁴² אה ⁴³ אה ⁴⁴ אה ⁴⁵ אה ⁴⁶ אה ⁴⁷ אה ⁴⁸ אה ⁴⁹ אה ⁵⁰ אה
⁵¹ אה ⁵² אה ⁵³ אה ⁵⁴ אה ⁵⁵ אה ⁵⁶ אה ⁵⁷ אה ⁵⁸ אה ⁵⁹ אה ⁶⁰ אה
⁶¹ אה ⁶² אה ⁶³ אה ⁶⁴ אה ⁶⁵ אה ⁶⁶ אה ⁶⁷ אה ⁶⁸ אה ⁶⁹ אה ⁷⁰ אה
⁷¹ אה ⁷² אה ⁷³ אה ⁷⁴ אה ⁷⁵ אה ⁷⁶ אה ⁷⁷ אה ⁷⁸ אה ⁷⁹ אה ⁸⁰ אה
⁸¹ אה ⁸² אה ⁸³ אה ⁸⁴ אה ⁸⁵ אה ⁸⁶ אה ⁸⁷ אה ⁸⁸ אה ⁸⁹ אה ⁹⁰ אה
⁹¹ אה ⁹² אה ⁹³ אה ⁹⁴ אה ⁹⁵ אה ⁹⁶ אה ⁹⁷ אה ⁹⁸ אה ⁹⁹ אה ¹⁰⁰ אה

[אה] om. a S ⁹ before למך in S ¹⁰ אה ¹¹ אה ¹² אה ¹³ אה ¹⁴ אה ¹⁵ אה ¹⁶ אה ¹⁷ אה ¹⁸ אה ¹⁹ אה
 S ²⁰ אה ²¹ אה ²² אה ²³ אה ²⁴ אה ²⁵ אה ²⁶ אה ²⁷ אה ²⁸ אה ²⁹ אה ³⁰ אה ³¹ אה ³² אה ³³ אה ³⁴ אה ³⁵ אה ³⁶ אה ³⁷ אה ³⁸ אה ³⁹ אה ⁴⁰ אה
 S: ⁴¹ אה ⁴² אה ⁴³ אה ⁴⁴ אה ⁴⁵ אה ⁴⁶ אה ⁴⁷ אה ⁴⁸ אה ⁴⁹ אה ⁵⁰ אה ⁵¹ אה ⁵² אה ⁵³ אה ⁵⁴ אה ⁵⁵ אה ⁵⁶ אה ⁵⁷ אה ⁵⁸ אה ⁵⁹ אה ⁶⁰ אה
 the illegible word may be ⁶¹ אה ⁶² אה ⁶³ אה ⁶⁴ אה ⁶⁵ אה ⁶⁶ אה ⁶⁷ אה ⁶⁸ אה ⁶⁹ אה ⁷⁰ אה ⁷¹ אה ⁷² אה ⁷³ אה ⁷⁴ אה ⁷⁵ אה ⁷⁶ אה ⁷⁷ אה ⁷⁸ אה ⁷⁹ אה ⁸⁰ אה
 S ⁸¹ אה ⁸² אה ⁸³ אה ⁸⁴ אה ⁸⁵ אה ⁸⁶ אה ⁸⁷ אה ⁸⁸ אה ⁸⁹ אה ⁹⁰ אה ⁹¹ אה ⁹² אה ⁹³ אה ⁹⁴ אה ⁹⁵ אה ⁹⁶ אה ⁹⁷ אה ⁹⁸ אה ⁹⁹ אה ¹⁰⁰ אה
 S ¹⁰¹ אה ¹⁰² אה ¹⁰³ אה ¹⁰⁴ אה ¹⁰⁵ אה ¹⁰⁶ אה ¹⁰⁷ אה ¹⁰⁸ אה ¹⁰⁹ אה ¹¹⁰ אה ¹¹¹ אה ¹¹² אה ¹¹³ אה ¹¹⁴ אה ¹¹⁵ אה ¹¹⁶ אה ¹¹⁷ אה ¹¹⁸ אה ¹¹⁹ אה ¹²⁰ אה
 S ¹²¹ אה ¹²² אה ¹²³ אה ¹²⁴ אה ¹²⁵ אה ¹²⁶ אה ¹²⁷ אה ¹²⁸ אה ¹²⁹ אה ¹³⁰ אה ¹³¹ אה ¹³² אה ¹³³ אה ¹³⁴ אה ¹³⁵ אה ¹³⁶ אה ¹³⁷ אה ¹³⁸ אה ¹³⁹ אה ¹⁴⁰ אה
 S ¹⁴¹ אה ¹⁴² אה ¹⁴³ אה ¹⁴⁴ אה ¹⁴⁵ אה ¹⁴⁶ אה ¹⁴⁷ אה ¹⁴⁸ אה ¹⁴⁹ אה ¹⁵⁰ אה ¹⁵¹ אה ¹⁵² אה ¹⁵³ אה ¹⁵⁴ אה ¹⁵⁵ אה ¹⁵⁶ אה ¹⁵⁷ אה ¹⁵⁸ אה ¹⁵⁹ אה ¹⁶⁰ אה
 S ¹⁶¹ אה ¹⁶² אה ¹⁶³ אה ¹⁶⁴ אה ¹⁶⁵ אה ¹⁶⁶ אה ¹⁶⁷ אה ¹⁶⁸ אה ¹⁶⁹ אה ¹⁷⁰ אה ¹⁷¹ אה ¹⁷² אה ¹⁷³ אה ¹⁷⁴ אה ¹⁷⁵ אה ¹⁷⁶ אה ¹⁷⁷ אה ¹⁷⁸ אה ¹⁷⁹ אה ¹⁸⁰ אה
 Eus. Theoph ¹⁸¹ אה ¹⁸² אה ¹⁸³ אה ¹⁸⁴ אה ¹⁸⁵ אה ¹⁸⁶ אה ¹⁸⁷ אה ¹⁸⁸ אה ¹⁸⁹ אה ¹⁹⁰ אה ¹⁹¹ אה ¹⁹² אה ¹⁹³ אה ¹⁹⁴ אה ¹⁹⁵ אה ¹⁹⁶ אה ¹⁹⁷ אה ¹⁹⁸ אה ¹⁹⁹ אה ²⁰⁰ אה
 iii 27, iv 11, v 40: ²⁰¹ אה ²⁰² אה ²⁰³ אה ²⁰⁴ אה ²⁰⁵ אה ²⁰⁶ אה ²⁰⁷ אה ²⁰⁸ אה ²⁰⁹ אה ²¹⁰ אה ²¹¹ אה ²¹² אה ²¹³ אה ²¹⁴ אה ²¹⁵ אה ²¹⁶ אה ²¹⁷ אה ²¹⁸ אה ²¹⁹ אה ²²⁰ אה
 is also found in Eus. HE^{sy} 417 and Ephr v 166E

9 ye have not carried for yourselves bread? Until now do ye not *C(S)*
 understand? and do ye not recollect the five pieces of bread, *and* the
 five thousand also that ate of them, and how many baskets ye took up
 10 from before them? Neither also those seven pieces of bread that
 11 four thousand ate of, and how many panniers ye took up? How is it
 ye do not understand that not concerning bread said I to you 'Beware
 12 of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?' " Then under-
 stood they that not concerning the leaven of the Pharisees and of the
 Sadducees said he to them 'Beware,' but of the teaching of the
 Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came to the country of Caesarea of Philip, he
 was asking his disciples and saying: "What say folk of me that I am?
 14 'Who is this Son of Man?'" His disciples say to him: "There are
 that say 'It is John the Baptist'; others say 'It is Elijah'; others
 say, 'It is Jeremiah'; others say, 'It is one of the prophets.'" *¶S*
 15, 16 He saith to them: "And ye,[¶] what say ye that I am?" Simon Kepha *¶S*
 answered and said: "Thou art the Messiah, the Son of the Living
 17 God!" Jesus saith to him: "Happy is it for thee, Simon son of
 Jona, to whom flesh and blood hath not revealed *it*, but my Father
 18 in heaven! I also say to thee that thou art Kepha *the Stone*, and on
 this stone I will build my Church, and the doors of Sheol shall not

carried] taken *S* 9 Until...not] Not until now do ye *S* and do]
 do *S* also] *om. S*^{vid} of them] those *S*^{ad} took up (*or*, 'carried')]
 took *S* 10 that four thousand ate of] 'and those¹ four thousand that
 ate of them *S*: *the marked words are illegible* took up (*or*, 'carried')]
 took from before them *S* 12 concerning] of *S* of the Pharisees
 and of the Sadducees 1°] *om. S* to them] *om. S* 'Beware'] to
 beware *S* 13 Now when] When *S* country] border *S* that I am]
*om. S (not E*¹⁵⁶*): cf 'Who do men say of me that the Son of Man is?' E*¹⁵³.
The text of S may be rendered "Why say folk of me 'Who is this Son of
 Man?'" 14 His disciples] They *S E*^{153, 166} 15 And ye] 'Now¹ ye *S*^{vid}
 (*here S breaks off*) what say ye] 'whom say ye of me' *E*¹⁵³ 18 Church]
see Mt xviii 17 the doors of Sheol] the gate-bars of Sheol *Eus. Theoph iii*
*27, iv 11, v 40, and (in less formal quotations) Eus. HE*⁵³⁷ *417 and Ephr v*
166 E: 'the doors of Hades' *E*¹⁵³ (= *arm. vg*)

19 overpower it. To thee I will give the keys of the doors of the kingdom C
 of heaven, and everything which thou shalt bind on earth shall be
 bound in heaven, and that which thou shalt remit on earth shall be
 20 remitted in heaven." Then he rebuked these same disciples of his,
 that to no one should they say of him that he was the Messiah.

21 From then had Jesus begun to shew his disciples that he was
 about to go to Jerusalem and endure much, and suffer from the
 elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and they will kill him and
 22 the third day he will rise. And Simon Kepha drew near and said:
 23 "Be it far from thee, my Lord! This shall not be!" But Jesus
 turned round and rebuked him, *even* Simon, and said to him: "Get
 thee behind me, Satan, a stumbling-block art thou to me, in that thou
 24 dost not consider the *things* of God, but of men." Then said Jesus to
 his disciples: "He that willeth to come after me let him deny himself
 25 and take up his cross and come after me. For he that willeth to save
 his life shall lose it, and he that shall lose his life for my sake shall
 26 find it. For what is a man profited, if he should get the whole world
 and lack his life? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his
 27 life? For the Son of Man is about to come in the glory of his Father
 with his angels, and then he shall repay each man according to his
 28 deeds. Amen, I say to you that there are some of these that stand
 here, that shall not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming
 in his kingdom and in his glory."

xvii 1 After six days Jesus took Simon Kepha and James and John his
 2 brother and brought them up to a high hill alone. And the appear-
 ance of his face was transfigured before their eyes, and his countenance
 3 shone as the sun and his garments became white as the snow; and
 4 there appeared to them Moses and Elijah speaking with him. Saith
 Simon Kepha to Jesus: "It is well for us that we should be here; if
 thou wilt, we will make here three dwellings, for thee one and for
 5 Moses one and for Elijah one." And while yet he was speaking, lo, a

20 Cf 'Tell no man of me, that I am the Christ' *E*¹⁵⁴ 22 This shall
 not be!] *or*, 'May this not be!': cf Lk xx 16 28.] *For E*¹⁵⁵, see Mk ix 1

cloud of light overshadowed them, and a voice was heard from that C [S]
cloud, saying: "This is my son and my beloved, in whom I am
6 pleased; hear ye him!" And when his disciples heard, they were
7 afraid exceedingly and fell on their faces. And Jesus drew near and
8 raised them up, and said to them: "Be not afraid!" And they
9 lifted up their eyes, and saw no *one*, save Jesus alone. And while
they *were* coming down from the hill, Jesus was commanding them
and saying to them: "*Beware* lest to any one ye say the vision,
until the Son of Man should arise from among the dead."

10 And his disciples were asking him and saying: "Wherefore say
11 the scribes that Elijah cometh first?" He saith to them: "Elijah
12 cometh that he may prepare every^sthing. But I say to you that ^sS
Elijah hath come, and they knew him not but did with him all
that they would; so also the Son of Man is about to endure from
13 them." Then understood his disciples that of John the Baptist he
14 said to them so. And when Jesus came unto the multitude, a
certain man came and fell on his knees, and was beseeching him and
15 saying to him: "My Lord, have compassion on me! My son—a
demon of lunacy he hath and evils he endureth, for how many times
16 he falleth in the fire and how many times in the water! And I
brought him near to thy disciples, and they were not able to heal
17 him." Jesus answered and said to them: "Ah generation perverse
and without faith! until when shall I be with you and endure you?
18 Bring me thy son here." And Jesus chid him, and there came
forth from him the devil, and from that hour was that lad healed.

9 *Beware* lest] *cf* Mt viii 4 12 Elijah] + also *S* so also] and *S*
endure] suffer *S* 13 the Baptist] *om. S* so] *om. S* 14 and fell]
and fell *S* and was beseeching him] *om. S* to him] *om. S*
15 My Lord] *om. S* a demon ..he hath] a spirit of palsy *suddenly* visiteth
him *S*: *cf* Lk xi 6 evils he endureth] he is hardly treated *S* (*i.e.* 'he
suffers cruelly'): *for the suggested reading of C's text as plural, see* 2 Tim
ii 3, iv 5 *syr. vg* how many times 1°] + too *S* 17 to them] *om. S*
Ah] Oh *S* here] hither *S* 18 chid] rebuked *S*

- 19 Then drew near unto Jesus his disciples and say to him between *C S*
 themselves and him: "Wherefore were we ourselves not able to cast
 20 it out?" He saith to them: "Because of the littleness of your faith;
 for amen, I say to you [§]If so be that there be in you faith as a grain ^{§A394}
 of mustard, ye shall say to this hill that it should remove from hence
 and it will remove, ¶ and nothing shall overpower you." ¶*A*
- 22 And when they were abiding in Galilee Jesus said to them:
 "Now the Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands of men,
 23 and they will kill him, and the third day he will rise." And it
 grieved them exceedingly.
- 24 And when they came to Kapharnahum there came those that
 collect the two drachmas a head unto Simon, and they say to him:
 25 "Thy Rabbi—doth he not give his two drachmas?" And Simon
 saith: "Yes." And when they entered the house Jesus met him
 and saith to him: "What seemeth to thee, Simon? The kings of the
 earth—from whom do they collect toll and head-money? from their
 26 sons, or from strangers?" Simon saith to him: "From strangers."
 27 Jesus saith to him: "Why then the sons are freemen; but that we
 may not offend them, go to the sea and cast the hook, and the first fish

19 unto Jesus] *om. S* and say...themselves] by themselves, and say *S*
 to cast it out] to heal him *S E*¹⁶⁰ 20 Because of the littleness of your
 faith] *C E*¹⁶⁰; Because ye have no faith *S* If so be that there be] If there
 had been *S*; If there be *A* a grain] one grain *A* ye shall say]
*C A E*²⁰⁴; ye would have said *S*: *cf* Gen xliii 10 that it should remove
 from hence] 'Be removed' *S A*^a *E*²⁰⁴ (vid); 'Remove' *A*^b will remove] +
 from before you *A E*²⁰⁴: *cf* 'If there was in you faith, even a hill would
 remove from before you' *A* 21 shall 2°] would *S* (see above) 22 Now]
on an erasure in C; *om. S* 23 the third day] after three days *S*
 24 the two...head] the drachmas *S* unto Simon] *om. S* to him]
 to Simon *S* two *ult.*] *om. S* 25 And Simon saith] He saith *S* they]
 he *S* the house] his house *S* seemeth to thee] doth it please thee *S*
 26 Simon] He *S* the sons are freemen] + 'Simon said to him: Yea.
 Jesus said to him: Give to them thou also like the stranger' *Diat*^{ar} xxv 6.
Cf also: 'Go and give thou also as one of the strangers' *E*¹⁶¹ 27 to
 the sea] *om. S* (not *E*¹⁶¹) and cast] and cast *S* the hook] + in the
 sea *S*; + 'there' *E*¹⁶¹

that cometh up take and open its mouth, and thou shalt find there a *C S* stater—take it and give it for me and for thee.”

- xviii 1 And on that day had the disciples of Jesus drawn near, and they say to him : “ Who then shall be greatest in the kingdom of heaven?”
- 2, 3 And Jesus called a certain lad and made him stand among them, and said : “ Amen, I say to you § If ye turn not yourselves and become as § *A221* one of these children, ye shall not enter the kingdom of heaven.¶ ¶ *A*
- 4 For he that humbleth himself as this lad, he is greatest in the
- 5 kingdom of heaven. And every one that shall receive as *it were* one
- 6 of these children in my name, me it is he receiveth. And every one that shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were profitable for him that an ass’s millstone should be hanged about his
- 7 neck, and he be sunk in the depths of the sea. Woe to the world from the offences that come! For it is necessary that offences should
- 8 come, but woe to the man by whose hand the offences come! But if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut *it off and* throw it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that thou shouldest come unto life being lame or being mutilated, and not having two hands and two feet fall
- 9 into the Gehenna of fire. § And if so be that thine eye offend thee, § *A262*

take it and give it] give *it* to them *S* For *Thos*³¹² see *Introd.* vol. ii

1 And on that] On that *S* had—drawn] drew *S* of Jesus] *om. S*

and they say] saying *S* 2 And 1°] *om. S* 3 and become] *and* become *S*

one of] *om. S A* these] *om. S* 4 humbleth] shall humble *S*

is] shall be *S* 6 which] that *S* hanged] cast *S* Cf *A* 151:

‘Every one that offendeth one of these little ones falleth into the sea having an ass’s millstone about his neck’ 7 it is necessary...should come]

offences are about to come *S* the offences 2°] they *S* Cf *A* 79:

‘For it is written thus Good is about to be, and happy is it for him by whose hand it shall come; and evil is about to be, but woe to him by whose hand it shall come!’ 8 lame] *pr.* if (*i.e.* ‘whether’) *S**, but it was apparently washed out by a corrector: cf Nöld. § 374 G *anm.*

being mutilated] halt *S* and two feet] or two feet *S* fall into the Gehenna of fire] come unto the fire eternal *S* (*lit.* ‘and come...’: see *Notes*, vol. ii)

9 And if so be] If *S A*

- pluck *it* out *and* throw it from thee[¶]; it is profitable for thee that ^{C S}
 thou shouldest enter life having one eye, and not having two eyes go ^{¶A}
 10 to the Gehenna of fire. [§]See lest ye disdain one of these little ^{§A127}
 ones which believe in me; for I say to you that their angels do in
 11 heaven always see the countenance of my Father in heaven,[¶] and ^{¶A}
 that the Son of Man came that he might save *alive* that which
 was lost.
 12 “But how seemeth it to you? If any one shall have an hundred
 sheep and one of them be strayed, doth he not leave the ninety and
 13 nine on the hill and go seek the one that is strayed? And what *time*
 he hath found it, amen, I say to you that he rejoiceth over it more
 14 than *over* those ninety and nine which were not strayed. So your
 Father in heaven willeth not that one of these little ones should
 be lost.
 15 [§]“But if thy brother hath trespassed against thee, reprove him ^{§A298}
 between thyself and him only; if he hath heard thee, thou hast
 16 inherited thy brother. And if he will not hear thee, take with thee
 again one or two, that on the mouth of two and three witnesses may
 17 every word stand. But if he will not hear them, say *it* to the
 Church, and if the Church he will not hear, he shall be accounted

pluck it out *S* from thee] + or thy hand or thy foot *A* (*cf ver.* 8)
 it is profitable] *pr.* for *S* eyes] *om.* *S* go] *lit.* ‘and go’ *S* (*sic*): for
 the construction, *cf ver.* 8 10 See lest ye] Do not *A* which] that *A*
 which...in me] *om.* *S* for...to you] *om.* *A* in heaven 1°] *om.* *S*
 (not *E*¹⁶⁵) countenance] face *S* in heaven 2°] *om.* *A* *E*¹⁶⁵ For
A 43, see *Introd.* vol. ii 11.] *om.* *S* 12 But how] How *S* any one]
 a man *S* an hundred sheep] a flock of one hundred *S* doth he not]
 and doth not *S*: *cf* Lk xii 45, 46 13 which] that *S* 14 So] For *A*:
cf also on Lk xv 10 your Father] my Father *S*; the Father *A* 15 But]
om. *A* shall trespass *S* only] *om.* *S* *A* inherited] gained *S*:
cf Mk viii 36 if he...brother] and if he repent, forgive him *A* (= Lk xvii 3)
 16 And] But *S* with thee again] *om.* *A* on the mouth of] in the
 sight of *A* 17 But...them] And if these he will not hear *A* the
 Church 1° & 2°] the Synagogue *S*: see *Notes*, vol. ii he shall] *pr.* then *A*

- 18 by thee as the pagan and as the toll-gatherer.[¶] And amen, I say to ^{C S}
 you All that ye shall bind in earth shall be bound in heaven, and ^{¶ A}
 that which ye shall remit in earth shall be remitted in heaven.
- 19 “Again, amen, I say to you If two of you shall consent in earth
 on what they shall ask, it shall be to them from my Father in
 20 heaven. [§]For wherever two or three are gathered together in my ^{§ A69(bis)}
 name, there am I in their midst.”[¶] ^{¶ A}
- 21 Then drew near unto him Simon Kepha and said to him: “My
 Lord, [§]how many times if so be that my brother trespass against me ^{§ A35}
 22 shall I forgive him? Until seven times?” He saith to him: “Not
 seven, but for seventy sevens.”[¶] ^{¶ A}
- 23 “Therefore like is the kingdom of heaven to a man, a king, that
 24 wished [§]to take a reckoning from his slaves. And when he began to ^{§ A37}
 take the reckoning there drew near before him one of them that
 25 owed him ten thousand talents. And when he had not *ought* to
 repay he commanded that he should be sold, he and his wife and his
 26 sons, and *that* all that he had should be taken. And that slave fell

18 All that] That which *S* 19 If...in earth] *so also S* on what]
 on any matter which *S* 20.] For there are not two or three gathered
 together in my name, that I am not in the midst of *S*; where two and three
 are gathered together in my name, there am I in their midst *A*^{2/2}: *cf also*
 ‘where one is, there I also am; and where two are, there will I also be’ *E*¹⁶⁵
 21 unto him *and* to him] *om. S* if so be that] if *S A* Until] *om. A*
 (not *E*¹⁶³) times 2^o] *om. S* 22 He] Our Lord *A* seven]
 + only *A* seventy] + times *S A* (*i.e.* ‘70 times multiplying by 7’)
Cf A 298: ‘If for seventy times multiplying by sevens a trespasser shall
 trespass against thee, forgive him in one day. For who is the man....
 that in one day 490 times will trespass against his comrade?’ 23 to take]
pr. Our Lord hath shewn us the example of that man which began *A*
 24 he began...reckoning] *om. A* the reckoning] *om. S* before him] to
 him *S* (not *A*); *pr.* his slave *A* one of them that] *one* that *S A* ten
 thousand] *pr.* for *S* 25 that they should sell him—him and his wife and
 his sons—*S* all that] everything which *S* 25—27.] *A has*: ‘And when
 his lord constrained him that he should give him what he owed him, and when
 he could not repay his debt to his lord, his lord commanded and dismissed him,
 and all that he owed he forgave him’ 26 And that slave] That slave *S*

down and worshipped his lord, and said: 'Be lenient with me, and *C S*
 27 everything will I repay thee.' And his lord had compassion on him,
 28 and dismissed him, the debt too he forgave him. And that slave
 went forth and found one of his fellow-servants that had owed him
 an hundred denars and he took hold of him and was strangling him,
 and was saying to him: 'Repay me that which thou owest me.'
 29 And that fellow-servant of his fell down and was beseeching him
 and was saying to him: 'Be lenient with me, and I also will repay.'
 30 Now he did not receive his supplication, but went *and* cast him into
 31 prison,[¶] until he should repay him that which he owed. Now when [¶]*A*
 his fellow-servants saw what things had happened it grieved them
 exceedingly, and they went and shewed to their lord everything
 32 which had happened. Then his lord called him and said to him:
 'Evil slave, all that debt I forgave thee, because thou didst beseech
 33 me; oughtest not thou also to have been merciful to thy fellow-
 34 servant, even as I myself was merciful to thee?' And his lord was
 wroth with him, and delivered him up that he might be scourged
 35 until he should repay all the debt. [§]So will my Father in heaven do [§]*A38*
 to you, except ye forgive each one his brother from your hearts."[¶] [¶]*A*
 xix 1 And it came to pass when Jesus finished these words he removed
 from Galilee and came to the border of Judaea to the other side of
 2 Jordan. And there came after him a great multitude, and he healed
 them there.

will I repay thee] I will repay *S* 27 And his lord] And he *S*
 and the debt also *S* 28 And that slave] That slave *S*: 'Now that
 slave....when he went forth, found...' *A* had owed him] owed *S*;
 owed him *A* Repay me] Give me *S A* that which] what *S*
 29.] *om A* that...fell down] the fellow-servant had fallen down *S*
 and was 1°] *and* was *S* was saying to him] saith *S* 30 Now he...
 supplication] And he did not receive the supplication of his fellow-servant
 that besought him *A and* cast him into] and shut him up in *A* that
 which] what *S* 31 exceedingly] *om. S* shewed] declared *S* every-
 thing which] all that *S* 33 not thou also] thou not *S* 34 all the debt]
 what he owed *S* 35 So] *pr.* He was delivered up to the guards that they
 should scourge him until he should give what he owed. And he said to
 them *A* from your hearts] from your heart *S*; *om. A* 1 when] *pr.*
 that *S (sic)*: see on Mt xi 1 2 great multitudes *S* there] *om. S*

3 And there drew near unto him the Pharisees, and they were *C S*
tempting him and were saying “*Tell us* if so be that it is lawful for
4 a man to dismiss his wife for every cause.” But he answered and
said to them: “Have ye not read that He that made the male from
5 the beginning the female also made, and said ‘Therefore shall the
man leave his father and his mother and shall attach himself to his
6 wife, and the two of them shall become one flesh’? Henceforth they
have become not two, but are one flesh; that which God therefore
7 hath coupled let not man separate.” They say to him: “Why
therefore did Moses command that he that would dismiss his wife
8 should give her a letter of divorce?” He saith to them: “Moses—it
is because of the hardness of your heart he permitted you to dismiss
9 your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. But I say to you
He that leaveth his wife without a word of adultery, and taketh
10 another, doth indeed commit adultery against her.” His disciples
say to him: “If so there is blame between man and wife it is
11 not profitable to take a wife.” Jesus saith to them: “[§]Not every *A*₃₅₅
one is sufficient for this word, but they to whom it is given from
12 God.[¶] For there are eunuchs that from their mother’s womb were [¶]*A*
eunuchs, and there are eunuchs that men have made, and there are
those that have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven’s
sake. But he that is capable in power to endure, let him endure.”

13 Then they brought near to him children, that he should lay his
14 hand on them and pray; and his disciples rebuked them. Jesus saith
to them: “Suffer the children to come unto me and forbid them not
that they should come unto me; for they that are *such* as these,

3 unto him] to him there *S* were 2°] *om. S* if so be that] if *S*
4 from the beginning] *om. S* 5 and said] *om. S* 6 therefore] *om. S*
7 Why....command] What is it that Moses commanded *S* 8 to dismiss
your wives] *om. E*¹⁶² from the beginning]+ ‘of the creation’ *E*¹⁶²:
cf Mk x 6 (Gr., *not* Syrr.) 9 leaveth...taketh] shall dismiss...shall take *S*
a word of] *om. S* against her] *om. S* 11 Jesus] He *S* they to
whom] he to whom *A* from God] *om. S A* 12 and 1°] *om. S*
But he that] Whosoever *S*^{vid} 14 that they...unto me] *om. S*

- 15 theirs is the kingdom of heaven." And he laid his hand on them *C S*
and went from thence.
- 16 And a certain man drew near and said to him: "Good teacher,
17 §what shall I do that I may inherit life eternal?"¶ Jesus saith to him: §¶A392
"Why dost thou ask me about the Good One? for one is good,—God.
18 Now if thou dost wish to enter life, keep the commandments." He
saith to him: "Which?" §Jesus saith to him: "§'Thou shalt not kill,' §A392
and 'Thou shalt not commit adultery,' and 'Thou shalt not thief,' §A498
19 and 'Thou shalt not bear false witness,' 'Honour thy father and thy
20 mother,' and 'Be loving to thy neighbour as thyself.' "¶ That youth ¶A498
saith to him: "These all—I have kept them, lo, from when I was a
21 child! What yet lack I?" Jesus saith to him: "If thou dost wish
to become perfect, go sell thy property and give to the poor, and thou
shalt have treasure in heaven, and take thy Cross and come after
22 me." And when that youth heard this word he went away grieved,
23 because he had much property. Now Jesus said to his disciples:

15 from thence] *om. S* 16, 18—24. *For the full text of A 392, see*
on Mk x 17—25 16 do] + that is good *S* *Cf* 'Good teacher' (*E*¹⁷³),
'what shall I do that I may live' (*E*¹⁶⁸) 17 Jesus] He *S* God] *om. S*
enter life] come unto life *S* *Cf* 'There is none good but one only, God,
the Father which is in heaven' *E*¹⁶⁹ 18 Thou shalt not kill] *om. A 392*
and 1°] *om. S A 392* and 2°...thieve] *om. S* and 3°...false witness]
om. A 392 19 Honour] *pr. and A 392* Be loving to] Thou shalt
love *S*; Love *A 392* Be loving...as thyself] That which to thee is
hateful, to thy comrade thou shalt not do *A 498*: *in Land* (*Anecd. i 69*)
this is given as a saying of Menander 20 youth] man *A* all] *om. A*
(= *Mk*) kept] done *A E*¹²⁵ (= *Mk*) What yet lack I?] *om. S*; But
what lack I? *A* 21 *init.*] *for A, see Mk x 21* perfect] a perfect man *A*
thy property] everything which thou hast *S A*: *cf* 'all thy possessions that
thou hast' *E*¹²⁵ and...treasure in heaven] *om. S* and take thy Cross]
om. S; and take up thy Cross *A* 22 And when] When *S* And...
grieved] *for A, see Mk x 22* because...property] because he was rich
in wealth exceedingly *S A* 23 Now Jesus said] When Jesus saw, he said *S*
Now Jesus said...I say to you] And Jesus said *A*

[illegible]

§A432
fol 32 r

[illegible]

"Amen, I say to you It is difficult for a rich man to enter the *CS*
 24 kingdom of heaven. Now again I say to you It is easier for a camel
 to pass through the eye of a needle than a rich man into the kingdom
 25 of heaven."[¶] Now again when his disciples heard they were astonished [¶]*A*
 and were afraid exceedingly, and were saying: "Who then can live?"
 26 Jesus looked upon them and said to them: "This among men cannot
 27 be, but God everything can do." Then answered Simon Kepha and
 said to him: "Lo, we have left everything and have come after thee;
 28 what then shall we have?" Jesus saith to them: "Amen, I say to you
 Ye that have come after me, in the new birth, what *time* the Son of
 Man sitteth on the Throne of his glory, [§]ye shall sit yourselves also [§]*A432*
 upon twelve thrones and shall judge the twelve families of the
 29 House of Israel.[¶] And every man that hath left houses and brothers, [¶]*A*
 or sisters, or mother, or wife, or sons, or fields, for my sake, even
 mine, shall receive an hundredfold and in the world to come shall
 30 inherit life eternal. But *there are* many first that shall be last,
 and last that shall be first.

It is...enter] See how difficult *it is* for them which trust in their wealth
 to enter *A E*¹⁷⁰ (= Mk x 23) 24 Now again...easier] And again he
 saith: Easier peradventure *A* (*om.* peradventure *A*^b, and see on Mk x 25)
 for a camel to pass through] for a camel to enter *S*; that a she-camel should
 enter *A* (*om.* she- *A*^b) of heaven] of God *A* 25 Now again...heard]
 Now when the disciples heard *S* were astonished] wondered *S* and
 were afraid] *on an erasure in C*; *om.* *S* were saying] say *S* 26 among]
 from *S* 27 Lo, we] We *S* 28 to them] to him *S* Throne (*θρόνος*)]
 throne *S* (*the same word as in the latter half of the verse*): for *A* 280, see
Notes, vol. ii yourselves also] *om.* *A* 29 and brothers] or brothers *S*
 or wife] *om.* *S* even mine] *om.* *S* an hundredfold shall receive *S*
 in the world to come] *om.* *S* 30 But] For *S*

¹ וְהָיָה דָם חַלְחָלָהּ וְהָיָה לְבָבָהּ כִּי כְּחָדָהּ. *CS* וְהָיָה
 כְּחָדָהּ לְבָבָהּ כִּי כְּחָדָהּ. ² וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ כְּחָדָהּ.
 כְּחָדָהּ וְהָיָה לְבָבָהּ כְּחָדָהּ. *col 2* וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ
 וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ. ³ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ כְּחָדָהּ. ⁴ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ
 וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ. ⁵ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ כְּחָדָהּ. ⁶ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ
 וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ. ⁷ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ כְּחָדָהּ. ⁸ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ
 וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ. ⁹ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ כְּחָדָהּ. ¹⁰ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ
 וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ. ¹¹ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ כְּחָדָהּ. ¹² וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ
 וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ. ¹³ וְהָיָה כְּחָדָהּ כְּחָדָהּ.

fol 32 v

- 1 *om. S* [הָיָה] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ 2 *om S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ 3 [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ
 4 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ 5 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ 6 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ
 7 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ 8 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ 9 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ
 10 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ 11 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ 12 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ
 13 *om. S* [כְּחָדָהּ] *S* חַלְחָלָהּ *S*: cf Thos²³⁰ חַלְחָלָהּ

XX 1 "Now like is the kingdom of heaven to a man, the master of a C S
 2 house, that went forth at dawn to hire labourers for his vineyard, and
 he settled with those same labourers for one denar to one labourer
 3 for one day; and he sent them to his vineyard. And he went forth
 at the third hour and saw others standing in the street and idling,
 4 and he said to them: 'Go ye also to the vineyard, and that which it is
 5 fitting I will give you.' And they went; and he went forth again at
 6 the sixth hour, and at the ninth hour, and did likewise. And he
 went forth at the eleventh hour and found others standing, and he
 7 said to them: 'Why are ye standing and idling all the day?' They
 say to him: 'No man hath hired us.' He saith to them: 'Go ye also
 8 to the vineyard and what is right I will give you.' And when it was
 evening the lord of the vineyard said to his steward: 'Call those
 labourers and give them their hire, and begin from the last until the
 9 first.' Now when there came those of the eleventh hour they took up
 10 a denar each. And when the first came they were supposing that to
 11 them he would give more,—and they also took a denar each. And
 when they saw they murmured against the master of the house,
 12 and they say to him: 'These last—one hour have they tilled,
 and thou hast made them equal with us that have borne the weight
 13 of the whole day and the heat.' But he answered and said to
 one of them: 'My friend, do not injure me; was it not for a

1 Now like] Like S 2 those same labourers] them S 4 and he said]
 He saith S that which it is fitting] what is right S And they went]
 om. S 5 hour 2°] om. S 6 found] saw S and he said] He saith S
 standing 2°] + here S (not E¹⁷⁶) 7 vineyard] + of mine S and what...
 give you] om. S 8 And when] Now when S of the vineyard] om. S
 those] the S hire, and begin....first'] hire;' and he began....first S
 9 Now] And S 11 And] Now S murmured] murmur S 12 to him]
 om. S These last, that one hour have tilled, thou hast made equal with us S
 whole] om. S and the heat] in the heat S: cf Thos²³⁰ 'them. .that have
 borne the weight of the whole day at noon' 13 do not injure me]
 I am not injuring thee S

14 denar thou didst settle with me? Take thine own and go, and if I C S
 15 am willing that I should give to this last as to thee, have I not
 authority to do with mine own that which I will? Or perchance
 16 thine eye *is* evil, that I am good?' So shall the last be first and the
 first shall be last, for many are the called and few the chosen."

17 And when Jesus was going up to Jerusalem he had taken with
 him his Twelve in the way, and said to them between himself and
 18 them: "Lo, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man is delivered
 up to the chief priests and to the scribes, and they will condemn him
 19 to death, and will deliver him up to the peoples, and they will mock
 at him and scourge him and crucify him, and the third day he will
 rise."

20 Then drew near unto him the mother of the sons of Zebedee, she
 and her sons, and she fell down *and* worshipped him, and was asking
 21 him a thing. But he said to her: "What wouldest thou?" She saith
 to him: "My Lord, that these my two sons may sit one on thy right
 22 and one on thy left in thy kingdom and in thy glory." Jesus
 answered and said to her: "Ye know not what ye are asking. Are
 ye able to drink this cup that I am about to drink?" They say:
 23 "We are able." Jesus saith to them: "That ye should drink this
 cup ye are able; but that ye should sit one on my right and one
 on my left, this is not mine that I should give *it* to you, but to those
 24 for whom it hath been made ready by my Father." And when the

thou...with me] I settled with thee S 14 Take] Take up S thine
 own] thy denar S and if] but if S 15 with mine own to do S; in
 mine own house to do E¹⁷⁷ that which] what S perchance] *om.* S
 16 shall be] *om.* S for] *om.* S 17 had taken] took S between
 themselves and him S 18 is delivered] will be delivered S 19 the
 peoples] the people S 20 unto him] to him S 21 and in thy glory]
om. S 22 to her] to them S this cup] the cup S 23 That ye...ye
 are able] My cup ye *shall* drink S (*for* 'My cup' S *now has* 'The cup')
 one 1° & 2°] *om.* S mine] for me S for whom...my Father] for
 whom my Father maketh *it* ready S 24 And when] When S

25 Ten heard, they were wroth against those two brothers.[¶] And Jesus ^{C (S)}_{¶S} called them and said to them: "Ye know that the chiefs of the peoples are their lords, and their nobles have authority over them.
26 Now among you it shall not be so, but he that would with you be
27 the great one shall be to you a servant, and he that would with you
28 be first shall be to you a slave; even as the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and give his life *to be* a redemption for many. But ye, seek ye that from littleness ye may increase, and not from greatness become little.

"What *time* ye are bidden to a supper-party be not sitting down *to meat* in an honourable place, that there may not come one more honourable than thou, and the lord of the supper say to thee 'Bring thyself down,' and thou be confounded in the eyes of the guests. But if thou sit down *to meat* in a lesser place, and there come one less than thou, and the lord of the supper say to thee 'Bring thyself and come up and sit down *to meat*,' then thou shalt have more glory in the eyes of the guests."

29 And when they were going forth from Jericho a great multitude
30 was coming after him, and two blind men were sitting by the way-side; and when they heard that Jesus was passing by, they were crying out and saying: "Have compassion on us, son of David!"
31 And those multitudes were rebuking them that they should be silent, but they lifted up their voice, and say: "Have compassion on us,
32 our Lord, son of David!" And Jesus stood and called them, and
33 said: "What would ye that I should do for you?" They say to him:

were wroth] murmured *S* 28 *fin.*] *The long interpolation here read in C could never have stood on the missing leaf of S, because from xx 25 to xxi 20 is more than two pages of S without this passage. Probably therefore S also omitted the sentence 'And many went forth...that they saw', added in C to the end of xxi 9* then] *lit.* 'and': cf Lk xii 45, 46

“Our Lord, that our eyes may be opened and we may see thee.” *C*

34 And he had compassion on them, and he touched their eyes, and in the same hour they saw and went after him.

xxi 1 And when he drew near to Jerusalem, and came to Beth Phagge by the side of the Mount of the Olive-orchard, then sent Jesus two of
2 his disciples, and said to them : “Go to this village over against you. Lo, ye will find a certain ass tied and her colt by her side ; loose *and*
3 bring them to me. And if anyone say to you aught, say to him, ‘For their Lord are they required,’ and immediately he will send
4 them.” Now this that came to pass *happened* that that might be
5 fulfilled which was said by the prophet, who had said : “Say to the daughter of Zion, ‘Lo, thy king cometh to thee, righteous and meek,
6 and riding on an ass and on a colt the foal of a she-ass.’” And those
7 disciples of his went and did as Jesus commanded them, and they brought the ass and the colt, and they had spread their cloaks, and
8 Jesus rode upon them. And a number of that multitude had strewn their cloaks in the way, but others were cutting branches from the trees
9 and were casting *them* in the way. And those multitudes that were going before him and with him were crying out and saying : “Osanna to the son of David ! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD ! Osanna in the highest !” And many went forth to meet him, and they were rejoicing and glorifying God for all that they saw.

10 And when he entered Jerusalem the whole city was troubled, and
11 they say : “Who is this ?” Those multitudes say to them : “This is
12 Jesus the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.” And Jesus entered the Temple of God, and put forth from the Temple of God all the buyers and the sellers ; and Jesus overturned the tables of the
13 money-changers, and the thrones of those selling doves, and he said to them : “It is written ‘My House a House of Prayer shall be called

3 their Lord] *or*, ‘their master’: so Ephr iv 109^A (*sic lege*), and see *Introd.* vol. ii 9 *fin.*] See *Note to xx 28*. *Diat*^{ar} xxxix 31—35 gives a different combination of Jn xii 13 and Lk xix 37 with Mt xxi 9

- 14 for all the peoples,' but ye have made it a den of pirates." And C[S]
 there drew near to him in the Temple the blind and the deaf,
 15 and he healed them. And when the scribes and the chief priests saw
 the wonders that he did, and the children that were crying out in the
 midst of the Temple and were saying: "Osanna to the son of David!"
 16 it displeased them, and they say: "Dost thou not hear what these
 are saying?" Jesus saith to them: "Yes; have ye never read 'Out
 17 of the mouth of children and of infants I will make praise'?" And
 he left them and went forth out from the city to Beth Ania, that he
 18 might be there. Now in the morning when he was crossing over to
 19 the city he hungered, and he saw a certain fig-tree in the way, and he
 came unto it and did not find on it anything save leaves only, and he
 said to it: "No more fruit will be on thee for ever!" And in the
 20 same hour that fig-tree withered. And when ^Shis disciples saw *it* they ^S
 wondered, and were saying: "How this fig-tree straightway withered!"
 21 Jesus answered and said to them: "Amen, I say to you If there be
 in you faith and ye doubt not, not only as this *thing* of the fig-tree
 shall ye do, but if ye shall say to this hill 'Be taken up and fall
 22 into the sea,' it shall be to you thus; and everything which ye shall
 ask in prayer, and shall believe, ye shall receive."
 23 And when he came to the Temple there drew near to him the
 chief priests and the elders of the people, and they say to him:
 "By what authority doest thou these things, and who gave thee this
 24 authority?" Jesus answered and said to them: "I also will ask
 you this word that ye shall say to me, and I will say to you by
 25 what authority I do these things; the baptism of John, from

20 his disciples] the disciples *S* were saying] say *S* this] that *S*
 21 this *thing* of the fig-tree] this fig-tree *S* it shall be] *pr.* then (*lit.*
 'and') *S*: cf Lk xi 8, xii 46 to you] *om. S* 22 everything which]
 all that *S* ask] + 'of God' *E*¹⁸⁹ Cf 'He said There is nothing that
 ye shall ask God in your prayer that he will not give to you' A487
 23 to him 2°] *om. S* these things] + say to us *S* (cf Lk xx 2) who]
 who is it *S* 24 I also] *pr.* and *S*

whence was *it*? from heaven, or from men?" Now they were con- C S
sidering among themselves and were saying "If we say to him that
it is from heaven, he will say to us 'And wherefore did ye not
26 believe in him?'—and if we say that it is from men, we are afraid of
the multitude," for all the folk as to a prophet were holding to John.
27 And they say to him: "We do not know." Jesus saith to them:
"And neither do I say to you by what authority I do these things.
28 "Now how seemeth it to you? A certain man, he had two sons;
he saith to the first: 'Go, my son, to-day; do work in the vineyard.'
29 He saith to him: 'I will not'; but lastly he changed his mind
30 and went to the vineyard. And he said to the other likewise,
31 and he answered and said: 'Yea, my lord'; and went not. Which
out of these twain seemeth it to you that he did the will of his
father?" They say to him: "That first one." Jesus saith to them:
"Amen, I say to you, that the toll-gatherers and the harlots go be-
32 fore you into the kingdom of God. For there came unto you John
in the way of uprightness and ye did not believe him; but the toll-
gatherers and the harlots believed in him, but ye—not even when ye
saw *it* have ye changed your mind lastly that ye should believe him!
33 "Hear another similitude. A certain man was the master of a

25 considering] thinking *S* were 2^o] *om. S* to him] *om. S*
26 all the folk] all of them *S* 27 And they] + answered and *S* to him]
to Jesus *S* Jesus] He also *S* And neither] Neither *S* 28 A certain]
Now a certain *S* (*not E*¹⁹¹) to-day] *om. S* 29 but lastly] and at
the last *S* 30 Yea, my lord] + 'I go' *E*¹⁹¹ 31 these twain] *S illegible*,
*but there is only room for one word: om. twain E*¹⁹¹ seemeth it to you
that he] *om. S E*¹⁹¹ first] last. *S*; 'second' *E*¹⁹¹ go] shall go *S E*¹⁹¹
32 him 1^o] in him *S* in him] him *S* but ye—not even....believe him]
but ye, when ye saw *it*—at the last have ye changed your mind that ye
should believe in him? *S*

house ; he planted a vineyard and surrounded it with a hedge and *C S*
 digged in it a wine-press and built in it a tower, and he delivered
 34 it over to husbandmen and went away. And when the time of fruits
 drew near he sent his slaves unto the husbandmen, that they should
 35 send him the fruits ; and those husbandmen took hold of his slaves,
 36 one they beat and one they stoned and one they killed. Again he
 sent other slaves of his more than the first, and they did to them like-
 37 wise. But at the last he sent unto them his son, and said : ‘*Perhaps*
 38 they will have reverence for my son.’ But those husbandmen when
 they saw his son, said among themselves : ‘This is his heir ; come,
 39 let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.’ And they took
 hold of him and put him forth out of the vineyard and killed him.
 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do
 41 to those same husbandmen ?” They say to him “Miserably will he
 destroy them, and the vineyard he will deliver over to other husband-
 42 men, who give the fruits in their season.” Jesus saith to them :
 “Have ye never read in Scripture ‘The stone which the builders
 rejected, it hath become the head of the corner ; from the LORD
 43 this came to pass, and it is a wonder in our eyes’ ? Therefore
 I say to you [§]The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, *§A484*
 and shall be given to a people that bringeth forth fruits.” *¶A*
 44 [§]For every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken ; and *§A11*
 45 every one whom it shall fall upon, it shall crush him.” *¶A*
 the chief priests and the Pharisees, when they heard the parable,

33 he planted] *pr.* and *S* surrounded it with] made for it *S* (*not E*¹⁹²)
 34 And when...near] Now when it was the time of fruits *S* the fruits]
pr. of *S* 35 those] the *S* one 1^o] *pr.* and *S* stoned...killed] *tr.* *S*
 36 of his] *om.* *S* 38 those] the *S* said among themselves] say *S*
 his heir] the heir *S*; ‘the heir of the vineyard’ *E*^{192, 265} 39 they took hold
 and put him forth *S* 40 same] *om.* *S* 41 them] ‘those miserable men’
*E*¹⁹² (= *Gr.*) deliver over] give *S*; *for* Ephr. *Lamy* i 253, *see* *Introd.*
 vol. ii who] that *S* 42 never (*so also E*¹⁹³)] not *S* which] that *S*
 43 bringeth forth (*lit.* ‘doeth’)] giveth *S A*^b fruits] its fruits *A*^a;
S *illegible* 44.] *om.* *S* every one that] and he that *A* shall be] is *A*^b
 crush] ‘crush and grind’ *E*¹⁹³ 45 the parable] his parables *S*

LK 20, 13

46 knew that against them he said *it*. And they had sought to take *C S*
hold of him, and were afraid of the people, because as to a prophet
they were holding to him.

xxii 1, 2 Again Jesus answered and said to them in parables: "The
kingdom of heaven hath become like to a man, a king, that made a
3 wedding for his son; and he sent his slaves that they should call
those bidden to the wedding, and they wished not to come.

4 "Again he sent other slaves and said: Say to those that were
bidden, 'Lo, my supper is ready and my fatted oxen are killed,
5 and everything is ready; come ye to the wedding.' But they dis-
dained *the invitation*, and one went to the field and one went to
6 merchandise, but the rest that were left behind took hold of his
7 slaves and insulted them and killed *them*. And that king was wroth
and sent his army, and it destroyed those murderers, and their
city it burned with fire.

8 "Then said he to his slaves: 'The wedding is ready and those
9 that were bidden were not worthy of it; henceforth go forth to
between the highways, and whomsoever ye find call to the wedding-
10 feast.' And those slaves went forth to between the highways, and
gathered all that they found, the bad and the good; and the wedding-
11 feast was filled with guests. And the king entered that he might see
the guests, and he saw there a man not clad in clothing for the
12 wedding: He saith to him: 'My comrade, how hast thou come

46 had] *om. S* because] for that *S* 2 a wedding] *For the*
reference to this Parable in A 106, see Introd. vol. ii 3 those bidden]
those that were called *S* 4 those that were bidden] those called *S*
my supper...killed, and] *om. S* wedding] wedding-feast *S* 5 the field]
his field *S* 6 and insulted and killed them *S* 7 army] armies *S*
it 1° & 2°] *or, 'he' C; they S* 8 that were bidden] that *were* called *S*
9 whomsoever] every one that *S* call] + him *S* 11 the king...and he
saw] when the king...he saw *S* that he might see] to see *S* not clad]
pr. that was S clothing] clothes *S* 12 comrade] friend *S* come]
entered *S*

וְהַחֲסִידִים הָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹³ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁴ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁵ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁶ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁷ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁸ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁹ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²⁰ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²¹ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²² וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²³ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²⁴ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ.

fol 37 r

S [sic] וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹³ Cf Thos³¹⁵:
 וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁴ וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁵ om. A
 וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁶ S [sic] וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁷ S
 וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁸ S [sic] וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ¹⁹ S
 וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²⁰ S [sic] וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²¹ S
 וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²² S [sic] וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²³ S
 וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ. ²⁴ S [sic] וְהָיוּ לִי כְּחֵן מִלִּפְנֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ.

hither, who hast no garments for the wedding?' And he was silent. *C S*
 13 Then said the king to his servants: 'Take hold of him by his hands
 and by his feet, and put him forth into the outer darkness; there
 14 shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.' §For many are §A147
 the called and few the chosen." ¶

15 Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might catch
 16 him with a word. And they sent unto him their disciples with
 the slaves of Herod, and they say to him: "Teacher, we know that
 thou art true, and the way of God in verity thou teachest, and thou
 carest not for any one, for thou hast no respect of persons for
 17 any one. Say to us what seemeth to thee—is it lawful to
 18 give head-money to Caesar, or not?" Now Jesus knew their
 thoughts and said to them: "Ye respecters of persons, why tempt
 19 ye me? Shew me the coin of the head-money." And they them-
 20 selves brought near to him a denar. Jesus saith to them: "This
 21 image and the inscription—of whom *is it?*" They say to him:
 "Caesar's." Then saith he to them: "Give what *is* Caesar's to
 22 Caesar, and God's to God." And when they heard they wondered
 and left him and went away.

23 On that day there drew near before him Sadducees, and
 they say to him that there is no resurrection. And they
 24 asked him, and say to him: "Teacher, Moses said to us,

And he] Now he *S* 13 Take hold of him] *Cf Thos*³¹⁵: "2] To the
 Wedding I have been bidden, ¹²and with white garments I have been
 clothed; ⁸may I be worthy of it, ¹³and may they not fasten my hands and
 my feet and to the outer darkness may I not go forth' 14 For] *om. A*
 15 and took] *and took S* 16 their disciples (*so also E*¹⁹³) his disciples
S (sic) for any one] for men *S* 17 Say...to thee] Now how doth
 it please thee *S* is it lawful] doth it behove us *S* to give] that we
 should give *S* 18 knew] *pr.* when he *S (sic)* thoughts] ill-will *S*
 and] *om. S* 19 they...near to him] they handed to him *S* 20 *is it]*
is it S 23 On that] And on that *S* before him] *om. S* that
 there is] There is *S E*¹⁹³ resurrection] coming to life of the dead *S E*¹⁹³
 asked] were asking *S* 24 to him] *om. S*

that if so be that a man shall die not having sons, his wife shall *C S*
 25 become his brother's and he shall raise up seed to his brother. Now
 there were by us seven brothers: the first of them took a wife and
 26 died and left no sons, and his wife became his brother's; the other
 27 also *did* likewise, and the third also unto the seven of them, and lastly
 28 after all of them that woman died. §In the resurrection therefore, §A167
 whose of them shall the woman be? For lo, *wife* of the seven of them
 29 she became." Jesus answered and said to them: "Much do ye err, and
 30 ye know not the Scriptures neither the power of God. §For in the (§A429)
 coming to life of the dead neither do men take women, nor do women
 31 become *wives* of men, but they are as the angels of heaven.¶ Now (¶A429)
 concerning the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that God
 32 said 'I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God
 of Jacob'? And lo, §the God not of the dead, but of the living."¶¶ (§A420)
 33 And when those multitudes heard, they were wondering (¶A168
 34 at his teaching. But the Pharisees, when they saw that he (¶A420)
had silenced the Sadducees, were gathered together unto him.

that if so be that] if *S* shall die] dieth *S* and he...his brother]
*om. S E*¹⁹⁴(*vid*) 25 Now...brothers] And seven brothers there were *S*
 the first...and died] and the first died *S* and left no sons] and he made
 from her no son *S* 26 the other] *pr.* and *S* 27 and lastly after all]
 at the last of all *S* 28 the resurrection] the coming to life of the dead
*S (sic) A E*¹⁹⁴(*vid*): *cf ver. 23 and Notes*, vol. ii therefore] *om. S A (not E*¹⁹⁴)
 of them] of all the brothers *S (not E*¹⁹⁴) the woman] she *A E*¹⁹⁴ For
 lo,...became] For lo, all of them took her *S*; *seeing* that, lo, wife she was of all
 of them *A (inserted at the beginning of the verse. For 'of all' A^a has 'to all')*
 29 Jesus...to them] Then said to them our Lord *A* and ye] that ye *A^a*
 neither] nor *S A* 30 ff.] *For the text of A 167 and 429 (and E*¹⁹⁴),
see Lk xx 35 ff. men 1°] they S 31 of the dead] from among
 the dead *S*; that the dead will rise *A* that] that which *S*; *pr.* in the
 Scripture *A* God said] + to Moses from the Bush *A* 32 am] *om. S*
 the God 2° & 3°] *om. A*

35 And one of them, a scribe, had asked him tempting him and saying *C S*
 36 to him: "Teacher, which commandment is great and first in the
 37 Law?" Jesus saith to him "'Thou shalt love the LORD thy God *cf A24*
 from all thy heart and from all thy soul, and from all thy power;'
 38, 39 this is the great and first commandment. And one after it that is
 40 like to it *is* 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.' §On these §*A24*
 41 two commandments hangeth the Law, and the prophets *also*."¶ And ¶*A*
 42 while the Pharisees *were* gathered together he was asking them and
 saying: "What say ye about the Messiah; whose son is he?" They
 43 say to him: "David's son." He saith to them: "How therefore doth
 44 David in the Holy Spirit call him 'my Lord'? For he said 'The
 LORD said to my Lord: Sit down on my right hand, until I set thine
 45 enemies under thy feet.' If therefore David call him 'my Lord,' how
 46 is he his son?" And no one could give him an answer, neither did
 any one dare from that hour to ask him again.

xxiii 1, 2 Then said Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples: "On the
 3 throne of Moses the scribes and the Pharisees have sat down; every-
 thing that they say to you be hearing and doing, but like their deeds
 4 do ye not, for they say and do not. And they bind heavy burdens
 and lay *them* on the shoulders of men, and they themselves with one
 5 of their fingers do not touch them. For everything that they do
 is that they may seem *something* to men, and they widen the thongs

35 a scribe] *om. S* asked him] *om. him S* 36 and first] *om. S: cf*
 'first and great' *E*¹⁹⁴ 37. The quotation in *A 24* is from Deut vi 5
 38 and first] and chief *S* 41 *were*] were *S* he] Jesus *S* 42 say ye] is
 supposed by you *S* 43 How therefore] And how *S* in the Holy Spirit]
om. S my Lord] *S illegible* 44 I set & thy feet] *S illegible* 45 If
 therefore] And if *S* my Lord] the LORD *S: cf Joh xii 21 S* 46 no one
 could] they could not *S* neither] nor *S* 3 everything] and all that *S*
 hearing and] *om. S* 4 and 3°] but *S* with one of their fingers] *om. S*

- 6 of their frontlets and lengthen the fringe of their cloaks, [§]and love *C S*
the chief entertainments [†]and [†]suppers and the first seats in the ^{§A269}
7 synagogues and greeting in the streets, and they wish that men
8 should be calling them 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'[¶] But ye yourselves, call not ^{¶A}
ye *men* Rabbi; for one is your Rabbi, the Messiah, and ye yourselves
9 are brothers. And Father call not *men* for yourselves on earth, for
10 one is your Father in heaven. And be not called Teachers, because
11 your Teacher is the Messiah. And he that would among you be
12 great shall be to you a servant; for every man that shall uplift him-
self shall be humbled, and he that humbleth himself shall be uplifted.
13 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that ye
shut the kingdom of God before men! For ye enter not yourselves,
neither those that come to enter suffer ye.
14 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that
ye eat up the houses of widows in the pretext that ye are lengthening
your prayers! Therefore ye shall receive more judgement.
15 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, [§]that ^{§A271}
ye go about sea and land that ye may make one proselyte, and what

5 fringe] fringes *S* 6 and love] Woe to you, that ye love *A* (*cf* Lk xi 43)
[†]and [†]suppers] *C A^a*; at suppers *S A^b* first] honourable *S* the chief...
the synagogues] the seats in the synagogues and entertainments at suppers *A*
(and suppers *A^a*) 7 and greeting in the streets] *om. A* and they wish]
and ye love *A* men] folk *A* them] you *A* 8 But ye] Ye *S*
for] *om. S* your Rabbi] your Teacher *S* the Messiah] *om. S* ye...
brothers] ye are all of you brothers *S* 9. *Cf* 'A father let us not call *any*
one for ourselves on earth, that we may be sons to the Father in heaven'
A 105 (*for* 'call *any one*' *A^a* has 'get'). *With vv. 8 & 9 cf also* 'A Rabbi
call not *men* on earth' Ephr v 491 B 10 And be not] Neither be *S*
12. *For A* 80, 189, *see* Lk xiv 11 every man] every one *S* he that]
every one that *S* 13 Woe] But woe *S* that ye shut the kingdom of
God] Ye hold the key of the kingdom of heaven *S* (*in Syriac the same word*
is used for 'to shut' and 'to hold'): *cf* 'Ye are the holders of the keys'
A 287, and 'The key is delivered up to thee and the door thou hast shut;
thou hast not entered and them that come to enter thou sufferest not'
A 270 f. *For E²¹¹, see on* Lk xi 52 14.] *om. S* 15 go about] surround *A*

מכא סבבא דחבבא עה ללא. סכא דסכא חבבא (C) S
 אבא לל כוס דלמא אבא חבבא...¹⁶

א, לל אבא דלמא שפא. דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 כמבא לל סכא. סכא דלמא כמבא דמבא שפא.
 17 שפא דלמא אבא יכ דלמא אבא דלמא דלמא דלמא
 לל דלמא. 18 סכא דלמא [כמבא לל סכא סכא דלמא]

כמבא דלמא דלמא שפא. 19 דלמא אבא יכ סכא
 אבא דלמא דלמא דלמא לל דלמא. 20 סכא * דלמא סכא
 כמבא דלמא כמבא סכא דלמא דלמא חבבא. 21 סכא דלמא
 כמבא דלמא כמבא סכא דלמא. 22 סכא דלמא כמבא
 דלמא כמבא דלמא סכא דלמא חבבא.

א, לל אבא דלמא שפא. 23 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא. 24 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא. 25 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא. 26 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא.

א, לל אבא דלמא שפא. 27 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 כוס דלמא דלמא. סכא דלמא. 28 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא. 29 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא.

§A307 אבא לל אבא דלמא שפא. 30 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא. 31 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא. 32 דלמא אבא לל דלמא
 דלמא דלמא דלמא.

[כמבא... דלמא] 18 S דלמא pr. S 16 ff. A כוס דלמא
 supplied from S; om. C 23 סכא [S (sic) סכא]
 27 דלמא אבא לל דלמא שפא. 28 דלמא אבא לל דלמא שפא
 [דלמא אבא לל דלמא שפא] 29 דלמא אבא לל דלמא שפא
 A דלמא אבא לל דלמא שפא + [דלמא אבא לל דלמא שפא] A

time he hath become one ye make him a son of Gehenna[¶] double as (C) S
much as yourselves ! ^{¶A}

16 “Woe to you blind guides, that ye say : ‘He that sweareth by
the Temple, it hurteth not ; and he that sweareth by the gold in the
17 Temple sinneth!’ Foolish, blinded ones ! Which is greater—the gold,
18 or the Temple that itself halloweth the gold? And ‘He that
sweareth [by the altar, it hurteth not ; and he that sweareth] by the
19 offering on the altar sinneth.’ Blinded ones ! Which is greater—the
20 offering, or the altar that itself halloweth the offering? He that
sweareth therefore by the altar sweareth by it and by all that is
21 upon it, and he that sweareth by the Temple sweareth by it and by
22 Him that dwelleth therein, and he that sweareth by the heavens
sweareth by the throne of God and by Him that sitteth thereon.

23 “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that
ye tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have left the weighty
matters of the Law, judgement and mercy and faith ! Now these ye
24 have done, but these have ye not left? Blind guides, in that ye
strain clear of gnats, and swallow camels !

25 “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that
ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, and inside[¶] | they ^{¶C}
26 are full of extortion and all uncleanness ! Blinded Pharisees ! Cleanse
first the inside of the cup, and the outside also is clean.

27 “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, [§]that ^{§A307}
ye are like to graves that on the outside look white, and inside
28 they are full of the bones of the dead and all uncleanness![¶] So ye ^{¶A}

18 ‘by the altar....sweareth’] *supplied from S; om. C* 23 mint]
S has a very rare word, said to mean ‘wild mint’ Now these ye have
done] *i.e. ταῦτα δε ποιῆσαι: see Lk xi 42 and Notes, vol. ii* 25 [they are
full] *From this point to the end of S. Mark the text and translation are taken
from S, as C is deficient* 27 that ye are like] And ye are like A, preceded
by ²⁶‘Blinded Pharisees!’ ²⁵Wherefore the outside of the cup and of the dish
do ye wash, and within it is full of wickedness and extortion? graves]
tombs A look white] + and seem fair A they are full] it is full A

also on the outside appear to men as righteous, and inside are full of *S* wickedness and turbulence.

29 “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that ye
build the graves of the prophets and adorn the tombs of the righteous,
30 and say ‘If we had been in the days of our fathers we would not
31 have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets!’ Hence
ye confess that ye are the sons of them that killed the prophets—
32, 33 and ye also will fill up the measure of your fathers! Serpents,
offspring of vipers! How will ye flee from the judgement of
34 Gehenna? Therefore, lo, I send unto you prophets and wise men
and scribes; some of them ye will kill and crucify, and some of them
ye will scourge in your synagogues and will persecute them from city
35 to city, that there may come upon you all the blood of the righteous
that hath been shed on the earth, from the blood of Habel the
righteous even unto the blood of Zacharia son of Barachia, him that
36 ye killed between the Temple and the altar. Amen, I say to you,
37 that all these things will come on this generation. Jerusalem,
Jerusalem, that killest the prophets and stonest them that have been
sent unto thee, how many times have I wished to gather thy sons
as the hen that gathereth her young that *are* under her wings—
38, 39 and ye would not! Lo, your house is left; for I say to you Ye
shall not see me from now, until ye say ‘Blessed is he that cometh
in the name of the LORD.’”

xxiv 1 And when Jesus went forth from the Temple to go away and his
2 disciples drew near, they shew him the building of the Temple. But
he answered and said to them: “See ye all these stones? Amen, I
say to you There will not be left here a stone on a stone that will
not be thrown down.”

3 And when he sat on the Mount of Olives his disciples drew near *S*
and say to him: "Say to us when they shall be, [and what] is the
sign of thy coming and of the conclusion of the world?"

4 Jesus answered and said to them: "See that no one lead you
5 astray. For many will come in my name, and will say 'I am the
6 Messiah' and many will they lead astray. But ye are about to hear of
[wars] and rumour of wars, but [see] lest [ye be afraid; [§]these things ^{§A417}
7 are about to be,[¶]] but not yet *is* the conclusion. For people will rise ^{¶A}
against people and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be
8 famines and earthquakes in various countries; but all these things
9 are the beginning of travail. And then they will deliver you up to
distress and they will kill you, and every man will be hating you for
10 my name's sake. Then many will be offended and will deliver up one
11 another and will hate one another, and many prophets of falsehood
12 will arise and will lead astray many; and because of the multitude
13 of wickedness the love of many will be chilled. But he that shall
14 endure unto the last, he shall live. And †this gospel† of the kingdom
will be preached in all the world for a witness to all the peoples,
and then will come the conclusion.

15 "Now what *time* ye have seen the sign of abomination [of
desolation] that was said by Daniel the prophet—he that readeth, let
16 him understand—then they [that *are* in Judaea] let them flee to
17 the hill-country, and he that is on the roof let him not go down
18 to take *ought* from his house, and he which is in the field let him
not turn round behind to take his cloak.

6 'wars'] *S* illegible: Lk xxi 9 has 'wars', Mk xiii 7 has 'battles'
'these things are about to be'] *These words (illegible in S) are supplied*
from A

9. For the quotations in A415, see on Lk xxi 12—17
15 the sign of abomination 'of desolation'] 'of desolation' is illegible in *S*,
and possibly was omitted: 'Ephr' v 222 E has 'the unclean sign'; *E*²¹³ has
'the sign of the terror of its desolation'

19 "Now woe to them with child, and to them that are giving suck ^S
 20 in those days! [§]But be praying [§]that your flight may not be in the ^{§A37}
 21 winter nor on the sabbath.¶ For there will be then great distress, ¶^{§A244}
 the like of which *hath* not *been* from the *first* habitation of the world
 22 until to-day, neither shall be. And if it had not [been *that*] those
 days were short no [flesh] would live, but because of the chosen ones
 23 those days will be shortened. Then if any one shall say to you 'Lo,
 24 here is the Messiah'—'Lo, there he is'—do not believe. For there
 will arise lying Messiahs and lying prophets and they will give great
 signs and wonders, so that if possible even the chosen ones they will
 25, 26 lead astray. Lo, I beforehand have said to you, that if they shall say
 to you 'Lo, he is in the desert' do not go forth, or 'Lo, he is in the
 27 inner chamber' do not believe; [§]for as the lightning lighteneth from ^{§ASD 25}
 the east and is seen unto the west, so will be the coming of the Son
 28 of Man.¶ Where the body *is*, there will be gathered the vultures. ¶^{ASD}
 29 "Now immediately after the distress of those days the sun will be
 darkened and the light of the moon will not shine, and the stars will
 30 fall from heaven and the powers of heaven will tremble, and then
 will be seen the signal of the Son of Man in heaven, and ye will
 see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with great
 31 power and glory. And he will send his angels with a great trumpet
 and will gather his chosen from the four winds from across the
 32 heaven unto the other side. Now from the fig-tree learn a parable,
 that what *time* its branches have become tender and its leaves are
 33 put forth ye know that the summer is near; so ye also, what *time* ye
 have seen all these things, ye know that it hath drawn nigh to the
 34 door. Amen, I say to you that this generation will not pass away
 35 until all these things be. [§]Heaven and earth will pass away, and my ^{§A266}
 words will not pass away.¶ ^{¶A}

20 But be praying] Pray A 37 nor] and A ²/₂ 22. For E²¹⁵, see
 on Mk xiii 20 27 for] om. ASD lighteneth] pr. that ASD (so
 also E²¹¹ vid)

36 "Now of the day and of that hour no one knoweth, not even the S
 37 angels of heaven, but the Father only. For as it was in the days of
 38 Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. For just as before
 the Flood they were eating and drinking and betrothing and being
 39 betrothed until Noah entered the ark, and they knew not until the
 Flood came and took them all away, so will be the coming of the Son
 40 of Man. Then two *men* will be in the hill, one will be taken and one
 41 will be left; and two *women* will be grinding at the mill, one *to be*
 taken and one left.

42 "Be watchful, for that ye know not at which hour cometh your
 43 Lord. [And] this know, that if the master of the house were to know
 at which watch the thief would be coming, he would be watching and
 44 would not suffer that his house should be broken through. There-
 fore ye also be ready, for that in an hour that ye expect not will
 45 come the Son of Man. [Who then] is that [slave,] faithful and [wise],
 which his lord hath set up over his fellow-servants, that he may
 46 give them the ration *of food* in its time? Happy is it for that slave,
 47 whom if his lord come he shall find doing so. Amen, I say to you
 48 that he will give him authority over all that he hath. But if the
 49 evil slave say in his heart 'My lord delayeth to come,' and he
 begin to beat his fellow-servants, and be eating and drinking with
 50 the drunkards, the lord of that slave will come in a day that he doth
 51 not expect and in an hour that he doth not know, and will divide
 him and set his portion with the respecters of persons, and there
 shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth!

xxv 1 "Then will the kingdom of heaven be likened to ten virgins that
 took their torches and went forth to meet the bridegroom and the
 2, 3 bride. Now five of them were foolish and five wise; and the foolish

43 'And' this know] *S partly illegible* 45 that 'slave,' faithful and
 'wise'] *S partly illegible*: 'the overseer, the faithful servant, good and wise'
*E*²¹⁸ (*cf* Lk xii 42) 51 weeping] 'weeping of eyes' *E*²¹⁸ 2 foolish...
 wise] *so also E*²¹⁸ (*and arm. vg*)

4 ones took their torches and took with them no oil, but the wise took S
 5 oil in the vessels with their torches. Now when the bridegroom
 6 delayed they all slumbered and slept, but in the middle of the night
 there was a cry: 'Lo, the bridegroom cometh; go forth to meet
 7 him!' Then arose all those virgins and trimmed their torches.
 8 The foolish ones say to the wise ones: 'Give us of your oil, for lo,
 9 our torches are going out!' The wise ones say to them: 'Nay, lest
 it suffice not for us and for you; but go unto them that sell, and buy
 10 for yourselves.' And while they *were* going to buy the bridegroom
 came, and they that were ready entered with him to the wedding-
 11 feast, and the door was shut. Now at the last came those virgins and
 12 say: 'Our Lord, open to us!' But he answered and said: 'Amen, I
 13 say to you I know you not.' Watch therefore, for that ye know not
 14 the day nor the hour. For as a man that set off *on a journey* and
 15 called his slaves and delivered to them his property, there was one to
 whom he gave five [talents], and one with two, and one with one
 16, 17 * * * * * and similarly [also] he with the two
 18 [talents] * * [traded] with the two * * But he
 that received one went [*and* digged] in the earth and hid the silver of
 19 his master. Now after a long time came [the lord] of those slaves
 20 and took of them a reckoning. And he drew near which received five
 [talents] and offered five others and said: 'My lord, five [talents] thou
 21-25 gavest me, lo, * * * * *
 * * * * *
 26 lo, accept thine own.' His lord answered and said to him: 'Evil
 slave [and lazy], thou knewest me that I reap [where I have not
 27 sown] and gather [where I have not] scattered. But * * *

15, 20 *bis*. 'talents'] *The word is illegible in all three places: it is said to look like a word which may mean 'Darics.'* There is no mention of 'Talents' in *Thos*³¹⁴, but cf 'He that made his Pound and his Talent five portions...' A 433

- 28-31 * * * * * S
 * * * * *
 32 and there will be gathered before him all the peoples, and he will
 separate them one from another as the shepherd that separateth
 33 the sheep from the goats, and he will make [the sheep] stand on
 34 his right and the goats on his left. Then will the King say to
 those on his right: §‘Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit [the §A380 f.
 35 kingdom that] was [for you prepared] * * * * * §A74
 * * * * *
 36 I was a stranger and ye gathered me, I was a naked man and ye
 clothed me, [I was an infirm man and ye visited me,† I was in prison †A74
 37 and ye came] unto me.’ [Then will the righteous say] to him: ‘Oh,
 our Lord! when saw we thee [that] thou [wast hungry and gave thee

31. *Cf A 289: ‘He is the Judge of the dead and of the living, that sitteth on the Throne and judgeth the Tribes, and he it is that giveth inheritance in the kingdom and sendeth to torment’: cf also Mt xix 28 32 ff. The text of S is here so imperfect that I give the quotations and allusions in A below in full.*

A 380, 381

A 74

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>(32, 33) When he separated and made <i>them</i>
 stand on his right and on his left</p> <p>34 For he said to them on his right:
 ‘Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit
 (‘and inherit’ A^a)
 the kingdom that hath been prepared
 for you from the beginning;</p> <p>35^a because I was an hungred and ye gave
 me to eat,
 and I was thirsty and ye gave me to drink,</p> <p>36^a and I was naked and ye clothed me,</p> <p>35^b and I was a stranger and ye gathered me,</p> <p>36^b and I was infirm and ye visited me,
 and I was in prison and ye came unto me.’</p> <p>37-39 Then those righteous...answered and
 say to him:
 ‘When saw we thee, our Lord,
 in this need, and did to thee thus?’</p> | <p>(32, 33) When he separated and made <i>them</i>
 stand on his right and on his left,</p> <p>34^a thus he said to them on his right</p> <p>35^a ‘I was an hungred and ye gave me to
 eat,
 and I was thirsty and ye gave me drink,</p> <p>36^b and I was infirm and ye visited me,</p> <p>35^b and I was a stranger and ye gathered
 me.’</p> |
|--|---|

38 to eat, or] wast thirsty and gave thee to drink? And when did we S
 see thee that thou wast a stranger and gathered thee, or wast a naked A381
 39 man and clothed thee? Or when did we see thee infirm or in prison (cont.)
 40 and came unto thee?' And he answered and said to them: 'Amen,
 I say to you [What] ye have done to one of these my brothers, my cf A389
 41 little ones, to me it is ye have done *it*.' Then will he say to those
 on his left: 'Go away from me, ye cursed, to the fire eternal which is
 42 prepared for the Accuser and for his angels. For I was hungry and
 ye did not give me to eat, I was thirsty and ye gave me not to
 43 drink, and I was a naked man and ye did not [clothe me], I was an
 44 infirm man and I was in prison and ye did not [visit] me.' Then
 will they also answer and will say: 'Our Lord, when did we see
 thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or infirm, or in
 45 prison, and did not serve thee?' Then will he answer and will say to
 them: 'Amen, I say to you That which to one of these little ones
 46 ye did not, to me also ye did *it* not.' And these will go to torment
 eternal, and the righteous to life eternal."¶ A381

A 381 (cont.)

40 Then he said to them
 'That which ye did to one of these
 my brothers, *even* the smallest ones
 ('the little ones' A*)
 to me it is, even me, ye did *it*'
 41 And he turned round unto those on his left and said to them:
 'Go away from me, ye cursed, (om. 'from me' A*)
 to the fire which is prepared for the Evil One and his angels,
 (42, 43) because these things ye did not to me.'
 44 Then those also on his left answered and said to him
 'When, our Lord, saw we thee in one of these *things* and did not serve thee?'
 45 He saith to them:
 'What ye did not to these needy ones neither to me, even me, ye did.'
 (46) And the righteous that served the Messiah in the needy ones went to life eternal,
 and the wicked went to fire and darkness.

41. Cf also: 'Depart from me, ye cursed of my Father, into the ever-
 lasting fire, which is kept for Satan and his angels' E⁷⁵ and 'Depart...
 fire, because I know you not' E²¹⁶

A 389

40 'What to these ye did
 to me, even me, ye did *it*'

¹ אֵת כָּל הַיּוֹם, [מִלֵּךְ אֶת] [יְהוֹשֻׁעַ], ² וַיֵּלֶךְ
 אֶת הָאֶרֶץ [יְהוֹשֻׁעַ] [יְהוֹשֻׁעַ] [יְהוֹשֻׁעַ] [יְהוֹשֻׁעַ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ³ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ⁴ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ⁵ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ⁶ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ⁷ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ⁸ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ⁹ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹⁰ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹¹ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹² [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹³ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹⁴ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹⁵ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹⁶ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹⁷ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹⁸ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ¹⁹ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]
 [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ] ²⁰ [וְהָאֶרֶץ] [וְהָאֶרֶץ]

1 אֵת כָּל הַיּוֹם ^{S^{ed}}: cf Mt xi 1, Lk i 8 etc.

(photograph illegible) 5 אֵת ^S (sic)

been followed by אֵת, as in syr. vg

13 אֵת ^S: it should have been אֵת, as in syr. vg

4 אֵת ^{S^{ed}}: photograph illegible

10 אֵת ^S: it ought to have

אֵת ^{S^{ed}}: photograph illegible

xxvi 1 And it came to pass when he finished [these] his words S
 2 [he said] to his disciples: "Ye know that [after] two days [it
 is] the Passover, and the Son [of Man] is delivered up [to be
 3 crucified]." Then were gathered together the chief [priests and the
 scribes] and the elders [of the people] to the court of the chief
 4 priest, and they were thinking that with guile [they should take hold
 5 of] Jesus and kill him, [but they were] saying "And not [on the
 6 Feast, that] there be [not an uproar] among the people." And when
 7 Jesus was in Beth Ania in the house of Simon the leper there drew
 near a certain woman; and she had a vase of oil of perfume, the price
 of which is dear, and she poured it on the head of Jesus as he sat *at*
 8 *meat*. Now his disciples saw, and said: "Wherefore *is* this waste?
 9 For this could have been sold for much and given [to the poor]."
 10 Now Jesus knew and said to them: "Why weary †they† the woman?
 11 A deed fair *and* good hath she done unto me. For there are the
 poor—at all times [they are] by you; [but I,] not at all times am
 12 I by you. Now this—that she hath cast this oil on my body—as if
 13 for my burial she hath done *it*. Amen, I say to you Wheresoever
 this my gospel shall be preached in all the world it will be spoken,
 even that which this [woman] hath done, for her memory."
 14 Then went one of the Twelve, called Judas Scariot, unto the
 15 chief priests, and said to them: "What are ye willing to give, and I
will deliver him up to you?" And they settled for him thirty *pieces*
 16 of silver; and from then he was seeking for himself an opportunity
 17 that he should deliver him up. Now on the first day of the Un-
 leavened Bread the disciples of Jesus came near, and they say to
 him: "Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee that thou
 18 mayest eat the Passover?" He saith to them: "Go to the city unto
 such an one, and say to him: "Our Rabbi saith, 'My time is near;

5 And not] *S* (*sic*) 10 weary †they†] *S*; *the pronoun which would have turned the text into 'weary ye' is omitted, probably by accident*

19 at thy *house* I do the Passover with my disciples.'” And his *S*
 disciples did as Jesus commanded them and made ready the Pass-
 20 over. And when it was evening he was sitting *at meat* by his
 21 Twelve; and while they *were* eating he said to them: “Amen, I
 22 say to you One of you will betray me.” And it grieved them
 exceedingly, and they began to say each one of them: “Can it
 23 be I, my Lord?” He saith to them: “He which putteth forth
 24 his hand with me in the bowl, he will betray me. And the Son of
 Man goeth as is written of him, but woe to that man by whose hand
 I am betrayed; it were profitable for him if he had not been
 25 born!” And Judas the betrayer answered and said: “Can it be I,
 26 Rabbi?” He saith to him: “Thou hast said *it*.” And while they
were eating [§]Jesus took bread and blessed *God* over it, and brake ^{§A221}
 and gave to his disciples, and said: “Take, eat; this is my body.”
 27 And he took a cup and gave thanks over it, and gave to them and
 28 said: “Take, drink of it all of you; this is my blood, the new
 29 covenant, that is shed for many to forgiveness of sins.[¶] For I say ^{¶A}
 to you that I shall not drink from now of the fruit of the vine, until
 the day that I shall drink it with you new in the kingdom of my
 30 Father.” And when they had glorified *God* they went to the Mount
 31 of Olives. Then said Jesus to them: “All of you will be offended
 in me in this night, for it is written ‘I will smite the shepherd
 32 and the lambs of his flock will be scattered.’ And what *time* I have
 arisen, I go before you to Galilee.”
 33 Simon Kepha answered and said: “If all of them shall be
 34 offended in thee, I for ever will not be offended in thee.” Jesus

26 Jesus took] *pr.* After Judas went forth from them *A* (*cf* Joh xiii 30)
 Jesus] he *A* over it and brake] *om.* *A* said] + to them *A* Take...
 body] This is my body; take, eat of it all of you *A* 27.] *A* has ‘And
 also over the wine thus he blessed *God* and said to them’ 28 the new
 covenant] *S A^a*; *pr.* ‘of’ *A^{ad}* that for many is shed *A* of sins]
 + so, quoth he, be ye doing for my memory whenever ye be gathered
 together *A* (= 1 Cor xi 25, 20) 29. For *E³²²*, see Lk xxii 18

saith to him : " Amen, I say to thee In this night, before ever the S
 35 cock crow, three times thou wilt deny me." Simon Kepha saith to
 him : " If it shall be for me to die with thee, I will not deny thee."
 36 And the disciples all of them also so said. Then came Jesus with
 them to the place called Gysmani. He saith to his disciples : " Sit
 37 here, while I go *and* pray." And he took Simon and the two sons of
 38 Zebedee, and he had begun to be gloomy and to be anxious. Then
 saith he to them : " Lo, it doth grieve my soul even unto death ; re-
 39 main here and watch with me." And he removed from them a little,
and fell on his face and was praying, and he was saying : " §My Father, §A459
 that if it can be that this cup should pass from me ¶—nevertheless not ¶A
 40 my will, mine, be *done*, but thine ! " And he came unto his disciples
 and found them sleeping, and he said to Simon : " So not even one
 41 hour have ye been able to watch with me ? Watch and §pray that ye §A487
 enter not into temptation ; ¶ the spirit is willing, but the body is ¶A
 42 infirm." Again for the second time he went to pray, *and* saith :
 " My Father, if this cup cannot pass but if I drink it, thy will be
 43 *done* ! " And he came again and found them sleeping, because their
 44 eyes with sleep were heavy ; and he left them and went to pray for
 45 the third time, and again thus he said. Then came he unto his
 disciples, and said to them : " Sleep then and take your ease ; for lo,
 the hour is nigh, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands
 46 of the sinners. Arise, let us go hence ; he that betrayeth me hath
 arrived."
 47 While yet he was speaking, lo, Judas, one of the Twelve, came,
 and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the
 48 chief priests and the elders of the people. Now Judas the betrayer
 gave them a sign and said " That one which I kiss, him take hold

39 that if...from me] if it can be, let this cup pass me A : see Lk xxii 42
 41 willing] 'willing and ready' E²³¹ 47 lo] *lit.* 'and lo': see *Notes*, vol. ii

S רַחֲמֵי הַמֶּלֶךְ לִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ יְיָ ⁵⁰ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 ,מִתְפַּלֵּל וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ,מִתְפַּלֵּל וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 לֵב ⁵¹ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ,מִתְפַּלֵּל וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁵² וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 §[¶] Thos ²⁵⁶ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ,מִתְפַּלֵּל וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 § Thos וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁵³ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 §[¶] Thos וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁵⁴ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁵⁵ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁵⁶ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁵⁷ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁵⁸ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁵⁹ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁶⁰ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ * * * וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁶¹ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ
 וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ ⁶² וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ

50 הַמֶּלֶךְ] הַמֶּלֶךְ S^{ed}: ἐφ' ὃ πάπει is read as a question (against syr.vg) in
 E²³⁵ and Diat^{ar} xlviii 26

52 מִתְפַּלֵּל....אֲנִי]

Thos²⁵⁶ אֲנִי לֵב הַמֶּלֶךְ לִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ .מִתְפַּלֵּל וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ

Thos²⁵⁶ 53.] אֲנִי לֵב הַמֶּלֶךְ לִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ .מִתְפַּלֵּל וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ

(cont. from ver. 52): cf אֲנִי לֵב הַמֶּלֶךְ לִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ .מִתְפַּלֵּל וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ

A 385 אֲנִי לֵב הַמֶּלֶךְ לִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ .מִתְפַּלֵּל וְעַתָּה הִנֵּה אֲנִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ

60 אֲנִי * * * *] the photograph suggests to me אֲנִי לֵב הַמֶּלֶךְ לִי מִלְּפָנֶיךָ

49 of." And he drew near unto Jesus and kissed him and said to him: S
 50 "Hail, Rabbi!" But Jesus said to him: "For what †hast thou†
 come, my comrade?" Then they drew near and laid hands upon
 51 him, and took hold of Jesus. And lo, one of the disciples of Jesus
 put forth his hand and drew a sword, and smote the chief priest's
 52 lad and took off his ear. Then §Jesus said to him: "Put back the §Thos
 sword into its place,¶ for all they that take up the sword by the sword 256
 53 will perish. §Or dost thou suppose that I cannot beseech my Father, §Thos
 54 and he would give me more than twelve legions of angels?¶ But how ¶Thos
 55 would the Scriptures be fulfilled, that so it ought to be?" In that
 hour said Jesus to the multitudes: "As against a robber have ye
 come forth against me with swords and with staves to take hold
 of me! Daily in the Temple I was sitting and teaching, and ye did
 56 not take hold of me. Now all these things that have come to pass
 are that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled."
 57 Then his disciples all of them left him and fled. And those *others*
 took hold of him and carried him along unto Caiapha the chief
 priest, where *were* gathered the Scribes and the elders of the people.
 58 Now Simon was going after him from afar even unto the court of the
 chief priest, and he entered into the midst and was sitting with the
 59 attendants that he might see the last. And all the synagogue were
 seeking [against him, even] Jesus, witnesses, so that they might put
 60 him to death, and found *them* not. And there came many witnesses
 of falsehood, and they did not find *how* to * *. At the last came two
 61 others, witnesses of falsehood, and they say: "This *man* said 'I am
 62 able to pull down this Temple, and in three days to build it.'" And
 the chief priest arose and said to him: "Givest thou no answer?"

50 †hast thou†] thou hast *S^{ed}*, but *cf* 'Now wherefore art thou come, friend?' *E*²³⁵ and 'Is it for this thou hast come, my friend?' *Diat^{ar}* xlvi 26
 52 Jesus....its place] 'For our Lord said to Simon the apostle: Put back thy sword behind' *Thos*²⁵⁶: *cf* 'Put up again thy sword into its place' *E*^{186, 232, 236}
 53.] 'If I will to ask an army (*lit.* 'power') of my Father, he would give me more than twelve legions of angels' *Thos*²⁵⁶: *cf* He said to Simon his disciple 'Dost thou suppose that if I beseech my Father for an army of angels of heaven he would not give *it* to me?' *A* 385 60.] *See Notes*, vol. ii

63 What are these bearing witness against thee?" Now Jesus was silent. S
 The chief priest answered and said to him: "I adjure thee by the
 Living God, that thou say to us if thou art the Messiah, the
 64 Son of God!" He saith to him: "Thou hast said *it*. I say to you
 From now ye will see the Son of Man sitting on the right *hand* of
 65 Power and coming on the clouds of heaven." Then the chief priest
 rent his things and said: "He hath blasphemed; why yet is there
 required for us witnesses? Lo, ye have heard from his mouth the
 66 blasphemy. What * will ye?" They answered [all of them] and said
 67 "He is guilty of death." Then [they drew near] to [him] and spat in
 his face and were buffeting him [and mocking at him], but others
 68 were slapping his cheeks and saying: "Prophecy to us, Messiah, who
 is it hath smitten thee?"

69 Now Simon was sitting outside in the court, and a certain maid
 drew near and saith to him: "And thou also wast with Jesus the
 70 Galilean." But he denied in the sight of all and said: "I know not
 71 what thou sayest, neither am I acquainted." And when he went forth
 to the door of the court another saw him, and she saith to them:
 72 "This one was with Jesus the Nazarene." And again he denied and
 73 sware "I know him not, this man." And after a little those
 standing *by* drew near, and they said to Simon: "Truly thou art of
 74 them, for thy speech also is like." Then he began to asseverate and
 to swear "I know him not, this man"; and in the same hour the
 75 cock crew. And Simon remembered the word of Jesus, that he had
 said to him "Before ever the cock crow, three times thou wilt deny
 me"; and when he went forth outside he wept bitterly.

xxvii 1 And when *day* dawned all the chief priests and the elders of the
 people took counsel against Jesus that they should put him to death;
 2 and they bound him and carried him along and delivered him up to
 Pilate the governor.

64. Cf 'Hereafter shall ye see the Son of Man coming with bright clouds
 with the angels of heaven' *E*⁷²³⁷ 66 what *] *Perhaps the reading of S*
corresponded to 'But what' 67 'drew near to him'] 'received him' *S*^{ed},
but cf 'Then some of them drew near and spat in his face' Diat^{ar} xlix 40
 74.] Cf 'And he asseverated and sware I know him not' *A* 143

3 Then when Judas the betrayer saw that he was condemned he S
 changed his mind and returned those thirty *pieces* of silver to the chief
 4 priests and to the elders, and said: "I have sinned that I betrayed
 the blood of the righteous!" They say to him: "What *is it* to us?
 5 Thou wilt know." But he threw the silver into the Temple and
 6 departed and he went *and* hanged himself and was strangled. Now
 the chief priests took up the silver, and say: "It is not lawful to put
 7 it into the offertory, because it is the price of blood." And they took
 counsel and bought of it the Potter's Field, *the field* of the tombs of
 8 the strangers. Therefore that hath been called Field of Blood unto
 9 this day. Then was fulfilled that which was said by the prophet, who
 had said "I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, the price of the dear
 10 one that I held more dear than the sons of Israel, and I gave them
 for the Potter's Field, as the LORD commanded me."

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor, and he asked him and said
 to him: "Art thou the king of the Jews?" Jesus saith to him:
 12 "Thou hast said *it*." And while the chief priests and the Pharisees
 13 were accusing him he was giving not any answer to them. Then
 said Pilate to him: "Hearest thou not how many witnesses are
 14 bearing witness against thee?" But he gave no answer to him, and
 15 exceedingly was the governor wondering. Now at every Feast the
 governor was wont that he should be releasing to the people one
 16 prisoner, whichever they were wishing *for*; and there had been
 imprisoned by them one well-known man whose name was Jesus
 Bar Abba; he was lying in prison because of evil *deeds* that he
 17 had done, and he had committed murder. And while all the Jews
were gathered together Pilate saith to them: "Whom will ye that
 I release to you—Jesus Bar Abba, or Jesus called the Messiah?"
 18 For he knew that it was because of envy they delivered him up to
 19 him. And while he *was* sitting at the tribunal, his wife sendeth *word*
 to him and saith to him: "Have thou naught *to do* with that
 righteous one! For much have I suffered this day in my dream
 because of him."

20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the people that

4 blood of the righteous] 'righteous blood' *E*²³⁹ 5 hanged himself and
 was strangled] *cf* 'hanged himself and died' *E*²⁴⁰ 9 more dear than]
cf Nöld. § 249 E 16, 17 Jesus Bar Abba] *See Notes*, vol. ii

וְהָיָה לָנוּ לְעֵד. ²¹ בְּכָל מַעֲשֵׂה אֱלֹהֵינוּ לְמַעַן לֵב יִשְׂרָאֵל
 אֱלֹהֵינוּ וְהָיָה לָנוּ לְעֵד לְבִי אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²² לְמַעַן
 פְּלִילֵנוּ וְהָיָה לָנוּ לְעֵד וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²³ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁴ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ * * * וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁵ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁶ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁷ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁸ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁹ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³⁰ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³¹ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³² חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³³ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³⁴ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³⁵ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³⁶ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³⁷ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ

חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³⁸ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ³⁹ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן
 חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן אֱלֹהֵינוּ ⁴⁰ חַיִּים וְהָיָה לְמַעַן

21 they should ask for Bar Abba and destroy Jesus. The governor S
 answered and said to them : "Whom wish ye that I should release
 22 to you?" They say to him : "Bar Abba." Pilate saith to them :
 "And what shall I do to Jesus called the Messiah?" They say
 23 all of them : "Let him be crucified." He saith to them : "*Why?*
 For what evil hath been done by him?" Then the more were they
 24 crying out and saying : "Let him be crucified." Now when Pilate
 saw that nothing it gained him, but how much [more] the uproar
 indeed increased, he took water and washed his hands in the sight of
 all the multitude, and saith : "I am innocent of this blood ; ye know
 25 *it*." And all the people answered and they said : "The blood of this
 26 one *be* on us and on our sons !" Then he released to them Bar Abba,
 and scourged with a whip Jesus, and delivered him up to them
 27 that he should be crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor
 brought in Jesus to the Praetorium, and they gathered against him
 28 a multitude, and they clothed him in garments of scarlet and of
 29 purple, and plaited a crown of thorns and set *it* on his head, and
 made *him* hold a reed in his right *hand*, and they knelt on their
 knees before him, and were mocking at him and saying : "Hail to
 30 thee, king of the Jews !" And they spat in his face and took up the
 31 reed and were smiting him upon his head. And when they *had*
 mocked at him they stripped him of those garments that he was
 clothed *with*, and clothed him in his garments and led him away
 32 and went to crucify him. Now while going forth they found a
 man, a Cyrenian whose name *was* Simon, and they compelled him
 33 that he should take up his cross. And they came to the place
 34 called Gagultha ; and they gave him to drink wine mixed with
 35 myrrh, and he tasted it and would not drink it. And when they
 36 crucified him they divided his clothes and drew lots for them ; and
 37 they were sitting and keeping *watch* there. And while they were
 sitting they wrote the trespass *and* set *it* over his head : "Jesus, the
 King of the Jews."
 38 Then were crucified with him two evil-doers, one on his right
 39 and one on his left. And those that were passing by were blaspheming
 40 against him and wagging their heads and saying : "Puller down of

24 how much 'more'] *or*, 'how much 'indeed'' 34 wine mixed with
 myrrh] 'And they gave him to drink vinegar and gall' *E*²⁴⁵ 37 Jesus,
 the King of the Jews] 'This is the Christ, the King of the Jews' *E*²⁴³

the Temple and builder of it in three days, if thou art the Son of S
 41 God save thyself alive and come down from the cross!" And the
 chief priests also, like the Scribes and the Pharisees, were mocking
 42 at him and were reproaching him and saying "He that saveth others
 alive, himself could he not save alive? If he is the King of Israel, let
 43 him come down now from the cross and we shall believe in him. He
 hath trusted in God,—let him deliver him now if he is pleased with
 44 him; for he said 'I am the son of God.'" And those evil-doers also
 45 that were crucified with him like the rest were reproaching him. And
 from the sixth hour there was darkness on all the land unto the
 46 ninth hour, and at the ninth hour Jesus exclaimed with a mighty
 voice and said: "Eli, Eli, wherefore hast thou left me?"

47 And those folk that were standing there, when they heard *it*, say:
 48 "This *man* for Elijah hath called!" And in the same hour one of
 them ran and took a sponge and dipped it in vinegar and stuck *it* on
 49 a reed and handed *it* for him to drink. But others say: "Let be;
 50 we shall see if Elijah cometh and saveth him alive." Now Jesus
 51 cried out with a loud voice, and his spirit went up. And in the
 same hour was rent the veil of the Sanctuary from the very top, and
 52 the earth quaked and the stones were rent and the tombs were
 opened, and many bodies of the righteous which were asleep arose
 53 and went forth from the tombs after his resurrection *and* came to
 the Holy City and appeared to many.

54 Now the centurion and they that were keeping *watch* with him
 upon Jesus, when they saw the earthquake and the things that came
 to pass, feared exceedingly, and say: "Truly this is the Son of God!"

55 And there were there many women, and from afar they were
 seeing, which were coming after Jesus from Galilee and were serving
 56 him—Mary Magdalene, and Mary daughter of James and mother of

46 Eli, Eli] *Quoted twice E²⁴⁷. In the first quotation the Armenian has 'God, my God'; in the second the better MS has 'Eli, Eli,' but the other has 'El, El,' as in syr.vg* 49. *There is no Syriac evidence for the insertion here of words corresponding to Joh xix 34. The spear-piercing is mentioned in E²⁵⁹ after Mt xxvii 55* 50 and his spirit went up] cf ASD 84

57 Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. And when it was S
evening there drew near a certain rich man from Ramtha, and his
58 name *was* Joseph and he also was a disciple of Jesus,—this *man*
drew near to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus, and Pilate
59 commanded that it should be given to him. And when Joseph took
60 the body he wrapped it in a new linen cloth and laid it in a new
tomb of his, a hewn *one* that had been hewn for him in the rock,
and he laid one great stone against the door of the tomb and
went away.

61 And there were there Mary Magdalene and the other Mary, *and*
62 they were sitting opposite the tomb. Now the next day after the
Friday the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together
63 unto Pilate, and they say to him : “Our Lord, we have remembered
that that deceiver was saying when he *was* alive ‘After three days
64 I arise’ ; but §command them to take heed to the grave¶ until three §¶A411
days *are past*, that his disciples may not come in the night and steal
him away, and say to the people that he hath risen from among
the dead, and the last error be worse than the first.”

65 Pilate saith to them : “Ye have a guard ; go, take heed to the
66 grave as ye know *how*.” They went *and* took heed to his grave and
xxviii 1 they sealed that stone with the guard. Now in the evening on the
sabbath that *was* dawning into the first *day* of the week came Mary
2 Magdalene and the other Mary, that they might see the grave. And
lo, there was a great earthquake, because the angel of the LORD came
down from heaven, and he rolled *away* the stone and sat upon it ;
3 and his appearance was like to lightning and his clothing as the
4 snow, and for fear of him trembled those that were keeping *watch*
5 as the dead. The angel answered and said to the women : “Ye

S מלכא סאכא לנצא אנטם לא חננל מנחא חננל דלעמא
 סא דאדומס כחן אנטם⁶ לא סמא מנחא סמא למ אנטם
 דאכא לחן חנן דמנחא מ, דמנחא סמא כמ. ⁷אולם
 כחל סאכא לחננל, דמנחא סמא מנחא לחן לחללל
 חנן * * * * *

[The leaf of S which contained Matt xxviii 7—Mk i 12 is missing.]

18. At the end of this verse, after אנטם לחן חננל מנחא סמא, syr. vg adds סאכא דמנחא אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ (from Joh xx 21). As no Greek MS has this addition it was probably taken over by syr. vg from the Old Syriac version. The Diatessaron had a different arrangement
19. Cf אנטם לחננל (A^a אכא) לחננל חננל. סמאכא כ
20. Cf אנטם לחננל אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ A 484 and אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ A 120 ASD 32

NOTE

The invocation of the Trinity at Baptism is attested by the Acts of Thomas (pp. 193, 301, 324), by the Doctrine of Addai (pp. 20, 30, 34), and by Aphraates (p. 496). The most striking formula is that in the Acts of Thomas 324, as preserved in the 6th century palimpsest fragments at Sinai (*Studia Sinaitica* ix 34), viz:

אנטם לחן חננל מנחא
 סמאכא אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ
 סמאכא אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ

But there is nothing to shew that these passages are not based on Liturgical rather than direct Biblical authority, except the Doctrine of Addai 20, which says:

סמא אנטם לחן חננל מנחא. דמנחא סמאכא לחן חננל מנחא.
 סמאכא אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ אכ

women, do not ye fear; for I know that Jesus, him that was S
 6 crucified, are ye seeking. He is not here; he hath risen as
 7 he said to you: come, see the place that he was laid in! Go
 quickly, and say to his disciples that he hath risen, and lo, he goeth
 before you to Galilee, there * * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained Matt xxviii 7—Mk i 12 is missing.*]

18. *At the end of this verse, after 'All authority hath been given to me in heaven and in earth,' syr.vg adds (from Joh xx 21) 'and as my Father hath sent me I also send you.' As no Greek MS has this addition it was probably taken over by syr.vg from the Old Syriac version. The Diatessaron had a different arrangement.*

19. *Cf 'Go forth and make disciples of (preach to A^a) all the peoples, and they shall believe in me' A 12*
 20. *Cf 'With you am I until the conclusion of the world' A 484, and 'With you am I until the world is finished' A 120 ASD 32*

NOTE

The invocation of the Trinity at Baptism is attested by the Acts of Thomas (pp. 193, 301, 324), by the Doctrine of Addai (pp. 20, 30, 34), and by Aphraates (p. 496). The most striking formula is that in the Acts of Thomas 324, as preserved in the 6th century palimpsest fragments at Sinai (Studia Sinaitica ix 34), viz: "He (Thomas) made them go down to the water and said to them 'In the Name of Father and Son and holy Spirit—in thy Name, Heavenly Speech.'" *A phrase almost identical with that translated 'Heavenly Speech' occurs again in these Acts, p. 250.*

But there is nothing to shew that these passages are not based on Liturgical rather than direct Biblical authority, except the Doctrine of Addai 20, which says: "Thus were we commanded by Him, that we should baptize and absolve them that believe in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit."

S * * * * *

14. וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע ה' אֶת הַקּוֹל וְיִשְׁלַח אֶת יָדוֹ וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם
 15. וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם
 16. וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם
 17. וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם
 18. וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם
 19. וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם
 20. וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם וְיִפְּסֶה אֶת הַיָּם

[illegible]

[EVANGEL OF MARK]

* * * * *

i 12, 13 the Spirit sent him forth into the wilderness ; and he was there forty days being tempted by Satan, and he was with the beasts, and angels were serving him.

14 And after that John was delivered up Jesus came to Galilee, and
15 he was preaching the gospel of God, *saying* "The time is accomplished and the kingdom of God hath arrived ; repent ye, and
16 believe in his gospel." And while he was walking by the side of the lake of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting their
17 nets into the sea, because they were fishers. And Jesus said to
18 them : "Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men" ; and in
19 the same hour they left their nets and went after him. And when he walked on again a little he saw James the son of Zebedee and John his brother also sitting in the boat and mending their nets ;
20 and in the same hour he called them, and they left Zebedee their father with the hired men in the boat and went after him.

21, 22 And he was teaching on the sabbath in the synagogue, and they were astonished at his teaching, for as one authorised he was teaching
23 and not as their scribes. And there was in that same synagogue of theirs a man in whom there was an unclean spirit, and he was
24 crying out and saying : "What have we to do with thee, Jesus the Nazarene? Hast thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou
25 art, that thou art the Holy One of God !" And Jesus rebuked him
26 and said to him : "Shut thy mouth and go forth from him." And that unclean spirit threw him down, and when it *had* cried out with a
27 mighty voice it went forth from him. And astonishment was taking

hold of them all, and they were saying one to another : “What is this *S*
 new teaching, that he hath authority and commandeth the unclean
 28 spirits, and they obey him?” And the tale of him was going forth
 29 in all the region of Galilee, and many were going after him. And
 he went forth from the synagogue and they came to the house of
 Simon Kepha and of Andrew, and James and John were with him.
 30 And the mother-in-law of Simon was infirm with fever, and they said
 31 to him about her. And he drew near and took hold of her and
 raised her up, and in the same hour the fever left her, and she arose
 32 and was serving them. Now at the setting of the sun they were
 33 bringing all them that were ill with hard infirmities, and the city
 34 was all gathered together at his door and he had healed many, and
 was casting out many devils and was not suffering them to speak,
 because they knew him.

35 And at the early dawn he came forth *and* went to a desert place,
 36 and there he was praying. And Simon and those with him were
 37 seeking him, and when they found him they say to him : “Many folk
 38 were seeking thee.” He saith to them : “Come away, let us go to the
 villages and to the cities that are near, and there also will I preach,
 39 for it is to this *end* I have come.” And he was preaching in all the
 40 synagogues of Galilee and was casting out devils. And there came
 unto him a certain leper and he was beseeching him, and he fell at
 his feet and said to him “If thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me.”
 41 Now Jesus had compassion on him and stretched forth his hand and
 42 touched him, and said to him : “I will, be thou cleansed.” And in
 43, 44 the same hour he was cleansed. And he rebuked him and said :
 “See lest * * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained Mk i 44—ii 21 is missing.*]

ii 21 a new patch on a worn out thing, else the fulness of the new pulleth
 away the weakness of the worn out *part*, and the rent becometh
 22 worse than the former one. And no man doth put new wine into
 worn out wine-skins, else the wine teareth the wine-skins, and the

41 had compassion on him] being angry *E*^{148ff.}
 James the toll-gatherer' *E*⁵⁸

ii 14. 'He chose

wine is spilt and the wine-skins perish. But they put new wine in S new wine-skins."

23 And it came to pass on the sabbath-day he was walking among
24 the cornfields, and his disciples were eating the ears *of corn*. The
Pharisees say to him: "Wherefore do thy disciples on the sabbath
25 that which is not lawful?" He saith to them: "Have ye never read
26 what [David] did * * * * , how he entered the house of
God and the bread that was set *before God* he ate, that which was
not lawful to eat save for the priests, and he gave to them also that
27 were with him?" And he was saying to them "The sabbath
28 because of man was created, therefore the Lord of the sabbath is the
Son of Man."

iii 1 And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was there a
2 man whose hand was withered; and they were watching him, whether
3 he would heal him on the sabbath, that they might accuse him. He
saith to that man whose hand *was* withered: "Stand up in the midst."
4 Now he saith to them also * * * * a life
5 * * to save or * * * *
grieved at the deadness of their heart, and he said to that man:
"Stretch forth thy hand"; and he stretched *it* forth and it was
6 restored like its fellow. And straightway the Pharisees with the
Herodians went forth and took counsel that they might destroy him.
7 And Jesus went away with his disciples to the sea, and great
8 multitudes from Galilee and from Judaea and from Jerusalem and
from the other side of the Jordan and from Tyre and from Sidon
9 that were hearing everything that he did, came unto him. And he
had said to his disciples that they should bring near to him a boat
because of the multitudes, that they should not press upon him.
10 For many was he healing, and many were pressed together [that they
11 might touch] him. And those on whom were plagues of unclean
spirits were falling before him and were crying out and saying:
12 "Thou art the Son of God!" And much was he rebuking them that
they should not recognise him.

27 was created] 'was made' (*i.e.* ἐγένετο) *E*^{762, 148}

13 And he went up into the hill, and he had called whom he would, S
 14 and they went unto him. And he chose from them twelve to be by
 15 him, that he might be sending them preaching, and that they might
 16 be authorised to heal the infirm and cast out devils. And he called
 17 Simon, Kepha; and James the son of Zebedee and John his brother,
 18 he called them 'Bēnai-Ragsh'; and Andrew, and Philip, and Bar-
 tholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Halphaeus,
 19 and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Cananaean, and Judas Scariot the
 betrayer.

20 And he had come to the house, and the multitude came again
 21 unto him, so that not even bread could they eat. And when his
 brothers heard they had gone forth to take hold of him, for they
 22 were saying "He hath gone out of his mind." And the scribes
 which [from] Jerusalem came down were saying: "Beelzebub is in
 him, and by the chief of the devils doth [this *fellow* cast out] devils."

23 And [Jesus] spoke [with them] in similitudes and said: "Satan
 24 cannot cast out Satan. And if a kingdom against itself be divided,
 25 that kingdom cannot stand; and if a house against itself be divided,
 26 that house cannot stand. And if Satan against himself hath been
 27 divided, he cannot stand but it is the conclusion of him. No one can
 enter the house of the strong man and seize his things, except
 first he bind the strong man and then [he will seize] his things.
 28 [Amen,] amen, I say to you All sins that they blaspheme shall
 29 be forgiven to men, [but] every one that blasphemeth [against]
 the Holy Spirit [shall] not [be forgiven * * *] sins for ever."
 30 For that they were saying "An unclean spirit is in him."

17 Bēnai-Ragsh] *or*, 'Sons of Ragshy,' the final y being unsounded.
 The same transliteration is retained in syr.vg. Arm. vg has 'Banereges'
 29 not 'be forgiven' * * * sins for ever] The full restoration would be 'not
 'be forgiven for ever but is guilty of' sins for ever', but this is exactly one
 line too long (cf Joh viii 47^b); 'shall be guilty of the eternal sin' E¹¹². In
 the word for 'sin' the difference in writing between the sing. and the plur.
 does not only depend on the presence or absence of diacritic points (cf Joh ix 41),
 according to the usage of this version.

31 [And when] his mother [and his brothers came] standing [outside] S
32 they sent * * he was sitting * * ; and when they say :
“Lo, thy mother and thy brothers [are standing] outside and seeking
33 for thee,” he saith to them : “Who is my mother, or my brothers ?”
34 And he looked on them that *were* sitting by him, and said : “Lo,
35 my mother ! and lo, my brothers ! For every man that doeth the
iv 1 will of God, he is my brother and my sister and my mother.” Again
he had begun teaching by the lake, and there had gathered
together unto him a great multitude ; and he [went up *and*] sat in
the boat in the lake, and all the multitude was standing by the lake,
2 and he was teaching them much in similitudes. And while he was
3 teaching them [he said] : “Hear ye ; lo, the sower went forth to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some fell by the way-side and the birds came
5 and ate it. And some fell on the rock and it sprang up ; and because
6 there was no depth of land under their roots, * * *
7 the sun that was upon them, and it withered. And some fell
among thorns, and the thorns came up with it and choked it, and
8 fruit it did not give. And some fell on good land and gave fruit
[and grew up] and gave thirty-fold and sixty-fold and an hundred-
9 fold.” And he was saying “He that hath ears to hear, let him
hear.”
10 And when he was [alone], his disciples asked him about those
11 similitudes. And he was saying to them “To you is given the
mystery of the kingdom of God, but to those outside everything in
12 similitudes cometh to pass, that though seeing they may not see,
and though hearing they may hearing not understand, lest they
13 repent and their sins be forgiven them.” And he saith to them :
“Ye know it not, this similitude ? And how *will it be with* all
14 the similitudes that ye will know ? The sower—the word he
15 soweth. Now those by the way-side, those are they that hear the
word, and what *time* they have heard Satan cometh and taketh
16 away the word that is sown in their heart. And those on the
rock, those are they that what *time* they hear the word with joy

17 receive it, and they have in it no root, but are for a time and what *S*
time there is distress or persecution for the word * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained Mk iv 18—41 is missing.*]

41 obey him?"

v 1 And he came to the other side of the sea to the land of the
 2 Gergesenes. And when he came up from the boat there met him a
 3 certain man in whom was an unclean spirit that was dwelling in the
 4 tombs, and no man was able with chains to bind him, because often
 the fetters and chains he used to break and go forth, and no man
 5 was able to chastise him. And at all times by night and day in the
 tombs and in the hills he was crying out and was wounding himself
 6 with stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar he ran *and* worshipped
 7 him and cried out with a mighty voice and said: "What have I to do
 with thee, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God
 8 that thou torture me not." For he was saying to him "Go forth,
 9 *thou* unclean spirit, from the man." And he was asking him "What
 is thy name?" And he saith to him: "Legion is our name, because
 10 we are many." And those devils were beseeching him that he would
 11 not send them forth out of the country. Now there was there by the
 12 hills a great herd of swine that was feeding, and those devils were
 beseeching him "Send us into those swine and we will enter into
 13 them." And he permitted them; and when those unclean spirits
 went forth, they entered into the swine, and the herd ran and fell
 into the midst of the sea, about two thousand, and were choked in
 14 the sea. And they that were tending them fled and said *the news* in
 the cities and in the villages also, and they went forth to see what was
 15 come to pass. And they came unto Jesus, and saw him from whom
 he had cast out the devil [sitting] and clad and modest, and they were
 16 afraid. And those that saw declared to them how it befel him [in

17 in it] *S* (*sic*) v 10 *Cf* 'And the devils began to beseech
 him, that he would not drive them out of that place...' *E*⁷⁵: see also
 Lk viii 31

S מִן־כֶּסֶף [כֶּסֶף] אֶל־בֵּיתִי¹⁷ אֵלֶּיךָ אֲנִי־בָּא
 מִן־הַיָּם לִי מִן־הַיָּם [הַיָּם] אֲנִי־בָּא¹⁸
 כִּי־אֵלֶּיךָ בָּא אֲנִי מִן־הַיָּם אֲנִי־בָּא
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא¹⁹
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא²⁰
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא

אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא²¹
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא²²
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא²³
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא²⁴
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא²⁵
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא²⁶
 * * * * *

[The leaf of S which contained Mk v 26—vi 5 is missing.]

אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא⁵
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא⁶
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא⁷
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא⁸
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא⁹
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא¹⁰
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא¹¹
 אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא אֲנִי־בָּא

17 whom was the devil] and also about the swine. And they had begun S
 18 beseeching him that he would go away from their border. [And
 when] his disciples [went up] into the boat the man with the devil
 19 was beseeching him that he might be with him, and he suffered him
 not, but said to him: "Go to thy house unto thy kinsfolk, and shew
 them that which the LORD hath done for thee and *how* he hath had
 20 compassion upon thee." And he went and began to preach in the
 Ten Cities what Jesus did for him, and all were astonished.

21 And when Jesus crossed over to that other side a great multitude
 22 gathered together unto him by the side of the sea. And there came
 one of the chiefs of the synagogue whose name was Ioârâsh, *and*
 23 when he saw him he fell at his feet and was beseeching him, and
 saith to him: "My daughter is very ill; come lay on her thy hand,
 24 and she will live." And he went with him; and there was coming
 25 after him a great multitude, and they were pressing upon him. And
 26 a certain woman there was, whose blood was issuing twelve years, and
 much she suffered from many physicians, and spent everything that
 she had and [was no]thing * * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained Mk v 26—vi 5 is missing.*]

vi 5 there one of the mighty works, but on a few infirm *folk* he layeth his
 6 hands and they were healed. And he was wondering at the lack of
 their faith.

7 And he was going about in the villages and teaching. And he had
 called his twelve disciples, and sent them two by two, and had given
 8 them authority over the unclean spirits. And he had commanded
 them that they should take nothing for the way but a stick only,—
 9 "no wallet and no bread and no copper in your purses, and sandals
 be ye shod with,"—and *that* they should not be clothed with two coats.
 10 "Whatsoever house ye enter into, there be until ye go forth from
 11 thence; and every one that shall not receive you nor hear you—what
time ye go forth from thence, shake off the dust of your feet for a
 testimony of them."

18 the man with the devil] *lit.* 'he of his devil' (*sic*): cf Nöld. § 224*
 vi 5 mighty works] *lit.* 'powers' (*as in the Greek*) 8 but a stick only] cf
the Syriac text of Mt x 10, Lk ix 3, and of Mk xiv 43; also 'Possess....a
 stick....no staff' *E*⁹¹ and *Diat*^{ar} xii 49: see *Introd.* vol. ii

12, 13 And they had gone forth preaching that *men* should repent, and S
 many devils were they casting out, and were anointing with oil many,
 14 and were healing the infirm. And Herod the king heard, for his fame
 had become known to him well, and he said: "It is John the Baptist;
 he hath risen from among the dead, therefore great is his power."
 15 But others said "It is Elijah"; but others say "It is a prophet
 16 like one of the prophets." But when Herod heard, he said: "This
 17 John, he whose head I cut off, hath risen." For Herod sent *and*
 laid hold of John and bound him in prison because of Herodia the
 18 wife of Philip his brother, in that he had taken her. For John was
 saying to Herod "It is not lawful for thee to take thy brother's
 19 wife." Then Herodia was threatening him and was wishing to kill
 20 him, and could not. For Herod was afraid of that same John, for he
 knew *him* for a righteous man and a holy, and was protecting him,
 and many things that he used to hear from him he did, and gladly
 21 used to hear him. And it chanced on the day of Herod's birth-
 day *that* he had made a supper for his nobles and for his chiliarchs
 22 and for the chiefs of Galilee, and the daughter of Herodia came
 in and danced, and she pleased Herod and those sitting *at meat*
 with him. And the king said to the girl: "Ask of me, and I will give
 23 to thee unto the half of my kingdom." And he sware to her with
 24 an oath. And the girl went out, *and* took counsel with her mother,
saying: "What shall I ask?" She saith to her: "The head of John
 25 the Baptist." And she came in at once unto the king, and saith to
 him: "I will that thou give me this very hour the head of John the
 26 Baptist in a dish." And it much grieved the king, and *yet* for the
 oath's sake and for the sake of them that sat *at meat* he could not
 27 turn back. And he sent a soldier of his guard to cut off *and* bring his
 28 head. And he went *and* cut off his head in the prison and brought
 it in a dish, and he gave it to the girl and the girl carried it away to
 29 her mother. And when his disciples heard, they came *and* took up
 30 his corpse, and laid it in a tomb. And the apostles came unto Jesus
 and declared to him all that †he† did and taught.

22 the daughter of Herodia] *so also E*¹³² 30 †he† did and taught]
probably a mere error of S for 'they did and taught', the pronunciation
being the same in Syriac

31 And he said to them: "Come, let us go to the wilderness ourselves .S
alone, and take your ease a little." Many were going and coming
32 unto him, and they had no place even bread to eat. And they went
33 to a desert place in the boat themselves alone. And many saw them
and recognised them, and went by land after him from all the cities.
34 And when they came and he saw a great multitude he had com-
passion upon them in that they were like to sheep which have no
35 shepherd, and he had begun to teach them. And when it began to
be evening his disciples drew near and say to him: "The place is
36 desert and the time is past; dismiss those folk *that* they may go to
these villages that are round us and buy for themselves somewhat to
37 eat." He saith to them: "Give ye them to eat." They say to him:
"Shall we go *and* buy for a hundred denars bread, *and* bring to
38 them as they eat?" He saith to them: "Go, see how many pieces of
bread there are with you." They say to him: "Five pieces of bread
39 and two fishes." And he commanded them that they should all sit
40 *at meat* on the green grass, and they sat down *to meat* companies by
41 companies of hundreds by hundreds and *by* fifty; and he took those
five pieces of bread and the two fishes. And he looked up to heaven
and blessed and brake the bread, and gave to his disciples that they
should set *it* for them, and those two fishes they divided to all.
42, 43 And they all ate and were satisfied, and they took up from before
them the fragments, twelve baskets full of the superabundance of
44 these five loaves and of those two fishes. Now those that ate of them
were five thousand men.

45 And immediately he commanded his disciples that they should go
up into the boat, that they should go before him to Beth Saida while
46 yet he was dismissing that multitude. And when he dismissed them,
47 he had gone to the hill to pray. Now when it was evening and the
48 boat was in the midst of the lake and he alone was on the land, and
when he saw them tormented from fear of the waves because the
wind was against them, he came unto them walking on the water and
49 was wishing that he should pass them. When they saw him on the

50 water *and* walking they supposed it was a devil, and when they all *S*
 saw him they gave a cry. And in the same hour he spake with them,
 51 and said to them: "Be assured; it is I, be not afraid." And he
 went up unto them to the boat, and the wind ceased. And they
 52 were wondering among themselves, for they had not perceived from
 53 the bread, because their heart was blind. And when they crossed
 54 over they went up to the land of Gennesar. And when he went up
 55 from the boat, in that same hour that they perceived him they sent
 to all the district, and brought those that were ill, carrying them in
 56 beds. And wheresoever Jesus was entering, into cities or villages or
 farmsteads, in the streets they were laying the beds of the infirm,
 and they were beseeching him even if the skirt of his cloak they
 vii 1 might touch; and all that were touching lived. And there were
 gathered together unto him Pharisees and scribes that came from
 2 Jerusalem, and they saw his disciples eating bread with unwashen
 3 hands. Because all the Jews and the Pharisees, except they wash their
 4 hands, do not eat bread, who hold the tradition of the elders; and
 from the street, except they baptize themselves, they eat not, and
 many things which they received they used to keep, and baptisms of
 5 cups and pots. And after these things the scribes and Pharisees asked
 him, and say to him "Wherefore do thy disciples not keep the com-
 mandment of our ancients? for they wash not their hands and eat
 6 bread." Jesus saith to them: "Well did Isaiah the prophet prophesy
 of you, as it is written that he had said 'This people with its lips
 7 honoureth me, but in its heart it is far from me; but in vain do they
 9 fear me, that teach a teaching of commandments of men.' Well
 do ye, in that ye leave the commandment of God that ye may
 10 set up your commandments. For Moses said 'Honour thy father
 and thy mother, and he that curseth his father and his mother

49 it was a devil] *so also* Mt xiv 26 *SC* and Ephr¹⁰⁰, *as is clear from Barsalibi on Mt xiv 26, who says: "‘It was a false vision’ (so syr.vg in both places for φάντασμα ἐστίν).* From Holy St Ephraim:—'For they supposed that it was a devil.'" *Mösinger* 135 has: 'ipsi autem opinabantur spectrum esse.' *See Notes*, vol. ii 4 and from the street] *so also* syr.vg (= καὶ ἀπ' ἀγορᾶς); 'and what has been bought from the street' *Diat^{ar}* xx 20; 'and what is from the street' *aeth.vg*

S יצא ¹¹ אדם מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ¹² כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ¹³ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ¹⁴ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ¹⁵ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ¹⁶ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ¹⁷ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ¹⁸ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ¹⁹ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²⁰ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²¹ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²² כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²³ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²⁴ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²⁵ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²⁶ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²⁷ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען
 אדם ²⁸ כלב יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען

19 S [sic] אדם יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען 22 S אדם יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען

26 S [sic], for אדם יצא: cf Wellhausen in GGN 1895, p. 12

28 Cf אדם יצא מן הארץ וישב בארץ כנען Ephr.

Lamy i 163

11 shall indeed die.' But ye say that if he shall say to his father and his S
 12 mother '*It is* an offering what thou shalt be profited from me—' and
 13 ye suffer him not to honour his father or his mother! And ye reject
 the word of God because of your commandments.

14 "And many things like these ye do." And he called all the
 multitude and said to them: "Hear all of you and be persuaded!
 15 There is nothing which *being* outside a man and entering into him
 can defile him, but that which goeth forth from a man, that it is
 16 defileth the man. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear."

17 And when he was entering the house from the multitude his
 18 disciples had asked him about the similitude. But he said to them:
 "So even ye are stubborn? Do ye not perceive at all, that not
 19 anything that entereth the man defileth him? Because not the heart
 doth it enter but the belly, and it is thrown away and cleansed—
 20 †*even* all meat.† But that which cometh forth from a man, that it is
 21 defileth the man. For from the heart come forth the evil thoughts of
 22 men; adultery, fornication, murder, theft, covetousness, ill-will, guile,
 23 lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, folly,—all of them evil,
 24 —from within come forth and defile the man." And he arose and
 went away to the border of Tyre; and when he entered a house he was
 not wishing that any one should know of him, and he could not be
 25 concealed. And when a woman whose daughter had an unclean spirit
 26 heard, she came *and* fell down before him. The woman was a †widow†
 from the border of Tyre of Phoenicia, and she was beseeching him that
 27 he would cast out the spirit from her daughter. Jesus saith to her:
 "Suffer first the sons to be satisfied. It is not well to take the
 28 sons' bread and to cast *it* to the dogs." The woman saith to him:
 "My Lord, even the dogs eat of the morsels that drop down from

15 can] *for the rendering, cf Lk xiii 10, 11* 19.] *see Notes, vol. ii*
 26 a widow] *S (sic), but the shortening of one stroke would give the word*
for 'a Gentile' 28 *Cf 'That thou mayest satisfy them from the*
morsels that from the sons' table were falling' Ephr. Lamy i 163; 'the
table of the sons' is found also in E¹³⁸ (cod. B), and in arm.vg

S פס קמח אולא כחלל אולא כחלל למי שחלל³⁰ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב³¹ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב³² אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב³³ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב³⁴ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב³⁵ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב³⁶ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב³⁷ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב¹ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב² אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב³ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב⁴ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב⁵ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב⁶ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב⁷ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב⁸ אכילתו חמור
 מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב⁹ אכילתו חמור

30 פס קמח] פס S^{ed}

31 כה] S (sic)

חמור S, for חמור

33 Cf מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב מזהב Ephr. Lamy i 171: see

Introd. vol. ii

35 אכילתו חמור] אכילתו S^{ed}: see Appendix III

29 the sons' tables." He saith to her: "Because of this saying go; lo, the S
 30 devil hath gone forth from thy daughter!" And when she went to her
 house she found her daughter, and the devil was gone forth from her
 31 and she was lying in the bed. And again [when] he went forth from
 the border of Tyre [and] Sidon he came to the lake of Galilee between
 32 the border of the Ten Cities. And they brought to him a certain
 inarticulate deaf-mute, and they were beseeching him that he would
 33 lay on him his hand. And he drew him from the multitude, and he
 34 put his fingers and spat in his ears and touched his tongue and looked
 35 up to heaven and groaned and said to him: "Be opened!" And in
 the same hour his ears were opened and the bond of his tongue was
 36 loosed and he had spoken easily. And he commanded them that to
 no one they should say *it*; and the more that he was commanding
 37 them, they the rather were preaching him. And all the more were
 they wondering and saying "Everything he doeth well, and the
 viii 1 deaf-mutes he maketh that they hear and speak!" Now in those
 same days again, when there was a great multitude and they had not
 what they should eat, he called his disciples and said to them:
 2 "I have compassion on this multitude, for lo, three days they have
 3 remained by me and there is not what they may eat, and if so be
 that I should dismiss *them* fasting to their houses they would be
 4 fainting on the way; and some of them from far have come." His
 disciples say to him: "Whence canst thou here satisfy them with
 5 bread in the desert?" And he asked them and saith to them:
 "How many pieces of bread have ye?" They say to him: "Seven."
 6 And he commanded the multitude that they should sit down *to meat*
 on the ground. And he took those seven pieces of bread and blessed
 and brake and gave to his disciples that they should set before them,
 7 and they set *them* before the multitude. And there were a few
 fishes; and upon them also having blessed, he said that they should
 8 set *them* before them. And they ate and were satisfied, and they
 9 took up the superabundance of the fragments seven panniers. The

33 Cf 'He spat' (it saith) 'on his fingers, and put *it* in the ears of that deaf-mute' Ephr. *Lamy* i 171: so also Diat^{ar} xxi 3

folk that ate were about four thousand ; and he dismissed them. S
 10 And he went up *and* sat in the boat with his disciples, and they came
 11 to the hill of Magadan. And the Pharisees came forth and began
 beseeching him and asking him for a sign from heaven, tempting
 12 him. He was excited in spirit and said : "Why doth this generation
 seek a sign? Amen, I say to you that a sign shall not be given
 13 to this generation." And he left them again and sat in the boat, and
 14 went to the other side of the lake. And they forgot to take with
 them *any* bread, for not one loaf was there with them in the boat.
 15 And he commanded them and said to them : "Beware of the leaven
 16 of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod." And they were
 17 thinking one with another and saying "There is no bread." Now
 Jesus knew and said to them : "Why think ye that ye have no
 bread? Not until now do ye know nor understand? Until now is
 18 your heart blinded, and eyes have ye and see not, and ears have ye
 19 and hear not? And do ye not recollect those five pieces of bread
 that five thousand ate of, and how many baskets of fragments full
 20 [took ye up?]" They say to him : "Twelve." He saith to them :
 "And when *there were* seven for four thousand how many panniers of
 21 fragments took ye up?" They say [to him] : "Seven." He saith to
 them : "Not until now do ye understand?"

22 And he came to Beth Saida ; and they brought to him a blind
 23 man, and they were beseeching him that he would touch him. And
 he took hold† of the hand of the blind man and brought him forth
 out of the village, and he spat in his eyes and laid his hand and asked
 24 him and saith to him : "What †wilt† thou see?" [And he saith:]
 25 "I have [seen] men as trees walking." And again he laid his hand
 on his eyes, [and he saw] and was restored and was seeing everything

18] *Cf Thos*²⁵²: 'For our Lord said to those multitudes that were coming
 unto him Ears have ye and hear not, and eyes have ye and see not?'
 23 wilt thou see] *see Notes*, vol. ii 25 'and he saw'] *It would be equally*
possible to supply 'of the blind man' instead of 'and he saw', but the latter
is read in the O. Latin (k), the Armenian and the Ethiopic

26 clearly. And he sent him to his house and said to him "Not even S
into the village shalt thou enter."

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, to the villages of Caesarea
of Philip, and he was asking his disciples in the way, and saith to
28 them "What say folk of me that I am?" They say to him "There
are that say 'It is John the Baptist,' and others say 'Elijah,' and
29 others 'One of the prophets.'" He saith to them: "And ye, what
say ye that I am?" Kepha saith to him: "Thou art the Messiah."
30 And he rebuked them, that to no man should they say *it* of him.
31 And he had begun to teach them, *saying* "The Son of Man is about
to suffer much, and be rejected by the elders and by the chief priests
and by the scribes, and they will kill him, and the third day he will
32 rise and openly speak the word." Now Simon Kepha, as if pitying
33 him said to him "Be it far from thee!" And when he *had* turned
himself he looked on his disciples, and rebuked Kepha and said:
"Get thee behind me, Satan, for that thou dost not give thought to
the *things* of God, but of men."

34 And he called the multitude with his disciples and said to them:
"He that willeth to come after me, let him deny himself and take up
35 his cross and come. For every one that willeth to save his life shall
lose it, and every one that shall lose his life because of my gospel shall
36 save it. For what shall a man be profited, if so be that he should
37 inherit the whole world and lack his life? And what shall a man
38 give in exchange for his life? For every one that shall be ashamed
of me and of my words among the sons of this adulterous and sinful
generation, the son of a man also shall be ashamed of him what *time*
ix 1 he cometh in the glory of his Father, and the holy angels." He had
said to them: "Amen, I say to you that there are here some of
these that stand *by*, that shall not taste death until they see the
2 kingdom of God that cometh in power." And after six days Jesus
took Kepha and James and John and brought them up to a high hill

31, 32 will rise ³²and openly speak the word] 'will rise and say a saying
openly' Diat^{ar} xxiii 42 (*sic*): *cf* 'resurgere et cum fiducia sermonem
loqui' *k* 32 as if pitying him] 'as if suffering for him' Diat^{ar} xxiii 42
(*thus reading* ḥā'esh *for* ḥā'es) 38 the son of a man] *see on* Mt xii 40,
Lk xxii 48 1 that stand *by*] *or*, 'that exist *in this world*' (*cf* 1 Cor iii 22
syr.vg): 'that now stand here with me' *E*¹⁵⁵ Diat^{ar} xxiv 1 (cod. B)

alone, and he was transfigured before them, and he became gleaming
 3, 4 and his clothing became whitened as the snow ; and there appeared
 5 to them Moses and Elijah speaking with him. Kepha answered
 and said to Jesus : " Rabbi, it was well that we should be here ; and
 we will make three dwellings, for thee one and for Moses one and for
 6 Elijah one." And he knew not what he was saying, because fear had
 7 fallen upon him. And a cloud was overshadowing him, and a voice
 came from the cloud : " This is my son beloved ; hear ye him !"
 8 And suddenly again when his disciples saw, no one appeared to them
 9 save Jesus alone. While they *were* coming down from the hill he
 was commanding them, that to no one they should say aught that
 they had seen, save what *time* the Son of Man hath risen from among
 10 the dead. And the word they took hold of as with themselves they
 were meditating and saying " What is then this word that he saith
 ' What *time* he hath risen from among the dead ' ?"

11 And they were asking him, and saying " The scribes say that
 12 Elijah cometh first." He answered and said to them : " Elijah cometh
 first that he may restore everything. And how is it written of the
 Son of Man ? is it not that he should suffer much and be crucified ?
 13 But I say to you that Elijah hath come, and they did with him all
 14 that they would, as it is written of him." When he came unto his
 disciples they saw by them a great multitude and scribes seeking a
 15 *dispute* with them. And in the same hour when they saw him they
 16 were amazed, and ran *and* greeted him. And he was asking them
 17 " What seek ye with them ?" And one out of the multitude answered
 and said : " Teacher, I have brought unto thee my son, who hath a
 18 spirit, and wheresoever it overtaketh him it casteth [him] down and
 he foameth and gnasheth his teeth and pineth away ; and I said to
 19 thy disciples that they should cast it out, and they could not." Jesus
 answered and said to them : " Ah faithless generation ! until when
 20 shall I be with you and endure you ? Bring me thy son." And he
 brought him unto him, and when he saw him the spirit cast him

10 as] *or*, ' though ' 15 ran *and* greeted] *cf* Diat^{ar} xxiv 26 : ' and
 the folk when they saw Jesus were amazed (*leg.* حاروا *instead of* جاروا),
 and in the midst of their joy ran and greeted him.' This seems to imply
 a conflation of the readings προσχαίροντες and προστρέχοντες

down in the same hour, and he fell on the earth and wallowed
 21 foaming. And Jesus had asked his father "How long a time *was it*,
 22 lo, since so he was?" He saith to him: "Lo, from his boyhood, and
 often in the fire it hath cast him and in the water that it might
 destroy him; but as much as thou canst, my Lord, help me and
 23 have compassion upon me!" Jesus saith to him: "If thou believest,
 24 everything can come to pass to thee." And in the same hour the
 father of the lad cried out and said: "I believe, my Lord; help my
 25 lack!" When Jesus saw that some were running that were coming
near, he rebuked that spirit and said to it: "Thee I command, deaf
 spirit that speakest not, go forth from him and no more enter into
 26 him." And he cried out and convulsed him much and went forth
 from him, and he became as one dead; and many supposed that he
 27 had died. But Jesus took him by his hand and raised him up and
 28 delivered him to his father. And when he entered the house his
 disciples asked him between themselves and him "Wherefore
 29 cannot we cast it out?" He saith to them: "This kind by nothing
 goeth forth save by fasting and by prayer."

30 And when they went forth from thence they were journeying
 through Galilee, and he was not willing that any one should be
 31 aware of him. And he was teaching his disciples and saying to them
 "The Son of Man is delivered into the hands of men, and they will
 32 kill him; and what *time* they have killed him, on the third day he
 will rise." And they were not recognising aught that he said to
 33 them and were afraid to ask him. And he came to Kapharnahum,
 and when he entered his house he was asking them "What were ye
 34 speaking one with another in the way?" And they were silent, for
 35 these *men* were thinking who should be greatest. And he sat and
 called his Twelve, and said to them: "He that willeth to be first
 36 shall be last of every one and servant of every one." And he had

23, 24] *Cf. A 20* 'To him whose son was infirm he said: Believe, and thy son will live. ²⁴He saith to him: I believe, my Lord; help my little faith! And by his faith his boy was made whole.' *Cf. also* 'He saith to the man: "He that believeth—all things are possible to him;" and he saith to them (the disciples): "Because of your little faith"' *E*¹⁶⁰ 25 'I say to thee, unclean spirit, deaf and dumb, go out *and* depart from him, and enter no more into him' *E*^{160f}.

taken a certain lad and made him stand among them, and he looked S
 37 at him and said to them "Every one that shall receive as *it were*
 this lad in my name, me it is he receiveth [+] not me he receiveth,
 38 but him that sent me." John answered and said to him: "Rabban,
 we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him on *the*
 39 *ground* that he cometh not after us." But he saith to them: "Forbid
 him not, for there is no one that doeth aught in my name and can
 40 say against me what *is* evil; for he that is not against us is with us.
 41 For every one that shall give you to drink a cup of water in the
 name that ye are the Messiah's—amen, I say to you that he hath
 42 not lost his reward. And every one that shall offend one of these
 little ones that believe in me, it were profitable for him if an ass's
 millstone were to be laid about his neck and he were sunk in the sea.
 43 And if thy hand therefore offend thee, cut it off from thee; for it
 is profitable for thee that having one hand thou shouldest enter
 life, and not having two hands go to the fire that is not quenched.
 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut *it* off *and* throw it from thee; for it
 is profitable for thee that being halt thou shouldest enter life, and
 47 not having two feet go to Gehenna. If thine eye offend thee pluck
 it out from thee; for it is profitable for thee that having one eye
 thou shouldest enter the kingdom of God, and not having two eyes
 48 go to Gehenna, where neither their worm dieth nor is their fire
 49, 50 quenched. For every one with fire shall be salted. Excellent is salt;
 but if the salt be not right, wherewith shall one season it? Have
 x 1 for yourselves salt, and be at peace one with another." And he
 arose from thence, and came to the border of Judaea to the other
 side of the Jordan, and there went again unto him a multitude, and
 2 as he was accustomed he was healing and teaching them. And they
 were asking him, tempting him, if it be lawful for a man that he
 3 should leave his wife? And he answered and said to them: "Moses
 4 —what hath he commanded you?" They say to him: "Moses per-
 mitted us that we should write a bill of remission and give *it* her and
 5 dismiss her." Jesus answered and said to them: "Moses because

6 of the hardness of your heart permitted you this commandment, but S
 7 from the beginning male and female God made them. Therefore
 8 shall a man leave his father and his mother, and the two of them
 shall become one flesh. Then they have become not two, but are
 9 one flesh; that which God therefore hath coupled let not man
 10 separate." When he entered the house again his disciples asked
 11 him about this. He saith to them: "That woman which leaveth
 her husband and becometh *the wife* of another doth indeed commit
 12 adultery, and that man which leaveth his wife and taketh another
 doth indeed commit adultery."

13 And they brought near to him children, that he should lay his
 hand upon them; and his disciples rebuked those that were bringing
 14 them near. When Jesus saw, it displeased him, and he rebuked
 them and said to them: "Suffer the children to come unto me, and
 forbid them not; for they that are *such* as these, theirs is the
 15 kingdom of God. Amen, I say to you Every one that shall not
 16 receive the kingdom of God as a child shall not enter it." And he
 called them and laid his hands upon them and was blessing them.

17 While journeying in the way, a certain one ran *and* fell on his
 knees and said to him: "Good teacher, § what shall I do that I may §A392
 18 inherit life eternal?" Jesus saith to him: ¶ "Why callest thou me ¶A
 19 Good? There is none good save one,—God. Now the commandments
 thou knowest, 'Thou shalt not kill,' § 'Thou shalt not commit adultery,' §A
 'Thou shalt not thief,' 'Thou shalt not bear false witness,' 'Honour
 20 thy father and thy mother.'" He answered and said to him:
 "Teacher, these—I have done them, lo, from when I was a child."
 21 [And Jesus] looked on him lovingly and said to him: "One thing is

18 Jesus] Our Lord A 21 And Jesus looked] S^{vid} (*sic*); Then did
 Jesus look A lovingly] S (*sic*) A E^{171, 172, 173} 19—23, 25 *appear in*
 A 392 *thus*:—^{Mk x 19^b} Thou shalt not commit adultery and Thou shalt not
^{Mt xix 18^b, 19} thief and Honour thy father and thy mother ^{Mt xix 19} *and Love thy neighbour*
as thyself. ²⁰ *That man saith to him* ^{Mk x 20^b} These—I have done them, lo,
 from when I was a child, ^{Mt xix 20^b} *but what do I lack?* ^{Mk x 21} Then Jesus
 looked upon him lovingly and said to him: One thing is lacking to thee;

lacking to thee ; go, sell everything that thou hast and give to the S
 poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and take up thy cross
 22 and come after me.” And it pained him at this word and he went
 23 away grieved, because he had much wealth. And Jesus looked upon
 his disciples and said : “How difficult for them which trust in their
 24 wealth to enter the kingdom of God !” ¶ And his disciples were ¶A
 wondering at his words. Again Jesus answered and said to them :
 “My sons, how difficult for them which trust in their wealth to enter
 25 the kingdom of God !” § For it is easier for a camel to enter through §A
 the eye of a needle than a rich man into the kingdom of heaven.” ¶ ¶A
 26 Now they were the more wondering in themselves *saying* : “Who
 27 then can live ?” Jesus looked upon them, and said to them : “This
 with men is not possible save from God ; but with God everything
 28 is possible.” Kepha saith to him : “Lo, we have left everything, and
 29 have come after thee.” Jesus answered and said : “Amen, I say to
 you Every man that shall leave house or brothers or sisters or
 mother or father or sons or fields for my sake and for my gospel’s—
 30 but he shall receive an hundredfold in this time, houses and brothers
 and sisters and mother and sons and fields, with persecution, and in
 31 the world to come he shall inherit life eternal. For *there are* many
 first that shall be last, and last that shall be first.”

Mt xix 21 *if thou dost wish to become a perfect man*, Mk x 21b
 Mt xix 21 go, sell everything
 that thou hast and give to the poor, Mk x 21c and take up thy Cross and come
 after me. And that man, when he heard, Mk x 22 it grieved him much and he
 went to his house sorry, Mt xix 22b *because he was rich in wealth exceedingly*.
 And Jesus said Mk x 23 See, how difficult for them which trust in their wealth
 to enter the kingdom of heaven ! And again he said Mk x 25 Easier perad-
 venture for a she-camel to enter through the eye of a needle than a rich man
 into the kingdom of God.

(A^b omits ‘peradventure’ and reads ‘camel’ instead of ‘she-camel’: the
 word translated ‘peradventure’ is literally ‘quickly,’ i.e. *ράχα*)

32 And while they were going up in the way to Jerusalem, and S
 Jesus himself was going before them, they that were with him were
 wondering, being afraid. And he took his Twelve and had begun to
 33 say to them that which was about to *befal* him, *saying* "Lo, we go
 up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man is to be delivered up to
 the chief priests and to the scribes, and they will condemn him to
 34 death, and will deliver him up to the peoples, and they will make
 sport of him and scourge him and spit in his face and kill him, and
 on the third day he will rise."

35 And there drew near unto him James and John the sons of
 Zebedee, and they say to him: "Rabbi, we would that all that we
 36 shall ask thee thou wilt do for us." He saith to them: "What would
 37 ye that I should do for you?" They say to him: "Give us to sit on
 38 thy right and on thy left in thy glory." Jesus answered and said
 to them: "Ye know not what ye are asking. Are ye able to drink
 39 the cup that I drink, or with the baptism are ye baptized?" They
 say to him: "We are able." Jesus saith to them: "That ye should
 drink the cup that I drink ye are able, and that ye should be
 baptized with the baptism wherewith I am baptized ye are able;
 40 but that ye should sit on my right or on my left, this is not mine
 41 to give, but for †others† it is made ready." And when the Ten
 heard, they began murmuring against James and against John.
 42 And he called them and said to them: "Ye know that the chiefs
 43 of the peoples are their lords. Not so shall it be among you, but
 he that would with you be the great one shall be to you a servant,
 44 and he of you which would be first shall be the slave of every one;
 45 even as the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and
 to give his life *to be* a redemption for many."

36 He saith....do for you?] 'He saith to them: I will do *it* for you'
*E*¹⁷⁸ 40 but for others] *The word corresponding to 'other' is never found
 elsewhere so spelt in S; it seems to be meant for the plural. The word for
 'but' corresponds to δέ, not ἀλλά*

46 And he came to Jericho, and when he went forth from Jericho, S
 he and his disciples and a great multitude, Timaeus Bar Timaeus
 47 the blind man was sitting by the way and begging. And when he
 heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out and to
 48 say: "Son of David, have compassion on me!" And many rebuked
 him that he should be silent, and again he went on crying out:
 49 "Son of David, have compassion on me!" And Jesus stood and
 said that they should bring him near, and he called the blind man,
 50 and they say to him: "Fear not; stand up, he calleth thee." And
 51 he stood *and* took up his things, and came unto Jesus. Jesus
 answered and said to him: "What wouldest thou I should do for
 52 thee?" The blind man saith to him: "Rabbûli, that I may see." He
 saith to him: "Go, thy faith hath saved thee alive." And in the same
 hour his eyes were opened, and he was coming after him in the way.
 xi 1 And when they drew near to Jerusalem, to Beth Phagge to Beth
 2 Ania by the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples and saith:
 "Go to that village over against you, and in the same hour what *time*
 ye are entering it ye will find a colt tied that no human being hath
 3 ridden upon; loose and bring it. And if anyone say to you aught,
 say to him that for its Lord it is required, and immediately he will
 4 send it here." And they went and they found the colt tied at the
 5 door of the court in the street. And while loosing it some of the
 folk standing there say: "What are ye doing and loosing the colt?"
 6, 7 And those *disciples* said to them as Jesus said to them, and they
 brought the colt unto Jesus and they cast *on it* their cloaks and he
 8 rode upon it, and many were spreading their cloaks in the way.
 9 And they that were going before him and that were coming after
 him were crying out, and saying: "Osanna! Blessed is he that
 10 cometh in the name of the LORD; blessed is the kingdom that
 cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David! Peace in the highest!"
 11 And they entered Jerusalem; and he entered the Temple and saw
 everything, but when it was evening he had gone forth to Beth Ania
 with the Twelve.

46 Timaeus Bar Timaeus] *or*, 'Timaeus the son of Timaeus'; *in E*¹⁸¹
one MS has 'Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus,' and the other has 'Timaeus,
the son of Bartimaeus' 50 took up] 'cast away' *E*¹⁸¹ 51 Rabbûli]
cf Joh xx 16 1 to Beth Ania] *or*, 'belonging to Beth Ania'
 3 its Lord (*or*, 'its master')]*S (sic): see Journ. of Theol. Stud. i 569 ff.*

12 And the next day, when he went forth from Beth Ania, he S
 13 hungered. And he saw a fig-tree from afar having on it leaves,
 and he came unto it, if haply he might find on it something,
 and he came and found not *anything* save leaves; it had not
 14 been the time of figs. He answered and said to it: "Henceforth
 and for ever no one of thy fruits shall eat!" And his disciples had
 15 heard. And when he came to Jerusalem and had entered the
 Temple of God, he began to put forth them that buy and sell in
 the Temple and the tables of the moneychangers and the tables of
 16 them that sell doves; and he was not suffering any one to cause
 17 vessels to pass through within the Temple, and *he was* teaching and
 saying: "Is it not so written 'My House a House of Prayer is
 called for all the peoples,' but ye have made it a den of thieves."
 18 And the chief priests and scribes had heard, and they were seeking
 how they might destroy him; for they were afraid of him, for all
 19 the people were astonished at his teaching. And what *time* it had
 20 become evening he had gone forth out of the city; and when they
 were crossing over in the morning they saw that fig-tree withered
 21 from its root, and when Kepha remembered he said to him: "Rabbi,
 22 that fig-tree which thou cursedst hath withered!" Jesus answered
 23 and said to them: "If there be in you faith †in† God, amen, I say
 to you that if ye shall say to this hill 'Be taken up and fall into the
 sea,'—and *if* he shall not doubt in his mind but shall believe that that
 24 which he hath said cometh to pass will come to pass,—therefore I say
 to you Everything that ye pray *for* and believe that ye will receive,
 25 it shall be to you. And what *time* ye stand and pray, be forgiving
 that which ye have against any, that your Father also in heaven may
 forgive you your sins."

27 And they had come again to Jerusalem and he was walking in
 the Temple, and there came unto him the chief priests and scribes
 28 and elders and they say to him: "By what authority doest thou
 29 these things? and who gave thee this authority?" Jesus answered
 and said to them: "I also will ask you one word that ye shall say

to me, and I will say to you by what authority I do these things ; S
 30 the baptism of John, from heaven is it or from men?—say to me.”
 31 And they considered and said “If we say ‘From heaven,’ he will
 32 say to us ‘How is it ye did not believe in him?’ And if we say
 that it is from men—” they were afraid of the people, for all of
 33 them were holding to John, because he was a prophet. They say
 to him: “We do not know.” Jesus answered and said to them :
 xii 1 “Neither do I say to you by what authority I do these things.” And
 he had begun to speak in similitudes: “A man planted a vineyard
 and surrounded it with a hedge and digged in it a wine-press and
 2 built in it a tower and let it out to husbandmen and departed. And
 he sent in the time of fruits unto the husbandmen his slave, that
 3 they might send him of the fruits of his vineyard. And they took
 5 hold of him and beat him and sent him away empty. And again he
 sent unto them another slave, and him also they killed, and many
 6 others—some of them they beat and some of them they killed. One
 beloved son had he ; he sent *him* unto them, and said: ‘Perhaps
 7 they will have reverence for my son.’ But those husbandmen said
 in themselves ‘This is his son, his heir ; come, let us kill him, and
 8 the inheritance will be ours.’ And they took hold *and* killed him
 9 and put him forth out of the vineyard. What *time* the lord of the
 vineyard cometh, what will he do ? He will destroy the husbandmen
 10 and will give the vineyard to others. And not even this Scripture
 have ye read ‘The stone that the builders rejected, it hath become
 11 the head of the corner ; from the LORD this came to pass, and a
 12 wonder it is in our eyes.’” And they were seeking to take hold
 of him, and they were afraid of the people, for they had perceived
 that against them he said this similitude ; and they left him and
 13 went away. And they sent unto him folk from the Pharisees and
 from the Herodians that they might take hold of him with a word.
 14 And they began to say to him with guile: “Teacher, we know that
 thou art true and carest not for any one, for thou hast no respect
 of persons for any one, but the way of God in truth thou teachest—

is it lawful to give money for heads to Caesar, or shall we not give?" S

¹⁵ And he, he had known their guile *and* saith to them: "Why tempt
¹⁶ ye me? Bring me a denar *that* I may see it." And they brought *it*
 to him. He saith to them: "Whose is this image, and the inscrip-
¹⁷ tion?" They say to him: "Caesar's." Jesus answered and said to
 them: "Give what *is* Caesar's to Caesar, and God's to God." And
 they had been astonished at him.

¹⁸ And there came unto him Sadducees, they that were saying that
 there is no resurrection, and they were asking him and saying:
¹⁹ "Teacher, Moses wrote for us that what *time* a man's brother hath
 died, and he hath a wife and hath not left * * * he shall
 take [his brother's wife] that he may raise up seed to his brother.
²⁰ Seven brothers there were, and the first took a wife and died and
^{21, 22} left no * * * and she became *wife* of
 the seven of them, and they left no seed; last of all died that
²³ woman also. In the resurrection, therefore, what *time* they have
 risen, whose of them shall the woman be? For lo, the seven of them
²⁴ took her." Jesus answered and said to them: "Because of this it
 is ye err—that ye know not the Scriptures nor the power of God.
²⁵ For what *time* they have risen from among the dead they will not
 take women, nor do women become *wives* of men, but as the angels
²⁶ in heaven are they. Now concerning the dead that they rise, have
 ye not read [in the book of Moses how] God said [from the Bush] 'I
 [am] the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of
²⁷ Jacob'? And lo, the God not of the dead, but of the living. But
²⁸ ye, much do ye err." And when one of the scribes heard that well
 he returned answer to those that were seeking *a dispute* with him,
²⁹ he asked him: "Which is the first commandment?" Jesus answered
 and said: "First of all of them *is* 'Hear, O Israel, * the LORD our
³⁰ God is one,' and 'Thou shalt love the LORD thy God from all thy

29 Israel * the LORD] *The unread space in S between these words is probably blank, so that nothing is lost. E^{152, 160} has twice over 'Hear, O Israel, the Lord thy God is one Lord,' but out of this context.*

heart and from all thy soul and from all thy understanding and from S
 31 all thy power.' This is the first commandment. And a second that
 is like to it *is* 'Thou shalt be loving to thy neighbour as thyself.'
 32 Another commandment greater than these there is not." That scribe
 saith to him: "Rabbi, well in truth hast thou said that God is one
 33 and there is no other apart from him; that a man should love
 him from all his heart and from all his soul and from all his power
 and that he should love his neighbour as himself is better than all
 34 burnt-offerings and sacrifices." Jesus, when he saw that well he
 returned answer, answered and said to him: "Thou art not far from
 the kingdom of God." And no one †again dared ask him.

35 Saith Jesus while teaching in the Temple: "How say the scribes
 36 that the Messiah is the son of David? And David himself hath said
 in the Holy Spirit 'The LORD said to my Lord, Sit on my right
 37 hand, until I set thine enemies under thy feet.' And if David call
 him 'our Lord,' how was he his son?" And all the multitude gladly
 38 was hearing him. And he was saying while teaching: "Keep your-
 selves from the scribes that wish to walk in porches, and love
 39 greeting in the streets and the chief seats in the synagogues and
 40 the chief entertainments at suppers, and eat up the houses of widows
 in the pretext that they are lengthening their prayers—and they
 themselves shall receive the more judgement."

41 And when Jesus was standing over against the treasury he was
 seeing the many that *were* casting in money into the treasury, and
 42 many of the rich that were casting in much. And a certain poor
 43 widow came *and* cast in two mites, which are a quarter. Jesus
 called his disciples and said to them: "Yea, I say to you that this
 44 poor widow hath cast in more than any one into the treasury; for
 every one of that which was abundant to him hath cast in, but this

34 And no one †again] And no one and again S (*sic*) 42 two mites,
 which are a quarter] syr.vg *has* 'two pounds, which are a farthing,' *for which*
cf Ephr. Nis xlvii 36 'The pound and the farthing of the widow He increased'
 (*see Introd.* vol. ii). *The word translated 'pound' is that used in Lk xix 13 ff.*

xiii 1 *woman* everything that she was possessing cast in." And when Jesus S
 was going forth from the Temple one of his disciples saith to him :
 2 "Rabbi, lo, see the stones and the great building !" Jesus saith to
 him : "See this building—there will not be left here a stone on a
 stone that will not be thrown down."
 3 And when he sat on the Mount of Olives over against the Temple,
 Kepha and James and John and Andrew themselves alone asked
 4 him : "Say to us when these things shall be, and what the sign with
 5 which these things are accomplished ?" Jesus saith to them : "See
 6 lest any lead you astray. For many will come in my name, and will
 7 say 'I am he,' and many will they lead astray. Now what *time* ye
 have heard of battles and tales of battles, be not afraid ; for that
 8 is about to be, but not as yet *is* the last. For people will rise
 against people and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be
 earthquakes in various places ; famines and tumults are the be-
 9 ginning of travail. And they will deliver you up to the peoples
 and to the Synagogues, and before kings ye shall stand and ye shall
 be scourged before governors for my sake, for a witness to them
 10 and to all the peoples ; for firstly this gospel shall be preached.
 11 Now what *time* they bring you up that they may deliver you over, do
 not give thought to what ye shall say, but that which is given to you
 in that hour—that speak ye ; for not ye are speaking but a holy
 12 Spirit. For the brother will deliver up his brother to death and the
 father his son, and the sons will rise up against the fathers and will
 13 put them to death, and every man will be hating you for my name's
 sake. Every one that shall endure unto the last, he shall live.
 14 What *time* ye have seen the sign of abomination of desolation
 standing where it is not necessary—he that readeth, let him under-
 stand—then they that *are* in Judaea let them flee to the hill-country,
 15 and he that is on the roof let him not go down to the house nor
 16 enter that he may take away aught from his house, and he that
 is in the field let him not turn behind that he may take away his
 clothing.

11 do not give thought.....say] *Cf* 'do not cogitate before the time
 what ye shall speak' A 415 (*for the rest of this quotation, see on Mt x 20,*
 Lk xxi 12—17) a holy Spirit] *cf* Lk ii 25, 26, Jn xx 22

¹⁷ו, ד. לַחֲלֹלָהּ וְלִכְלֹלָהּ וְלִשְׁכַּחַתָּהּ ¹⁸לֵאלֹהֵי S
 לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת כְּשֶׁמֶת ¹⁹וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת כְּשֶׁמֶת
 לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת כְּשֶׁמֶת וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²⁰וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²¹וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²²וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²³וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²⁴וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²⁵וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²⁶וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²⁷וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²⁸וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ²⁹וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ³⁰וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ³¹וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ³²וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ³³וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ³⁴וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת ³⁵וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת
 וְלֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת לֵאלֹהֵי כְּשֶׁמֶת

25 [וְלֵאלֹהֵי] S (sic) 28 [וְלֵאלֹהֵי] S (sic): cf Mt xxiv 32, and see Appendix III

17 Now woe to them with child, and to them that are giving suck in S
 18, 19 those days! But pray that it may not be in the winter. For there
 will be distress in those days, the like of which hath not been from
 the day that God created the world even unto to-day, neither again
 20 shall be. And if those days had not been short no flesh would
 live, but because of the chosen ones whom he hath chosen the
 21 days are short. And then if any one shall say to you 'Lo, here
 22 is the Messiah,' 'Lo, there,'—do not believe him; because there
 will arise lying Messiahs and prophets of untruth and they will
 give signs and wonders, so that if possible they will lead astray
 23 even the chosen ones. Now yourselves, see,—lo, I beforehand have
 24 said to you everything. But in those same days after that distress
 the sun will be darkened and the moon her light will not shew,
 25 and the stars will fall from heaven and the powers of heaven will
 26 tremble, and then they will see the Son of Man coming on the
 27 clouds with great power and with glory. And then he will send
 his angels and will gather together his chosen ones from the four
 winds, from the uttermost part of the earth unto the uttermost part
 28 of the heaven. Now from the fig-tree learn a parable, that what
time its branches have become tender and its leaves are put forth
 29 ye know that the summer *is* near; so ye also, what *time* ye have
 seen these things that are coming to pass, know ye that it hath
 30 drawn nigh to the door. Amen, I say to you that this generation
 31 will not pass away until all these things be. Heaven and earth
 32 will pass away, and my words will not pass away. Now of that
 day and of that hour no one knoweth, not even the angels in heaven
 33 nor the Son, but the Father. Now be ye watchful and praying,
 34 for ye know not the time. For just as a man that departed and
 left his house and gave to his slaves his property, to each man his
 work, and commanded the doorkeeper that he should be watchful—
 35 be ye therefore watchful, for ye know not when the master of the

20 And if those days....short] 'And except God (*one MS om.*) had
 shortened those days' *E*²¹⁵. Thus *S* is harmonised to Mt xxiv 22 against *E*
 28 what *time*....put forth] Cf 'when the branches become tender, and the
 leaf springs forth and buds' *E*^{186, 187} 33] so also *E*⁷²¹⁶

house cometh, not if *it be* in the evening-time, nor if in the S
 36 mid-night, nor if in the twilight, nor if in the dawn,—and shall he
 37 come suddenly *and* find you sleeping? And that which to you
 I say, to all of you I say—be ye watchful!”

xiv 1 Two days before it was the Unleavened Bread of Pasek the chief
 priests and scribes were seeking how with guile they should take
 2 hold of him and kill him, for they were saying “Not on the Feast,
 3 that there be not an uproar of the people.” And when he was in
 Beth Ania in the house of Simon the leper, while sitting *at meat*,
 there came a certain woman carrying a vase of perfume, nard of
 good pistie, the price of which was great, and she brake it and
 4 poured it on his head. And there were some whom it displeased
 5 in their soul and they say “Wherefore *is* this [waste]? For it
 could have been sold for three hundred denars and be given to the
 poor.” And they were murmuring among themselves against her.
 6 Now Jesus said to them: “Suffer her; why injure ye her? for a
 7 fair deed hath she done unto me. For at all times the poor are
 by you, and whensoever ye will ye can do for them; but I, at all
 8 times I am not by you. For this which she hath done, as if for
 my burial, lo, she hath done *it* and beforehand hath perfumed my
 9 bodily frame. Amen, I say to you Wherever my gospel shall be
 announced, in all the world there will be for her the memory of this
 which she hath done.”

10 And Judas Scariot, one of the Twelve, went unto the chief priests
 11 so that he might deliver him up. And they, when they heard,
 rejoiced and promised that they would give him silver; and he was
 12 seeking an opportunity so that he might deliver him up. On the first
 day of the Unleavened Bread, when the Passover was slaughtered

5 among themselves] S: *so I read the photograph* 12 slaughtered]
 S (*sic*): cf Lk xxii 7

his disciples said to him: "Where wilt thou that we go *and S*
 13 make ready that thou eat the Passover?" And he sent two of his
 disciples, and said to them: "Go to the town; lo, there will meet
 14 you a certain man carrying a vessel of water. Go after him to
 wherever he entereth, and say to the master of the house: [Our]
 Rabbi saith, 'My time hath arrived; where is my guest-chamber
 15 where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?' And lo, he
 will shew you a certain large upper-room furnished and made ready;
 16 there prepare for us. His disciples went as [he said] to them and
 came to the town and found as he said to them; and they made
 17 ready the Passover. And when it was evening he came with his
 18 Twelve, and while they were sitting *at meat* and eating Jesus said
 to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you One of you that eateth with
 19 me, he will betray me." Now they began to be grieved and were
 20 saying to him each one of them "Is it I?" But he said to them:
 "One of the Twelve, that hath put forth his hand with me in the
 21 bowl. And the Son of Man goeth as is written of him, but woe to
 that man by whose hand the Son of Man is betrayed; it were
 profitable for him if he had not been born!"

22 And while they were eating bread he blessed, and brake and
 gave to his disciples, and said to them: "Take, this *is* my body."
 23 And he took a cup and blessed, and gave to them and they drank
 24 from it. And he said to them: "This *is* my blood of the new
 25 covenant, that for many is shed. Amen, I say to you that no
 more shall I drink of the offspring of the vine, until that day in
 26 which I shall drink it with you newly in the kingdom of God." And
 27 they had glorified *God* and went out to the Mount of Olives. Jesus
 saith to them "All of you will be offended in me, for it is written
 28 'I will smite the shepherd and the lambs will be scattered.' And
 29 what *time* I have arisen, I go before you to Galilee." Kepha
 answered and said to him: "If all of them shall be offended, I not."

19 to be grieved] *lit.* 'that it should grieve them' 24 of the...
 covenant] *S (sic)*; *om.* 'of' *S (Mt)* and *S (Lk)*: *cf* Lk xxii 20 25 off-
 spring] *so also E⁹²⁹*: *see on* Lk xxii 18

30 Jesus saith to him: "Amen, amen, I say to thee Thou to-day in S
 this night, before ever the cock crow twice, three times thou wilt
 31 deny me." And Simon all the more said "If it shall be for me
 that I should die with thee, I will not deny thee." And so all of
 32 them also said. And they came to the place which is called
 Gedsemane, and he said to his disciples: "Sit here, while I pray."
 33 And he took Kepha and James and John, and he began to be
 34 gloomy and to be in trouble. And he said to them: "It doth
 35 grieve my soul even unto death." And he departed a little, and he fell
 on his face on the earth and was praying if it could be that the hour
 36 should pass from him. And he said: "My Father, everything is in
 thy power; cause this cup to pass from me—but not my will, mine,
 37 be *done*, but thine!" And he came and found them sleeping, and
 he said to Kepha: "Simon, thou hast slept; hast thou not been
 38 able one hour to watch? Watch and pray that ye enter not into
 39 temptation; the spirit is willing, but the body is infirm." And he
 40 went again *and* prayed, and the same word he said. And he came
 and found them again asleep, for their eyes were laden with sleep,
 41 and they knew not what they should say to him. And he came for
 the third time and said to them: "Sleep and take your ease; the
 hour hath come, the end hath arrived—lo, betrayed is the Son of
 42 Man into the hands of the sinners! Arise, let us go; lo, he that
 43 betrayeth me hath drawn near." And while yet he *was* speaking
 Judas, one of the Twelve, came, and with him a great multitude
 carrying scimitars and staves from the chief priests and scribes and
 44 elders. And he gave them a sign, he which *was* betraying him, in
 that he said to them: "He which I kiss, he it is; take hold of him
 45 warily and carry him along." And immediately he came unto him
 46 and said to him: "Rabbi!" and kissed him. And they laid hands
 47 upon him, and took hold of him. And one of those standing
by drew a sword and smote the chief priest's slave and took *off*
 48 his ear. Jesus answered and said to them: "As against a robber
 have ye come forth with swords and with staves that ye might
 49 take hold of me! Daily with you *am* I in the Temple—while

 36 My Father] 'Father' *E*²²⁹

 38 willing] 'willing and ready' *E*²³¹

teaching ye were not laying hold of me—but because the Scriptures S
 50 should be accomplished.” And all his disciples had left him and
 51 fled. And a certain youth was coming after him, and he was dressed
 52 in a cloth, and there went many folk and took hold of him ; and he
 53 left the garment in their hands and fled from them naked. And
 they carried Jesus along unto the chief priests, and they were
 54 bringing with him all the chief priests and elders and scribes. And
 Kepha was coming from afar after him as far as the house of the
 chief priest, and was sitting by the guards and was warming himself.
 55 Now the chief priests and all the multitude were seeking against
 Jesus witness that they might kill him, and were not finding *any* ;
 56 and many were witnessing against him lying witness, and their witness
 57, 58 did not agree. Now some rose up against him and say “We
 ourselves have heard him that he said ‘I will pull down the Temple
 made with hands, and in three days I *will* make another not made
 59, 60 with hands.’” And not even so did their witness agree. And the
 chief priest rose in the midst and asked Jesus, and said to him :
 “Dost thou offer no answer? What are these bearing witness
 61 against thee?” Now he himself was silent, and not any *answer*
 did he return. And again the chief priest asked him the second
 time and said to him : “Art thou the Messiah, the Son of the
 62 Blessed?” Jesus answered and said to him : “I am *he*, and hence-
 forth ye will see the Son of Man sitting on the right *hand* of Power
 63 and coming on the clouds of heaven.” And the chief priest then
 rent his clothing and said : “Why henceforth is there required for you
 64 our witnesses? For lo, all of you have heard his blasphemy. What
 seemeth it to you?” And all of them were judging him guilty of
 65 death. And some of them began to spit at him and to buffet *him*,
 and say : “Prophecy to us now.” And the guards were smiting him

66 on his cheeks. And when Kepha [was] in the court of the chief S
 67 priest a certain maid of the chief priest saw him warming himself,
 and she saith to him: "And thou also wast with Jesus the
 68 Nazarene." But he denied and said: "I know *him* not, and I
 am not acquainted with what thou sayest." And he went forth to
 69 the outer court and again the maid saw him, and she began to say
 70 to those standing *by*: "And this *one* also is of them." But he again
 denied. And again after a little those standing *by* said to Kepha:
 71 "Truly thou art of them, because thou art a Galilaean." [§]And he was ^{§A143}
 asseverating and sware "I know him not,[¶] this man that ye say." ^{¶A}
 72 And the cock crew the second time, and Kepha recollected the word
 that Jesus had said to him ["Before] ever the cock crow twice, three
 times thou wilt deny me." And he had begun to weep.

xv 1 And in the morning the chief priests and elders and scribes and
 all the people took counsel, and they bound Jesus and carried him
 2 along and delivered him up to Pilate. And Pilate asked him:
 "Art thou the king of the Jews?" He answered and said to him:
 3 "Thou hast said *it*." And the chief priests were accusing him much,
 4 and he no answer was giving them. And again Pilate saith to him:
 "Dost thou return them no answer? Seest thou not how many are
 5 bearing witness against thee?" [Now Jesus] gave not any answer,
 [so that] Pilate was [wondering.]

6 [Now at every Feast] he was releasing to them one prisoner,
 7 whichever they [were] asking [of him]; and there was imprisoned a
 man, an evil-doer called Bar Abba, and he had been a man that did
 8 evil deeds and committed murders. And the people exclaimed and
 9 began to ask that he should do *something* for them. Pilate answered

71 was asseverating] asseverated A

8 exclaimed] S (*sic*), *i.e.* ἀναβοήσας

S רבם אבן דאזא אבן אבן דאזא¹⁰ דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹¹ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹² אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹³ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹⁴ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹⁵ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹⁶ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹⁷ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹⁸ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא¹⁹ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²⁰ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²¹ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²² אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²³ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²⁴ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²⁵ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²⁶ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²⁷ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²⁸ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא²⁹ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא
 אבן דאזא אבן דאזא אבן דאזא³⁰ אבן דאזא אבן דאזא

11 אבן דאזא *Sed (mea culpa)*: cf Mt xxvii 20
 restoration, cf especially arm^{10c}

13, 14 For the
 restoration, cf especially arm^{10c}

23 אבן דאזא *S (sic)*

and said to them : "Do ye wish that I release to you the king of the S
10, 11 Jews?" For Pilate knew that from envy they delivered him up. And
the chief priests persuaded the people that for Bar Abba they should
12 ask, that he should release *him* to them. Pilate answered again and
said to them : "What therefore do ye wish [that I do to the king of
13, 14 the Jews?" And they again were crying out : "Crucify him!"] Now
Pilate said [to them : "*Why?* For what evil hath been done by
15 him?"] And they the more were crying out : "Crucify him!" Now
Pilate was wishing to do the will of the multitude, and he released to
them Bar Abba and delivered up to them Jesus when scourged, that
16 he might be crucified. And the soldiers carried him along within the
17 court, which is the Praetorium, and called all the cohort ; and they
clothed him in purple and plaited a crown of thorns and set *it* for
18 him and began to greet him, *saying* : "Hail, king of the Jews!"
19 And they were smiting him upon his head with a reed and were
spitting in his face, and they fell on their knees and were worshipping
20 him. And when they *had* mocked they stripped him of his purple
and clothed him in his own garments, and brought him forth that
21 they might crucify him. And they compelled Simon, a Cyrenian, who
was coming from the field, the father of Alexander and of Rufus, that
22 he should take up his cross. And they brought him to the place
23 called Gugaltha, which is interpreted 'Skull' ; and they gave him
24 wine perfumed with perfume, and he took *it* not. And they crucified
him and divided his garments among them and cast for them lots.
25, 26 Now it was the third hour, and they crucified him ; and his trespass
27 was written : "This *is* the king of the Jews." And there were
crucified with him two robbers, one on his right and one on his
29 left. And they were blaspheming against him and wagging their
heads and saying : "Oh ! Destroyer of the Temple and builder of it

30 in three days, save thyself alive and come down from the cross!" S

31 And again the chief priests also, laughing one with another, with the scribes, say: "Others he saved alive, himself he could not save alive; 32 the Messiah, the king of Israel—let him come down from the cross, that we may see and believe!" And those also that were crucified with him were reproaching him.

33 And when it was the sixth hour there was darkness unto the 34 ninth hour, and at the ninth hour he called with a mighty voice: 35 "My God, my God, wherefore hast thou left me?" And some folk of those standing *by* heard and say "For Elijah he hath called!" 36 And one ran *and* filled a sponge with vinegar and set *it* on a reed and gave him to drink. And they say: "Let be; we shall see if 37 Elijah cometh *and* taketh him down." And he, Jesus, crying out with a mighty voice expired.

38 And the veil of the Temple was rent in twain from the top unto the 39 bottom. Now when the centurion who was standing by him saw, and *when* crying out he *had* expired, he said: "This truly is the Son of 40 God!" And there were women standing from afar that *were* seeing—Mary Magdalene, and Mary daughter of James the Little, the mother 41 of Joseph, and Salome,—those that came with him from Galilee, and many others that were serving him, that had come up with him to 42, 43 Jerusalem. And it was on the sabbath, and there had come Joseph from Ramtha, an honourable man, a counsellor, and he also was looking for the kingdom of heaven; and he dared and went in unto 44 Pilate and asked for the corpse of Jesus. And Pilate was astonished that he was dead already, and he sent *and* called the centurion and 45 asked him if he were dead. And when he learned from the centurion

46 he gave his corpse to Joseph. And he bought a cloth and brought *S*
and wrapped it in the cloth and laid it in a tomb that was hewn for
him in the rock, and he rolled a stone *and* put *it* against the door of
47 the tomb. Now Mary Magdalene and Mary the daughter of James
xvi 1 had seen where he was laid. And when the sabbath was past they
bought oil and spices—Mary Magdalene, and Mary the daughter of
2 James, and Salome—that they might come *and* anoint him. And at
the dawn on the first *day* of the week they came to the tomb when
3 the sun was up. And they were saying in themselves: “Now who
4 hath rolled *away* for us the stone of the tomb? Because it was great
exceedingly.” And they came, and they saw that the stone was rolled
5 *away*, and they entered the tomb and saw a youth sitting on their
6 right *hand* and dressed in a white robe, and they were afraid. And
he saith to them: “Fear not; Jesus the Nazarene ye seek, him that
was crucified. He hath risen and is not here; lo, his place where he
7 had been laid! But go, say to his disciples and to Kepha ‘Lo, he
goeth before you to Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said to
8 you.’” And when they heard they came forth, and they went away
and to no one aught said they, because they had been afraid.

[*Subscription in S*]

HERE ENDETH THE EVANGEL OF MARK.

• • • • •

EVANGEL OF LUKE.

2 they came] *S*^B; they come *S*^{ed} 4 And they came] *S*^B; And they
went *S*^{ed}; see *Appendix III* 7 ye see] *S*^B; they see *S*^{ed} 8 had
been afraid] *S*^B; were afraid (*or*, were fearing) *S*^{ed}

[The following fragment is all that survives of S. Mark in C.]

C * * * * *
fol 39^r

17 והמחמם כ. מלמ בעמ אלא נפס . כלמא מלמא
נחלל : 18 מלמא נפסא כממא : אה מלמא
מלמא נפסא לא נפסא אה : כל מלמא נפסא
מלמא נפסא

19 מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא
מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא
מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא
מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא

מלמא נפסא

מלמא נפסא

.....

col 2

מלמא נפסא

[xvi 9—20]

15 Cf Addai 8: מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא 16 Cf A21:
מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא
מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא

17, 18.] A21:

17 מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא
מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא

19 Cf A406, 409. מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא מלמא נפסא

(A409 has מלמא נפסא for מלמא, and omits מלמא)

[*The following fragment is all that survives of S. Mark in C.*]

* * * * *

[xvi] 17 that believe in me : these in my name demons shall cast out, with a
18 new tongue they shall speak, serpents they shall take up in their
hands, and if any poison of death they shall drink it shall not hurt
them ; on the infirm they shall lay their hands and they shall be
made whole."

19 Now our Lord Jesus, after he commanded his disciples, was taken
20 up to heaven, and he sat on the right *hand* of God. But they went
forth and preached in every place, the LORD being with them in all,
and their word he was confirming by the signs that they were doing.

[*Subscription in C*]

HERE ENDETH THE EVANGEL OF MARK.

• • • • •

EVANGEL OF JOHN.

[xvi 9—20]

15 *Cf Addai* 8 : ' We have been commanded to preach his gospel in all
the creation.' 16 *Cf A* 21 : ' And when again our Lord gave the mystery
of Baptism to his apostles, thus he said to them " He that believeth and is
baptized shall live, and he that believeth not is judged." ' 17, 18.] *A* 21
has : ' ¹⁷This shall be the sign for them which believe—that with new tongues
they shall speak, and devils they shall be casting out, ^{18b}and their hands
they shall be laying on the infirm and they are made whole.' 19 *Cf*
A 406, 409 : ' And Jesus went up to heaven and sat on the right *hand* of his
Father' (*A* 409 *has* ' Our Saviour' for ' Jesus,' and *omits* ' to heaven')

EVANGEL OF LUKE

1 Because many have wished to write and to declare concerning S
 2 those matters which among us have been completed, as they who
 from of old were eyewitnesses and servants of the word have
 3 delivered to us, it hath seemed *good* to me, even me, who have
 investigated them all from the beginning, carefully one by one to
 4 write *them* to thee, illustrious Theophilus, that thou mayest know
 the truth of the words which thou hast been taught.

5 There was in the days of Herod the king of Judaea a certain
 priest whose name was Zacharia of the division of Beth Abiam, and
 his wife was of the daughters of Aaron—her name was Elisabeth.
 6 Now both of them were righteous before God and were walking in
 all his commandments and in the uprightness of the LORD, and were
 7 blameless in all their way of life. But no son had they, because
 Elisabeth was barren and both of them were advanced in days.

8 Now it had come to pass when he was serving in the order of the
 9 priests before God, *that* in the custom of the service of priests it had
 arrived to him to bring in incense ; and when he entered the Temple
 10 a number of the people were standing and praying at the season of
 11 the incense. And there appeared to him, *even* Zacharia, an angel of
 12 the LORD standing on the right *hand* of the altar of incense ; and he
 was agitated and trembled when he saw the angel, and fear fell upon
 13 him. The angel saith to him : “ Fear not, Zacharia ; for lo, §God hath §A57
 hearkened to the voice of thy prayer, ¶ and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear ¶A
 14 thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have

6 way of life] *or*, ‘habitation.’ So also *E*7 (‘They were blameless in all
 their habitation’): cf Lk ii 37 13 God.....thy prayer] thy prayer hath
 been heard before God A *E*8, 12, 14

15 joy and boasting, and many shall rejoice in his birth; because he S
shall be great before the LORD, and wine and strong drink he shall
not drink, and with the Holy Spirit he shall be filled while yet he is
16 in the womb of his mother, and many of * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained Lk i 16—38 is missing.*]

38, 39 the angel from her. And Mary arose in those same days and went
40 up with care to the hill-country to a town of Judaea. And she
41 entered the house of Zacharia and greeted Elisabeth, and it came to
pass when Elisabeth heard the greeting of Mary the babe leaped in
42 her womb. And Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit and with
a loud voice she cried out and said to Mary: "Thou art the blessed
43 among women, and blessed is the fruit in thy womb! What is it
hath done me this, that the mother of my Lord should come unto
44 me? For lo, when the voice of thy greeting fell in my ears, with
45 great joy leaped the babe in my womb! And happy is it for her
which shall believe that there cometh to pass a fulfilment for those
46 things that were spoken with her from the LORD." Saith Mary:
47 "My soul doth magnify the LORD and my spirit hath rejoiced in God
48 the Life-giver, in that he hath looked upon the lowliness of his hand-
49 maiden; for from now all generations will be calling me happy, in
50 that he hath done unto me great things—he, whose Name of mercy
is glorified and holy unto the age and on the stock of them that fear
51 him. And he hath made a dominion with his arm and scattered the
52 understanding of the hearts of the proud. And he hath brought
53 down the mighty from their thrones and lifted up the lowly, and he
hath filled the poor from his goodness and †despised† the rich
54 empty. And he hath cared for Israel his son, and hath remembered
55 his mercy; as he spake with our fathers, with Abraham and with
56 his seed for ever." Now Mary remained by Elisabeth about three
months and returned to her house.

14 boasting] 'gladness' E⁷ 28 Cf A 180: 'For when Gabriel announced to her *the good tidings*... he said to her: Hail to thee, blessed among women!'. So also in E⁴⁰ there is no trace of the other clauses. 30 'Thou hast found grace before God' (A^a pr. 'Lo') A 57 46, 48 Cf 'And she glorified and magnified (and thanked A^a) the LORD, in that he was pleased with the lowliness of his handmaiden' A 180 53 despised] S (*sic*): *probably a mistake for 'sent away'*

57 And when the time of Elisabeth's child-bearing was accomplished S
 58 she bare a son, and her neighbours and the members of her family
 heard that the LORD *had* multiplied his mercy unto her, and they
 59 were rejoicing for her. And it was the eighth day *when* they came
 to circumcise the lad, and they were calling him by the name of his
 60 father Zacharia. And his mother said "Not so, but he shall be
 61 called John." And they say to her: "There is no one in thy stock
 62 that is called by this name 'John.'" And they had said to his
 63 father also how he wished that he should be called; and he asked
 64 for a writing-tablet and wrote on it "John is his name," and in the
 same hour was unloosed the band of his tongue. And he blessed
 (63), 65 God, and all of them were astonished. And fear came on all their
 neighbours, and in all the *hill-country* of Judaea these things were
 66 being spoken, and they were laying *them* up in their heart and were
 saying: "What will this lad become, whom the hand of the LORD is
 67 with?" And Zacharia his father was filled with the Holy Spirit and he
 68 prophesied and said: "Blessed is the God of Israel that hath visited
 69 his people and made for it a redemption, and raised up for us a horn of
 70 life in the house of David his slave, as he said by the mouth of his holy
 71 prophets from eternity; and he hath snatched us away to life from the
 72 hand of our enemies and of all that hate us, that he might do mercy
 73 with our fathers. And he hath remembered his holy covenants, the
 74 oaths that he sware to Abraham our father, that he would give to us
 that without fear we should be redeemed from the hand of our
 75 enemies, that we might serve before him in uprightness and in
 76 righteousness all the days of our life. And thou, lad, the prophet
 of the Highest shalt thou be called; thou shalt go before the
 77 countenance of the LORD, to make ready his ways that he may give
 the knowledge of life to his people by the forgiveness of their sins,
 78 because of the mercy of the compassion of our God, wherewith he
 79 will visit us *as* the sunrise from on high; thou shalt shine to them
 that in darkness and in the shadows of death are sitting, that we
 80 may direct our feet in the way of peace." Now the lad was growing
 up and waxing strong in spirit, and in the wilderness he was until
 the day of the shewing of him unto Israel.

76 thou shalt go] *so also E⁷, without connecting particle* 78 sunrise]
 'sun' *E⁷²⁰ (not E⁷³⁰)* 79 thou shalt shine] *or, 'it will shine'* we] *or, 'he'*

ii 1 And it came to pass in those days Augustus Caesar had commanded S
 2 all the earth that they should be enrolled. Now this was the first
 3 enrolment in the years of Quirinus, governor of Syria. Now every
 one [was going] to be [enrolled], even from [his] city was *each one*
 4^a going to his place that there he might be enrolled. And Joseph also
 had gone up from Nazareth a city of Galilee to Judaea, to the city of
 5 David that is called Beth Lehem, he and Mary his wife *who was*
 4^b great with child, that there they might be enrolled, because both of
 6 them were of the House of David. And when they were there her
 7 days were fulfilled to bear, and she bare her first-born son; and she
 wrapped him in swaddling-clothes and put him in a manger, because
 8 there was no room for them. Now there were shepherds there in that
 same place [and while] they were watching and keeping guard over
 9 their ewes, there appeared to them an angel [of the LORD] standing
 [by them] and the glory of the LORD was shining upon them, and they
 10 feared with a great fear. The angel saith to them: "Fear ye not;
 because lo, I announce to you a great joy that shall be for all the
 11 world—that there hath been born for you to-day a Life-giver, who is
 12 the LORD, the Messiah, in the city of David. †Lo, this† *is* for you
 the sign: ye will find the lad wrapped in swaddling-clothes and laid
 13 in a manger." And suddenly there appeared by him a host, and the
 14 many angels [of heaven] glorify God and say: §"Glory to God in the §A180,
 highest, and peace in earth, and favour to the sons of men."¶ ³⁸⁵
 ¶A

2 the years of] *S* (*sic*) 4^b because both.....of David] *Cf 'as it is written Joseph and Mary his betrothed, both of them were of the House of David' A472: so also E¹⁶ and Ephr.arm (on 2 Tim ii 8) 10 all the world] *S* (= syr.vg): *cf* Mt i 21 11 the LORD, the Messiah] *S* (= syr.vg); the LORD's Messiah *E²⁷ and syr^{palest}* 12 †Lo, this†] Lo, and he *S^{ed}*. *Perhaps the scribe meant the text to mean:—'...the Messiah, in the city of David: He Himself to you hath come. Ye will find....'* 14 Glory....earth] Peace in heaven and glory in earth A180; Glory to God in heaven A385 favour] good hope A^{2/2} *E²⁷ (as syr.vg)**

15 After those angels went away from them to heaven the shepherds S
 were saying one to the other : " Come, let us [go] to Beth Lehem and
 16 see this which hath come to pass, as the angel hath shewed us." And
 they went hastily and found Joseph and Mary, and the babe laid in a
 17 manger, and they declared that which was spoken with them about
 18 that same lad. Now every one that was hearing from the shepherds
 when they were declaring about the things that they saw and heard
 19 were (*sic*) astonished and wondering, but Mary everything was laying
 20 in her heart and was comparing *them* in her mind. And those
 shepherds returned glorifying God and speaking about the things
 that they saw and heard, as was said to them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled the lad was circumcised, and
 his name was called Jesus, as was said by the angel before he was
 22 conceived in the womb ; and the days of his cleansing were finished,
 as it is written in the law of Moses. Then they took him up to
 23 Jerusalem, that they might make him stand before the LORD, as is
 written in the law of the LORD " Every first-born *male* opening the
 24 matrix, the Holy one of the LORD he shall be called," and that he
 might give the sacrifice, as is written in the law of the LORD : " A
 pair of turtle-doves, or two young doves."

25 Now there was a certain man in Jerusalem—his name was Simon
 —upright he was and righteous, and he was receiving the supplication
 26 of Israel and a holy Spirit there was upon him ; and it had been said
 to him by that holy Spirit, that death he should not see until he
 27 should see the LORD'S Messiah. And he came in the Spirit to the
 Temple, and when his parents were bringing him in, *even* the lad
 28 Jesus, that they might do for him as is commanded in the Law, he—
 29 Simon—received him in his arms and blessed God and said : " Hence-
 forth thou dost dismiss him, my Lord, in peace—*even* thy servant, as
 30, 31 thou hast said. For lo, mine eyes have seen thy mercy which thou

25, 26 a holy Spirit] *cf* Mk xiii 11, Joh xx 22 26 the LORD'S
 Messiah] ' the Lord Christ ' *E*²²⁶ (*quoted away from the context*) 30 thy
 mercy] *S* (*sic*) *E*²⁸ and syr.vg

32 hast made ready before the countenance of all the peoples,—a light S
 33 for revelation of the peoples, and a glory of thy people Israel.” Now
 his father and his mother were astonished at the things that were
 34 being spoken about him. And Simon blessed them and said to Mary
 his mother: “Lo, this *child* is set in Israel for the fall and for the
 35 rising of many, and for a sign of contention that is spoken of; and
 thine own soul thou shalt cause a spear to pass through, that the
 36 thoughts may be revealed from the hearts of many.” And Hanna
 also, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Asher—
 and she also was advanced in days, and seven days only with a
 37 husband she was after her virginity, but the rest of her way of
 life in widowhood was eighty and four years,—this person from
 the Temple used not to go forth, and with fasting and with prayer
 38 and with supplication by day and by night used to serve *God*—and
 she also stood up in the same hour and gave thanks to the LORD, and
 she was speaking about him †with† every one that was announcing a
 39 redemption of Jerusalem. Now Joseph and Mary, when they finished
 in the Temple concerning the first-born everything that is written in
 the Law, returned to Galilee to Nazareth their city.

40 Now the lad was growing up and waxing strong and being filled
 41 with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him. And his kinsfolk
 every year were going to Jerusalem at the Feast of unleavened bread,
 42 of Pasek; and when he was twelve years old they went up, as they
 43 were accustomed, to the Feast. And when the days of the Feast
 were finished they returned, and the lad Jesus stayed from them in
 44 Jerusalem. And his kinsfolk knew *it* not, for they were supposing
 that with their company he went forth, and when [they had come a
 journey] of one day they were seeking him, *even* Jesus, among their

35 Cf Ishô'dād (*Harris*, p. 34): ‘S. Ephraim. Through thy soul (saith he) thou shalt cause a spear to pass, that there may be revealed from the hearts many minds—those who doubted.’ *E*^{28f.} has three times ‘Thou shalt cause a sword to pass,’ as in the text here (*J. Armitage Robinson in the ‘Guardian’ for Dec 18, 1895*) 36 days] ‘Seven days she had been with a husband’ Ephr. *Lamy* iii 813 38 †with†] ‘about’ *S* (*sic*) that.... Jerusalem] or, ‘that a redemption of Jerusalem was being announced’ 43 from them] after them *S*^{ed}

- company and among their kindred and among whosoever knew them. S [C]
- 45 And when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem and there
 46 they were seeking him. And after three days they found him in the
 Temple sitting amidst the teachers, and he was hearing them and
 47 was asking them *questions*. And all of them that were hearing him
 were astonished, and were wondering at his wisdom and at his
 48 answers. And when his kinsfolk found him they were astonished;
 and his mother saith to him: "My son, wherefore | [§] hast thou done [§] C
 to us thus? For lo, we in trouble and in much perturbation have
 49 been seeking thee." He saith to them: "Why are ye seeking me?
 Know ye not that at the Father's House it behoves me to be?"
- 50, 51 Now they did not recognise the word that he said to them. And he
 went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to
 them, but his mother all these words was keeping in †her† mind.
- 52 Now Jesus was growing up in his stature, and increasing in his
 wisdom and in his grace with God and with men.
- iii 1 Now in the fifteenth year, in the reign of Tiberius Caesar, in the
 governorship of Pontius Pilate in Judaea, Herod being tetrarch in
 Galilee, and Philip his brother tetrarch in the country of Ituraea and
 in the district of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch in the country of
 2 the Habilenes, in the high priesthood of Hanan and of Caiapha,—came
 3 the word of God upon John the son of Zacharia, and he was preaching
 in the wilderness and in all the country around Jordan the baptism
 4 of repentance for remission of sins; as is written in the prophecy of
 Isaiah the prophet: "A voice that calleth in the wilderness, 'Clear

48 we] thy father and I S; I and thy father E^{24,40} in trouble and]
 om. S (not E^{24,40}) 49 are ye.... Know ye] were ye.... Knew ye S the
 Father's (see on Matt vi 4)] my Father's S behoves] behaved S 51 these
 words] the words S in †her† mind] om. S; by the omission of a point C
 reads 'in his mind' 52 increasing] pr. was S 1 Tiberius] S illegible;
 C has 'Tiberinus' Judaea] so also S* (vid); Judah S^{1 (de ed)} of Trachono-
 nitis] in Trachonitis S the Habilenes] Habilene S^{ad}, but with the plural
 sign 4 Clear ye] Make ye ready S

ye a way for the LORD, and direct in the plain paths for our God.' *C S*
 5 All the valleys shall be filled and all the hills and heights shall
 become low, [§]and the rough shall become a level and the broken [§]*A*330
 6 country a plain. And the honour of the LORD shall be revealed and
 all flesh shall see it together,[¶] because the mouth of the LORD hath [¶]*A*
 spoken."

7 And he was saying to the multitudes that were coming unto him :
 "Offspring of vipers, who is it hath shewed you to flee from the wrath
 8 that is coming? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance ;
 and do not begin to say 'For a father we have Abraham,' for I
 say to you that God is able from these stones to raise up sons to
 9 Abraham. And lo, the axe hath arrived at the root of the trees ;
 but every tree that bringeth not forth good fruits is hewn down and
 falleth in the fire."

10 And the multitudes were asking him : "What shall we do, and
 11 live?" He saith to them : "He that hath two coats, let him give one
 of them to him that hath not ; and he that hath food, let him do
 12 likewise." And there came toll-gatherers also to be baptized. They
 13 say to him : "What shall we do?" He saith to them : "Do not
 14 exact any more above that which is appointed to you." And soldiers
 also had asked him and they say to him : "What shall we do, even
 we?" He saith to them : "Do not oppress any one, and do not use
 15 violence to any one ; sufficient for you are your allowances." And
 the folk that were hearing him were meditating in themselves and

5 and all] *om. S* and the rough] 'As it is written that at his coming
 the rough...' *A* 6 shall see it together] shall see the life of God *A*
 because....spoken] *om. S A* 7 unto him] to him to be baptized *S*
 coming 2°] about to be *S* 8. For *A* 63, 331, see Matt iii 9 We have
 for a father *S* 9 arrived] see Matt iii 10 but every tree] and
 every tree therefore *S* 10 and live] *om. S* 11 of them] *om. S*
 12 They say] and they say *S* 13 exact] thief *S (sic)* 14 to him]
om. S and do not] *om. and S* 15 in themselves] + about John *S*

16 saying: "Can then he be the Messiah?" He saith to them: "I, lo, (C) S
I baptize you with water,¹ | but there cometh [after] me he that is ¹C
mightier than I, the thong of whose shoes I am not worthy to
17 unloose; he shall baptize you with fire and with the Holy Spirit,—he
who holdeth a fan in his hand and cleanseth his threshing-floor, and
gathereth the wheat into his barn, and the chaff he burneth with fire
18 unquenchable." Many other things also while entreating he was
19 announcing to the people. Now Herod the Tetrarch, because John
was reproving him because of Herodia the wife of Herod's brother
20 and for all the evil things that he was doing,—Herod had added this
also above all of them and shut up John in prison.

21 And when all the people were being baptized Jesus also was
22 baptized; and when he was praying the heavens were opened and
the Holy Spirit came down upon him in the likeness of the bodily
frame of a dove, and a voice was heard from heaven: "Thou art my
Son and my beloved in whom I have been pleased."

23 Now Jesus, being about thirty years old, [was] supposed to be the
24 son of Joseph, son of Heli, son of Matthath, son of * *, son of
25 Janna, son of * *, son of Mathatha, son of Amoz, son of Nahum,
26 son of Hesli, son of N * *, son of * *, * * Mattat, son of
27 Shemei, son of Joseph, son of Judah, son of John, son of †Kesha†,
28 son of Zorobabel, son of Shealtiel, son of Neri, son of Melchi, son of
29 Addi, son of Cosam, son of Eldom, son of Er, son of Jesus, son of
30 Eliezer, son of Joram, son of Mathiath, son of Levi, son of Simeon,
31 son of Judah, son of Joseph, son of Jonam, son of Eliacim, son of
Melia, son of Menan, son of Mattatha, son of Nathan, son of David,
32 son of Jesse, son of Jobel, son of Bosh, son of Shala, son of Nahshon,
33 son of A[dam], son of [Arni], son of Hezron, son of Perez, son of

16 He saith] He answered to every one and said S [after¹] S *illegible*
22. *There is no Syriac evidence known for the introduction here of Ps ii 7*
23 Cf 'Jesus about thirty years old came to Jordan that he might be
baptized' A 405: see Matt iii 13 [was supposed to be] *the reading of S*
here is practically certain 33 Adam son of Arni son of] *added in S*
between the lines (cf Lk iii 1, Joh xiii 16)

34 Judah, son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Abraham, son of Terah, son S
 35 of Nahor, son of Serug, son of Reu, son of Peleg, son of Eber, son of
 36 Shelah, son of Elam, son of Ar[phaxar], son of Shem, son of Noah,
 37 son of Lamech, son of Methuselah, son of Henoch, son of Jared, son
 38 of Mahalaleel, son of Cainan, son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam,
 son of God.

iv 1 Now Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit returned from the
 Jordan; and the Holy Spirit took him and sent him forth into the
 2 wilderness, that he might be tempted by Satan. And he was there
 forty days; and after forty days that he was fasting he hungered.
 3 And the Accuser said to him: "If thou be the son of God, say to this
 4 stone that it become bread." Jesus saith to him: "It is written
 5 'Not by bread alone liveth man.'" And Satan took *and* brought him
 6 up and shewed him all the kingdoms of the earth in a little time, and
 said to him: "All these kingdoms and their glory that to me are
 delivered—to thee I give all this authority and glory, because to me it
 7 is given and to whom I will do I give it; thou, if thou wilt worship
 8 before me, for thee shall it all be." Jesus answered and said to
 him: "It is written to worship the LORD thy God, and him alone
 9 shalt thou serve." And he brought him to Jerusalem, and made him
 stand upon the corner of the Temple, and said to him: "If thou be
 10 the son of God, cast thyself from hence; for it is written 'To his
 angels he shall command concerning thee that they should keep thee
 11 and on their hands should bear thee up, that thou shouldest not dash
 12 against a stone.'" Jesus answered and said to him: "Thou shalt not
 13 tempt the LORD thy God." And when Satan finished his temptations
 he departed from him for a time.

34—38 *The names from Adam to Terah are given in A 473, but the rest of the genealogy in A follows Matt i 2—16* 36 son of Elam] *om.* A 473 Ar[phaxar] A473 and syr.vg; only Ar.... is legible in S 1, 2 Cf A 129: 'And then the Spirit sent him forth that he might be tempted by Satan. E⁴² has: 'Immediately the Holy Spirit took *and* led him out into a desert, to be tempted by Satan' 2 Cf Thos²⁵⁶: 'For forty days and forty nights did our Lord fast, and nothing did he taste.' E⁴⁴ has 'And after forty days that he fasted, he hungered.' See also Matt iv 1, 2 6 Cf 'The kingdoms and their glory will I give thee' E⁴⁷, 'Mine are all the kingdoms' E⁴⁵, 'Thou shalt fall on thy face and humbly worship me' E⁴⁵; cf also 'All these kingdoms and their glory will I give thee, if thou shalt fall on thy face and humbly worship me' Ephr. arm (on 1 Cor xv 28)

¹⁴ וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁמַע הָעָם אֶת הַקוֹל וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵי אֲבוֹתֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ¹⁵ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ¹⁶ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ¹⁷ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ¹⁸ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ¹⁹ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁰ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²¹ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²² וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²³ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁴ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁵ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁶ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁷ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁸ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
 וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ ²⁹ וְיִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת הַמִּצְוֹת אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהֵינוּ

17 [מִצְוֹת] S (sic), cf Mt xix 11, Mk iv 11: the same passive form is found in
 A^a 114, 355 18 [יִצְוֶה] S (sic). Syr.vg has מִצְוֹת: see Notes, vol. ii

28 [וְ] S^{vid} (sic): the ו is clear 29 [וְ] S, i.e. εως ὁφρύος
 (cf Wellhausen GGA 1895, p. 4); possibly וַיֵּשׁ was taken to mean Φᾶρος, spelt
 elsewhere וַיֵּשׁ and וַיֵּשׁ

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and S
 15 there went forth concerning him a tale in all that country; and he
 was teaching them in their synagogues, and was glorified of every
 16 one. And he came to Nazareth where he had been brought up, and
 17 entered the synagogue on the sabbath-day as he was wont. And
 there was given him the book of Isaiah the prophet, and he stood up
 to read. When he opened the book he found the place that is
 18 written: "The Spirit of the LORD *is* upon thee, because of which he
 hath anointed thee to announce *the gospel* to the poor; and he hath
 despatched me to preach to the captives forgiveness, and to the blind
 19 sight, and I will strengthen the broken with forgiveness; and to
 20 preach the acceptable year of the LORD." And he rolled up the
 volume and gave it to the servant and sat down, and all of them on
 21 him were looking. And he began to say to them: "To-day hath this
 22 book been accomplished in your ears." And they were all bearing
 him witness and were wondering at the gracious words that were
 coming forth from his mouth, and they were saying: "This one—is
 23 not he the son of Joseph?" He saith to them: "Perchance ye will
 say to me this similitude 'Physician, heal thyself'; and the things
 that ye have heard that I have done in Kapharnahum—ye will say
 24 to me, 'do *them* here also in thy city.'" He saith to them: "Amen,
 25 I say to you There is no prophet that is received in his city. The
 truth I say to you Many widows there were in the House of Israel
 in the days of Elijah the prophet, when the heavens were shut up
 three years and six months, when a great famine was in all the land,
 26 and unto none of them was Elijah sent but to Zarephath of Sidon
 27 unto a widow woman; and many lepers there were in the House
 of Israel in the days of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was
 28 cleansed but a Gentile." [And] when they that were in the synagogue
 29 heard these things they were filled with fury, and they put him forth
 out of the city and brought him even unto the Pharos (?) the hill

18 and I will strengthen] *S* (*sic*): syr.vg has 'and to strengthen,' i.e. *another part of the same verb* 28 when] *S* (*sic*) 29 even unto the Pharos, the hill] *S* (*see the Syriac Note*); 'to the side of the hill' *E*¹²⁹

30 that their city was built on, so that they might hang him. And he *S*
 31 even through them was passing, and he came down to Kapharnahum,
 32 a city of Galilee; and he was teaching them on the sabbaths, and
 they were astonished at his teaching, in that authoritative was his
 33 word. And there was in that same synagogue of theirs a man in
 whom was the spirit of an unclean devil, and he screamed with a loud
 34 voice: "What have we to do with thee, Jesus the Nazarene? Hast
 thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One
 35 of God!" [And] Jesus [rebuked him] and said to him: "Shut thy
 mouth, go forth from him." And the devil threw him down into the
 36 midst and went forth from him, not at all having hurt him. And
 astonishment was taking hold of them all, and they were speaking
 one with another and saying: "What is then this word, that with
 authority and with power commandeth these unclean spirits and they
 37 go forth?" And there was going forth concerning him a tale in all the
 38 country round about them. And when he arose from the synagogue
 he entered the house of Simon, and the mother-in-law of Simon—a
 39 great fever was holding her. And he rebuked her fever and it left her,
 40 and straightway she arose and was serving them. Now at the setting
 of the sun all they that had them that were infirm with stubborn
 infirmities brought them unto him, and on each one of them his hand
 41 he was laying, and all of them was he healing. And the devils were
 going forth from many, screaming and saying: "Thou art the Son of
 God!" And he was rebuking them and was not suffering them to
 say *it*, because they knew him that he was the Messiah.

42 And with the morrow of the day he had come forth and he went
 away to a desert place, and many multitudes were seeking him and
 they came unto him and they took hold of him that he should not go
 43 away from them. But he said to them "To other cities also it
 behoves me that I announce the kingdom of God."

44, V 1 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Judaea. †* * the

so that they might hang him] *S*; 'and they cast him down' *E*¹²⁹: see
Notes, vol. ii 1. In the first clause of this verse the reading of *S* is very
 uncertain: see *Notes*, vol. ii

multitude was * *† that it might hear from him the word of God, S
2 and he was standing by the edge of the Lake of Gennesar. And he
saw two boats that were standing by the side of the lake and the
fishermen thereof that *had* gone up from them and were washing their
3 nets. And one of them was Simon's, and Jesus went up *and* sat in it
and said that they should put it out from the dry land a little into
the water. And he was sitting and teaching the multitude from the
4 boat. And when he ceased from his speaking he answered and said
to Simon : "Put out into the deep *water* and cast your nets for a
5 catch." Simon answered and said to him : "Rabbi, the whole night
we have toiled and nothing have we found; but now at thy word we
6 will put out the net." And when they cast their nets they inclosed
7 many fishes and their nets were being rent. And they beckoned to
their comrades in the other boats that they should come *and* help
them; and when they came they took up the fishes and filled both of
8 the boats, and they were near from their weight to sink. And when
Simon saw he fell on his face before the feet of Jesus and said to him :
"My Lord, depart away from me, because I am a man, a sinner!"
9 For astonishment took hold of him and of all them that were with
10 him at that catch of fishes which they took,—and likewise James also
and John, the sons of Zebedee, because they were partners of Simon.
And Jesus saith to Simon : "Fear not, from now men shalt thou be
11 catching unto life!" And they brought the boats near to the land
and left everything and came after him.

12 And when he was in one of the cities there came a certain man
that was full of leprosy; he saw Jesus and fell on his face and was
beseeching him and saying to him : "My Lord, if thou wilt, thou
13 canst cleanse me." And he put forth his hand *and* touched him, and
said to him : "I will, be thou cleansed." And straightway his leprosy
14 departed away from him. And Jesus warned him that to no one
should he say *it*, "but go, shew thyself to the priests, and offer for
thy cleansing as Moses commanded that it should be for them for
15 a witness." And there was going forth concerning him a tale *all* the
more, and a great multitude was being gathered together to hear

16 from him and to be healed from their infirmities. And he was *S*
removing to the open country and was praying.

17 And it came to pass on one of the days when he was
teaching, there were sitting Pharisees and teachers of the law, and
they that came from every village of Galilee, of Judaea and of
Jerusalem, and the power was in Jesus that he should be healing.

18 And lo, folk brought a certain man, a paralytic on a bed, and they
were seeking how they might bring him in that they might set him
19 before him ; and they could not bring him in because of the people.

And they went up to the roof and lowered him with his bed into the
20 midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith he said to the
21 paralytic : "Man, thy sins are forgiven thee !" And [the scribes] and

the Pharisees began thinking and saying: "Who is this that speaketh
22 blasphemy? Who is it can forgive sins save God alone?" Now
Jesus when he knew their thoughts answered and said to them :

23 "Why are ye thinking in your heart? Which is the easier, to say

24 'Thy sins are forgiven thee,' or to say 'Arise *and* walk'? But
that ye may know yourselves that the Son of Man hath authority
that he should forgive sins on earth"—he saith to the paralytic—"To

25 thee I say, Arise, take up thy bed and go to thy house." And in

the same hour he arose before them and took up that which he was
26 lying on, and went to his house, glorifying God. [And astonish-
ment took hold of] them [all, and they] were [glorifying God] and
saying "We have seen wonders and great things to-day."

27 After these things Jesus went forth and saw [a toll-gatherer]
sitting at the toll-gatherers' place whose name *was* Levi, and he

28 saith to him : "Come after me." And he left everything and went

17 of Judaea (*without* 'and' *prefixed*)] *S* (*sic*) the power was in Jesus]
S (*sic*) 22 heart] hearts *S*^{ed}, *but cf* Matt ix 4

* * * * *

[*The leaf of S' which contained Lk v 28—vi 11 is missing.*]

vi 12 And in those same days he had gone forth to the hill to pray, and
there he was spending the whole night until dawn in prayer to God ;
13 and when *day* dawned he called his disciples and chose from them the
14 Twelve whom he named Apostles :—Simon whom he named Kepha,
and Andrew his brother, and James and John the sons of Zebedee,
15 and Philip and Bartholomew and Matthew and Thomas and James
16 the son of Halphaeus and Simon called Zealot and Judas the son
17 of James, and Judas Scariot, he who was the betrayer. And he
went down with them to a plain and stood up, he and a multitude of
his disciples and a number of the multitude of the people that came
from all Judaea and from Jerusalem and from the Littoral and from
Tyre and from Sidon, that came that they might hear him and be
18 healed from all their infirmities, and were distressed by unclean
19 spirits that they might be healed—each one of them was wishing to
touch him, for power was going forth from him and all of them he
20 was healing. And he himself lifted up his eyes on his disciples and
said

“Happy is it for the poor, ^sthat theirs is the kingdom of heaven !” ^{§¶}A390

21 “Happy is it for them that hunger now, that they shall be satisfied !

“Happy is it for them that weep now, that they shall laugh !

22 “Happy is it for you, what *time* men hate you and separate you
and reproach *you*, and put forth concerning you a name that is evil,
23 because of the Son of Man. Now ye, rejoice ye in that hour [and
exult] and leap *for joy* that your reward is great in heaven, for so
were their fathers doing to the prophets.

32. See on Matt ix 12, 13

14—16. *For the List of the Apostles in Thos*¹⁷², see on Matt x 2—4 18 and
were distressed] *S' (sic)* 19 power] ‘much power’ *E*⁸³ (*and arm.vg*)

20. A390, on the same page as a full quotation of Matt v 3, has : ‘And
of the poor he said that theirs is the kingdom of heaven’ that theirs]
or, ‘whose’ 21 that they] or, ‘who’ (*in each place*)

S
§[¶] A390

כִּי־סָר²⁴ אֶל־הַיָּדָיו וְהִלָּחֵט חֲסִידָא[¶]

אֶל־יָסְמִין מִן־הַיָּדָיו וְהִלָּחֵט^{25b}

אֶל־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא²⁶

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא²⁷

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא²⁸

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא²⁹

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³⁰

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³¹

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³²

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³³

A35 מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³⁴

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³⁵

¶A מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³⁶

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³⁷

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³⁸

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא³⁹

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא⁴⁰

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא⁴¹

מִן־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא⁴²

24. [חֲסִידָא] S (sic) A (very expressly) 27, 28. For A 34, see on Matt v 44

30. Cf A 270: אֶל־הַיָּדָיו בְּיָדֵי הַיָּדָיו חֲסִידָא 32. For

A 35, see on Matt v 46 33. [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A

A^b [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A

A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A

A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A

A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A

A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A

(om. S A^b). [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A [אֶל־הַיָּדָיו] S (sic); A

- 24 "Nevertheless [§]woe to you, rich, that ye have received your ^Ssupplication! ¶ ^{§¶}A390
- 25^b "Woe to *you* that laugh now, that ye shall weep and mourn!
- 26 "Woe to you when men shall be saying concerning you what is well,
- 27 for so were they doing to the prophets of lying. Now to you I say that
- 28 hear: Be loving to your enemies and do what is well to them that
- 29 hate you, bless them that curse you and pray for them that oppress
- 30 you. And him that smiteth thee on thy cheek, offer him the other;
- 31 and he that taketh away thy cloak or thy coat,—forbid him not.
- 32 And him that asketh thee, give to him; and him that would take
- 33 away *what is* thine, require it not *back*. And as ye would that men
- 34 should do to you what is well, so do to them. And if ye are loving
- 35 to them that are loving to you, what is your kindness? [§]And if ye do ^{§A35}what is good to every one that doeth by you what is good, what is
- 36 your kindness? Even the sinners so do. ¶ And if ye lend to him ¶Athat ye hope to be repaid by, what is your kindness? For lo,
- even sinners to sinners lend that they may be repaid. But nevertheless be loving to your enemies and be good to them and lend, and do not give up hope of any one, that your reward may become great in heaven and ye may become the sons of the Most High, he who is
- gentle with the evil and with the ungrateful for kindness. Be

24 supplication] *S (sic) A (very expressly)* 24, 25 that ye] *or, 'who' (in each place)* 27, 28. *For A 34, see on Matt v 44* 30. *Cf A 270: 'How wilt thou teach me "If any one take what is thine, do not require back"?' 32. For A 35, see on Matt v 46* 33 And if] Again our Life-giver said If *A* every one that] him that *A* by you] *S (sic) A^b; to you A^a good 2°] well A* Even] for lo, even *A* the sinners] *pr. the toll-gatherers and A* 35 *Cf A 35 (in continuation): 'But (quoth he) ye, because ye have been called sons to the Living God in heaven, to him become likened, who hath compassion even on the ungrateful for kindness.' [om. Living A^b]*

37 compassionate, as your Father is compassionate. Judge not, that ye *S*
 be not judged; condemn not, that ye be not condemned; [§]remit [§]A35
 38 and ye shall be remitted, give and it is given to you, ¶—in good ¶A
 measure and overflowing shall they cast in your bosoms. With that
 39 measure which ye mete it is meted to you.” And he was saying
 to them this similitude: “Can the blind man lead the blind man
 40 and not both of them fall into the ditch? There is no disciple†
 41 that is perfect as his Rabbi in teaching. Now why the mote in
 thy brother’s eye dost thou see, and the beam in thine eye doth
 42 not appear to thee? How canst thou say to thy brother ‘My
 brother, let me put forth the mote from thine eye,’ and lo, in thine
 own eye a beam is set? Thou respecter of persons! put forth first
 the beam from thine eye, and then it will appear to thee *how* to put
 43 forth the mote from thy brother’s eye. For there is no good tree
 that bringeth forth evil fruits, nor an evil tree that bringeth forth
 44 good fruits. Every tree from its fruits is known; they do not pick
 45 from thorns figs, nor from bushes do they gather in grapes. [§]The [§]A303,
 good man from the good treasures in his heart bringeth forth ^{186 f.}
 good things, and the evil man from the evil treasures in his heart
 bringeth forth evil things, for from the superfluities of the heart
 46 speaketh the mouth.¶ Now why call ye me ‘My Lord, my Lord,’ and ¶A²/₂

37 remit] A 35 (*in continuation*): ‘Again our Saviour said “Forgive, and it shall be forgiven to you, and remit...”’ 38 give] *pr.* and A is given] shall be given A 43—45. *The long quotation in A 303, 187 (combining Matt vii 16—18 with Lk vi 45), is from the Diatessaron (Diat^{ar} x 35—38). For the variants to vv. 43, 44, see notes to Matt vii 16—18* 45 The good man] The good slave A^b303. *In A 303 this immediately follows Matt vii 18, as in Diat^{ar} x 37, 38; A 186 inserts Matt xii 33 (= Lk vi 44) between Matt vii 18 and Lk vi 45, thus: ‘because it is from its fruits the tree is known; so the good man...’ in his heart 1°] *pr.* that is A 187 bringeth forth 1°] + and speaketh A²/₂ from...in his heart 2°] from the superfluities of his heart A 303; from the evil treasures that are in his heart A 187 bringeth forth 2°] + and speaketh A²/₂ for from] because from A²/₂ speaketh the mouth] speak the lips A²/₂*

47 that which I say to you ye do not? For every one that cometh unto S
me and heareth my words and doeth them, I will shew you what he
48 is like :—to a man that built a house and digged and went deep and
laid the foundation on the rock ; and when the floods were *out* and
the river was full they were dashed against that same house, and they
49 were not able to shake it. And he who heareth and doeth not is like
to a man that built his house on land without a foundation, and the
river was dashed against it, and straightway cast it *down*, and the
fall of that house was great.”

vii 1 And when all the words were fulfilled in the hearing of the
2 people he entered Kapharnahum. And the slave of a certain
centurion was ill, and he was dear to his lord ; and he was near to
3 die. And he heard of Jesus and sent unto him elders of the Jews,
and was beseeching him that he should come *and* save his slave alive.
4 And they came unto Jesus and were beseeching him carefully and
5 saying : “He is worthy that thou shouldest do for him this, for he
6 loveth our people and a synagogue also he hath built for us.” And
Jesus was going with them. Now when he was near, a little *way*
from the house, lo, that centurion despatched unto him his friends and
sent *word* to him : “My Lord, do not trouble, for I am not worthy
7 that thou shouldest enter under my dwelling ; but say with a word
8 and my lad will be healed. For I also am a man that am subject
under authority, and there are under my hand soldiers ; and I say to
this one ‘Go,’ and he goeth, and to another ‘Come,’ and he cometh,
9 and to my slave ‘Do this,’ and he doeth *it*.” And when Jesus
heard he wondered at him, and he turned round and said to that
multitude that *was* coming after him : “I say to you, that not even
10 in the House of Israel have I found *ought* like this faith.” And they
11 that were sent returned and found that slave whole. And afterwards
they went to a city whose name *was* Nain, and his disciples were
12 going with him and a great multitude. He drew near to the gate of
the city, [and saw *folk* accompanying a dead man, who] was [the only
son] of his mother, and she was a widow. And there was with her a

6 despatched...sent *word*] *cf* Matt xi 2
A 20, see Matt viii 8

7 say...be healed] *For*

13 great multitude from the men of the city. Jesus saw her and had S
 14 compassion on her and said to her: "Weep not." And he himself
 went and touched the bier, and they that were carrying *it* stood *still*.
 15 Saith he: "Youth, to thee I say Arise!" And the dead lifted
 himself up and sat and began to speak, and he gave him to his
 16 mother. And fear took hold of them all, and they glorified God and
 say "A great prophet hath arisen among us, and God hath visited
 17 his people." And this went forth concerning him in all the land of
 Judaea and in all the country round about them.

18, 19 And [his disciples] declared to [John all these things]. And John
 called two of his disciples and sent unto Jesus and said: "Art thou
 20 he that cometh, or for another is it *that* we are waiting?" And they
 came unto him and say to him: "John the Baptist sent us unto thee
 and saith: 'Art thou he that cometh, or for another is it *that* we are
 21 waiting?'" And in the same hour [many] he healed of infirmities
 and of plagues and of evil spirits, and to many blind he was giving
 22 that they should see. And he answered and said to them: "Go and
 say to John everything which ye have seen and which ye have
 heard—that the blind see and the lame walk and the lepers are
 cleansed and the deaf [hear and] the poor [are * * and] the
 23 dead [arise. And happy is it] for him that shall not be offended in
 24 me." And when the disciples of John went he began to say to the
 multitudes concerning John: "What went ye forth to see?—a reed
 25 that by the wind is shaken? But if not, what went ye forth to see?
 —a man that with soft garments is clad? Lo, those that are in
 26 glorious and sumptuous clothing are in kings' houses. But if not,

14 the bier] *S partly illegible. The true spelling of the rare word to be supplied is to be inferred from the word here used in syr^{pal}est* ('ĕrânâ, not 'arônâ)
 14, 15 Saith he...lifted himself up] *Cf A 165: 'For the son of the widow—when he saved him alive, he called him twice, saying to him "Youth, youth, arise!" And he lived and arose' (cf also Lk viii 54, 55). Cf also Ephr. Nisib. xxxix 179f: 'But Jesus called to the dead, saying "Youth, youth"'*
 22 the poor are * * *] *The missing word should be 'announced the good tidings' (as in Lk xvi 16), but cf Matt xi 5 C*

what went ye forth to see?—a prophet? Yea, I say to you, one that is *S* [*C*]
 27 more than the prophets. This is he of whom it is written ‘Lo, I send
 my messenger before thy countenance, and he shall prepare a way
 28 before thee.’ I say to you There hath not arisen among them that
 are born of women a prophet greater than John [the Baptist, but he
 29 that is little in the kingdom of] God is greater than he. And all
 the people and the toll-gatherers that heard justified themselves to
 30 God in that they were baptized with the baptism of John; but the
 scribes and the Pharisees defrauded in themselves the will of God in
 31 that they did not receive baptism from him. To whom therefore shall
 32 I liken the folk of this generation, and to what are they like? They
 are like to children that sit in the street and send *word* to their
 fellows: ‘We have sung to you and ye have not danced, and we have
 33 wailed to you and ye have not wept.’ For there came unto you John
 the Baptist not [§]eating nor drinking; ye say: ‘A devil in him.’ [§]*C*
 34 And there came the son of a man eating and drinking; ye say: ‘Lo,
 a man *who is* an eater and a drunkard and a friend of toll-gatherers
 35 and of sinners!’ And wisdom hath been justified from her sons.”
 36 And there came a certain Pharisee beseeching him that he would
 dine at his *house*. And he entered the house of that Pharisee; and
 37 when he sat down *to meat*, there was a certain woman, a sinner, in
 that city,—when she knew that in the house of that Pharisee he was
 38 sitting *at meat*, she took a vase of oil of sweet smell and stood up
 behind him at his feet and was weeping, and with her tears his feet
 she moistened and with the hair of her head she was wiping them,
 and she was kissing his feet and was anointing *them* with that oil.
 39 Now when that Pharisee who had bidden him saw *it* he thought in
 himself and said: “This *man*, if he were a prophet, would know who
 she is, or what the tale *is* of that woman, the sinner, that hath
 40 touched him.” Jesus saith to him: “Simon, I have something that I

33 in] *pr.* is *S* 34 the son of a man] *see on* Matt xii 40, Lk xxii 48
 35 her sons] *pr.* all *S* 36 at his *house*] with him *S* and when]
om. and *S* 37 when] *pr.* and *S* 39 or] and *S* *For the whole*
*verse, cf E*¹¹³: ‘This man, if he were a prophet, how knew he not of what
 manner of works this woman is, that is, that she is a sinner?’

41 would say to thee." He saith to him : "Say *it*, Rabbi." Jesus saith *C S*
 to him : "Two debtors there were to a certain creditor ; one was
 42 indebted to him five hundred denars and one fifty denars, and when
 they had not *ought* to repay he forgave them both. Which of them
 43 will be loving to him the more?" Simon saith to him : "I suppose
 him whom more was forgiven to." Jesus saith to him : "Well hast
 44 thou judged." And he turned round unto the woman and said to
 Simon : "Seest thou this woman? Thy house I entered—water for
 my feet thou gavest me not, but she with her tears my feet hath
 45 moistened and with the hair of her head hath wiped them. Thou
 didst not kiss me, but she since I entered hath not ceased my feet to
 46 kiss. Thou didst not anoint me, but she with oil of sweet smell hath
 47 anointed my feet. Therefore I say to thee : Her many sins are
 forgiven her, because much she hath been loving. For he that little
 48 hath been forgiven to, little is he loving." Saith he to her, to that
 49 woman, "Thy sins are forgiven thee." And they that were sitting
at meat began saying in themselves : "Who is this that forgiveth
 50 sins also?" And he saith to that woman : "Thy faith hath saved thee
 alive ; go in peace."

viii 1 And after these things he was going about in the villages and in
 the cities and announcing the kingdom of God, his Twelve also with
 2 him, and these women that had been healed from evil spirits and from
 infirmities—Mary called Magdalene from whom seven devils he had
 3 cast out, and Johan wife of Kuza the agent of Herod, and Susan,
 and many others that were serving them from that which they had.

40 Rabbi] Rabban *S* 41 a certain creditor] a man, a money-lender
*S E*¹¹⁴ and Ephr. *Lamy* ii, p. xxii five hundred....fifty] *tr. S* (not *E*¹¹⁴)
 43 whom...forgiven to] to whom was forgiven much *S* 44 Seest thou]
the reading of S seems to be a mistake for 'hast thou seen' but she]
 but this woman *S* my feet hath moistened] hath moistened them *S*
 46 my feet hath anointed *S* 47 to thee] *om. S* hath been 2°] is *S*
 he 2°] *om. S* 48 Saith....woman] And he saith to her *S* 1 cities] +
 and his Twelve with him *S* (*om. his Twelve also with him at end of ver.*)
 2 he had cast out] *so also E*¹²⁰; had gone forth *S* 3 that which they had]
 their properties *S*

4 And when there was gathered together a great multitude and *C S*
 they that from the cities were coming unto him, he saith to them in
 5 similitudes: "Lo, the sower went forth to sow; and when he sowed
 some fell by the way-side and was trodden upon, and the birds ate it.
 6 And other fell on the rock, and because it had no moisture it failed
 7 and withered. Other fell among the thorns, and they sprang up with
 8 it and choked it. And other fell in the good land and fruitful, and
 sprang up and gave fruit an hundredfold." And when he said these
 things, with a loud voice he was saying "He that hath ears that he
 should hear, let him hear."

9, 10 And his disciples had asked him: "What is this similitude?" Saith
 he to them: "To you is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of
 God, but to those without—it is not given to them to know. There-
 fore in parables it is said to them, that though they see they may not
 11 see, and though they hear they may not understand. Now this
 12 similitude is *as follows*: the seed is the word of God; and they by
 the way-side—these are they that hear the word of God, and the
 enemy cometh *and* taketh it away, *even* the word, from their heart,
 13 that they should not believe and live. And that on the rock—these
 be they that what *time* they have heard the word quickly with joy
 receive it, and they have no root in it; and for a time they believe
 14 and in time of temptation they are offended. And that which fell
 among thorns—these are they that hear the word, and are in anxiety,
 and in the riches of the world and in the pleasantness of living are

4 was] is *S* saith] began to say *S* 5 sowed] was sowing *S*
 6 it had] there was *S* 7 Other] And other *S* sprang up with it and]
om. S 8 and fruitful] *so also E*¹²⁵ (*vid*); *om. S* He that hath *and* that
 he....him hear] *S illegible* 9, 10 this...To you is] *S illegible* to
 them 2°] *S bis* it is said] 'I' say *it S* 12 the word of God] *S illegible*,
but there is no room for 'of God' taketh it away] *S illegible* 13 And
 that on] *S illegible* have heard] hear *S* and in time of temptation]
according to S^{ed}, *more is lost before* 'in time' *than a simple* 'and' 14 the
 word] *om. S* the riches of the world] riches *S*

- 15 occupied, and are choked and give no fruit. And that which fell in *C S*
the good land—those are they that with a heart sincere and good
have heard the word and taken hold, and they give fruit in patience.”
- 16 Another similitude he was saying: “[§]No one lighteth a lamp and [§]*A 14*
hideth it in a vessel or setteth it under a bed or in a concealed place,
but he setteth it upon the lamp-stand that every man that entereth
17 may see its light.[¶] For there is nothing secret that shall not be [¶]*A*
revealed, neither *ought* concealed that shall not be known and come
18 into the open. See what ye have heard; for he that hath, it shall be
given to him and added to him, and he which hath not, even that
which he was supposing that he hath shall be taken away from him.”
- 19 And there had come unto him, *even* Jesus, his mother and his
brothers, and they were standing outside, and could not see him
20 because of the multitude of folk. And they said to him: “Thy
mother and thy brothers are standing outside and wishing to see
21 thee.” Now he answered and said to them: “These are my mother
and my brothers, that hear the word of God and do it!”
- 22 And it had come to pass on one of those days Jesus went up *and*
sat in the boat, he and his disciples with him, and he said to them:
23 “Let us cross over to that other side of the lake.” And when they
were sailing on the sea he went to sleep. And there was a squall of

and are choked] *om.* and *S^{ed}* 15 And that which fell] Now that *S*
those & sincere] *S illegible* 16 Another similitude he was saying] *om.* *S*
No one] *S illegible* and hideth....a bed] and setteth it under a bushel
or under a bed *A* (*cf* Mt v 15) or in a concealed place] *om.* *S*; or setteth
it in a hidden place *A*: *cf cod. fuld.*, p. 46, ‘neque accendunt lucernam et
ponunt eam sub modio neque sub lecto neque in loco abscondito neque sub
uaso.’ every man] every one *S* that....light] that every man may
see the light of the lamp *A* 17 neither] and not *S* 18 and added
to him] *om.* *S* he which] he that *S* was supposing] supposeth *S*
19 had come] came *S* *even* Jesus] *om.* *S* were standing outside and]
om. *S* see him] ‘speak’ with him *S* of folk] *om.* *S* 21 These...
brothers] My mother and my brothers are these *S* do it] do it *S*
22 had come] came *S* those days] the days *S* Jesus] he *S* 23 when
they were] while *S* on the sea] *om.* *S*

wind on the lake, and their boat was filled by the waves and it was C S
 24 near to sink. And they came near *and* awoke him and say to him :
 "Our Lord, we are perishing !" And he arose and rebuked the wind
 25 and the storm of the water, and there was a calm ; and he said
 to them : "Where is your faith ?" But they, being afraid, were
 wondering and saying one to another : "Who then is this, that even
 the winds and the sea he commandeth and they obey him ?"
 26 And they had sailed to the country of the Gadarenes, which is
 27 opposite the other side of Galilee. Now when he went forth to the
 land there met him a certain man on whom there had been a devil a
 long time, and with no garments was he clothed and in no house was
 he dwelling but in a tomb, and always with cries he was crying out
 28 and was smiting himself with stones. And when he saw Jesus he
 cried out and fell *and* worshipped him, and with a loud voice said :
 "What have I to do with thee, Jesus, son of the Most High God ? I
 29 beseech thee, torment me not." For he was commanding that unclean
 spirit to come forth from the man. For a long time had he been
 cleaving to him, and he used to be bound with chains and with
 shackles that he might be kept, and he used to break his bonds and
 30 cut *them*, and was driven by that same devil to the desert. Now
 Jesus asked him and said : "What is thy name ?" And he saith to
 31 him : "Legion, because we are many in him." And those devils
 were beseeching him that he would not send them to Gehenna and
 32 not cast them out. Now there was there in the hill a certain herd of
 many swine that were feeding there, and those devils were beseeching
 him that he would permit them to enter into that herd of swine.

by the waves] *om. S* it was] they were *S* 24 and say]
and say *S* Our Lord] Rabban, Rabban *S* the water] the lake *S*
 25 and the sea he commandeth] he commandeth and the sea *S* 26 had]
om. S 27 went forth] went up *S* a certain man] + from the
 city *S* and always...with stones] *om. S* 28 And when] When *S*
 29 For he] He *S* 30 And he saith] He saith *S* 31 those devils]
so also E⁷⁵ ; they *S* that he would not....cast them out] that he would
 not command them to go to the abyss *S* ; *cf* 'that he would not send them
 forth from that country (Mk v 10), and would not send them to Gehenna
 before the time' *E⁷⁵* 32 certain] *om. S* feeding there] *om. there S*
 him] *om. S* that herd of swine] the swine *S*

33 And he permitted them ; and the devils went forth from that man *C S*
 and entered into the swine, and all that herd went direct to a steep
 34 place and they fell into the sea and were choked. Now when those
 herdsmen saw that which came to pass they fled, and they declared
 35 *it* in the cities and in the villages. And the folk came forth that they
 might see that which *had* come to pass, and they came unto Jesus and
 found that man from whom went forth those devils clad and modest
 36 and sitting at the feet of Jesus, and they were afraid. And they
 declared to them how that man was saved alive, and they† that saw,
 37 again,† were beseeching him, *even* all that multitude of the Gadarenes,
 that he would go away from their *neighbourhood*, because great
 fear had taken hold of them. Now he went up to the boat and returned
 38 from them. Now that man from whom had gone forth those devils
 was beseeching him that he might be with him. And Jesus dismissed
 39 him and said to him : “Return to thy house and to the house of thy
 kinsfolk, and declare to them what things the LORD hath done for
 thee.” And he was going and was preaching in all the city that
 40 which Jesus did for him. And when Jesus returned a great multitude
 received him, for for him they were looking.

41 And there came a certain man—Joârâsh his name was, and he
 was a chief of the synagogue—and he fell down before the feet of
 42 Jesus and was beseeching him that he would enter his house ; for an
 only daughter he had, and she was about twelve years old, and she
 was near to die. And as Jesus was going *thither* the multitude was
 43 pressing upon him, and a certain woman whose blood had been

33 that herd all went *S* 35 that they might see] and saw *S*
 clad] clothed *S* 36 that saw, again,] *om. S* 37 all that] all the *S*
 great] *om. S* returned] went *S* 38 that man] he *S* had gone]
 went *S* those] the *S* to him] *om. S* 39 and to....thy kinsfolk]
om. S to them] *om. S* the LORD] God *S* was 2°] *om. S*
 40 Jesus] our Lord *S* 41 Joârâsh] *C (as syr.vg); Jorêsh S* was 1°]
om. S before] at *S* him] *om. S* 42 Jesus] he *S*

issuing for twelve years, and all her property she *had* spent upon *C S* physicians and could not be healed by any one—and she meditated in herself and saith : “ Even if the garments of Jesus I should go *and* 44 touch I should be healed.” And she drew near from behind him and took hold of the skirt of his garment, and the issue of her blood stood 45 *still*. And Jesus turned round and saith : “ Who is it touched me ? ” And when all of them were denying Kepha saith to him : “ Rabban, the multitudes are pressing upon thee and coming, and sayest thou 46 ‘ Who is it touched me ? ’ ” Jesus saith to him : “ Some one touched 47 me, for I know that power hath gone forth from me.” Now when that woman saw that not even this escaped him, she came fearful and trembling *and* fell down *and* worshipped him, and she said in the sight of all that people for what reason she touched, and how straight- 48 way she was healed †before every one she confessed†. But he said to her : “ My daughter, thy faith hath saved thee alive ; go in peace.” 49 And while he spake, there came some from the house of the chief of the synagogue and say to him : “ Thy daughter hath died ; do not 50 trouble the teacher.” Now when Jesus heard that thus they said, he saith to him : §“ Fear not ; §only indeed believe,¶ and thy daughter §¶ *Thos* 51 will live.”¶ And when he came to the house of that man he did not 188 suffer any one to enter but Kepha and James and John and the father §¶ *A21*

43 and all her.....physicians] *om. S* and she meditated.....should be healed] *om. S* 44 from] *om. S* garment] clothing *S* the issue] *pr.* the fountain of *S* 45 turned round and] *om. S* pressing upon thee and coming] hemming *thee* in and pressing upon thee *S* 46 saith] answered and said *S* 47 that not even this escaped him] that even this very thing did not escape him *S*; ‘ that this also was not hid from him ’ *E*⁸⁰ fearful and] *om. S* before...confessed] *om. S* 48 said] answered and said *S* 49 he spake] speaking *S* there came some] they came *S* 50 that thus they said] *om. S* saith] answered and said *S* only indeed believe] *C A*; *om.* indeed *S*; but indeed believe only *Thos* (*cf also Thos*³²⁵ ‘ Fear ye not, but only indeed believe ’ [= Mk v 36]): *E*⁸⁰ has ‘ Indeed believe ’ and thy daughter will live] *C A E*⁸⁰; and she liveth *S*

52 and the mother of the girl. And all the folk were weeping over her *C S*
 and were lamenting. Saith Jesus to them : " Weep ye not, for the girl
 53 hath not died ; she is indeed sleeping." Now they were laughing
 54 at him, in that they were knowing that she *had* died. And he took
 hold of her by her hand and called her and said to her : " §Girl, §A165
 55 arise ! " And her spirit returned and straightway she arose. ¶ And ¶A
 56 he commanded that they should give her *something* to eat. And her
 parents had been astonished, and he commanded them that to no one
 they should say what happened.

ix 1 And Jesus called his Twelve and gave them power and authority
 2 over all spirits and devils, and to heal the infirm. And he sent them
 3 that they should preach the kingdom of God, and to heal. And he
 said to them : " Nothing shall ye take for yourselves for the way, no
 stick and no wallet and no bread and no silver, nor two coats shall
 4 ye have. And whatsoever house ye enter, there be and from thence
 5 go forth ; and they that do not receive you—what *time* ye go forth
 from that city, even the dust of your feet shake off, that it may be
 for them for a testimony."

6 And when his apostles went forth, they go about the villages and
 the cities and were announcing *the gospel* and healing in every place.
 7 And Herod the Tetrarch heard all these things that came to pass ;

52 weeping....lamenting] weeping and lamenting over her *S* Saith
 Jesus] And he said *S* for the girl] for she *S* indeed] *om. S* 54 to
 her] *om. S* 'Girl, girl, arise !' *A* (*very expressly*): cf vii 14 55 returned]
A has the word generally used for 'repented' straightway] *om A* 1 And
 Jesus called] Now he called *S* power] *miswritten in S* all spirits and
 devils] all the devils *S* 2 that they should preach] to preach *S* 3 stick]
 staff *S* (cf Mk vi 8) nor two] and not even two *S* 4 enter] + into *S*
 5 shake off] be ye shaking off *S* for them for a testimony] for you a
 testimony *S* 6 went] had gone *S* they go] they were going *S*
 and were] *and were S^{ed}*

[illegible]

†, mēnē†, mēnēlōh dōh. Kōm dōh mēnēlōh dōh¹²
 mēnēlōh mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh
 mēnēlōh mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh
 mēnēlōh mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh¹³
 mēnēlōh mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh
 mēnēlōh mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh
 mēnēlōh mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh
 mēnēlōh mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh¹⁴
 mēnēlōh mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh, mēnēlōh dōh

[illegible]

and he was wondering, because some folk were saying "John hath *C S*
 8 risen from among the dead"; and others say "Elijah hath appeared."

Others say: "One of the prophets of old hath arisen from among
 9 the dead." And Herod was saying: "The head of John I cut off;
 who is this, that I hear these things about?" And he was wishing
 that he should see him.

10 And those apostles returned, and declared to him everything that
 they *had* done; and he took them alone and went to a desert place.
 11 And when the multitudes knew they went away after him on foot,
 and he received them and was speaking with them about the kingdom
 of God, and them that had need of healing he was healing.

12 And when the day was near to wane his disciples drew near †*and*
 awoke him† and say to him: "We are in the desert; dismiss these
 multitudes that they may go to these villages round about and to the
 hamlets that they may lodge in them, or may find for themselves
 13 food." Jesus saith to them: "Yourselves give them *something* to
 eat." They say to him: "We have not more than five pieces of bread
 and two fishes; but let us go ourselves *and* buy food for all this
 14 multitude," for they were become five thousand men. He saith to
 his disciples: "Make them sit down *to meat* fifty by fifty men in a

7 some folk] they *S* 8 and others] but others *S* Others]
 And others *S* from among the dead] *om. S* 9 was saying] said *S*
 10 them alone] them himself alone *S* to a desert place] to the gate
 of a city called Beth Saida *S (sic)* 11 went away] went *S* on foot]
om. S with them] *om. S* of 2^o] *om. S^{ed}* 12 when] *om. S*
 to wane] to set *S* his disciples] his Twelve *S* and awoke him] *C**
(exp. by C^{corr}); *om. S*: cf Joh iv 35. *The intrusive words come from*
Mt viii 25 = Lk viii 24 desert] wilderness *S* in them] *om. S*
 13 Jesus] He *S* Give them yourselves *something* *S* but let us go]
 except we go *S^{vid}* buy ourselves food *S* 14 they were] they are *S*
 Make them sit down *to meat* in companies, fifty by fifty folk in a company *S*

- 15 company." And they did so, and they made them all sit down to *CS*
 16 meat. And he took those five pieces of bread and two fishes,
 and he looked up to heaven and blessed *God* upon them, and brake
 and gave to his disciples that they should set before the multitudes.
 17 And all ate and were satisfied, and they took up the fragments
 that which they left over, twelve baskets full. And these folk
 that ate of that bread were about five thousand, besides women and
 children.
 18 And when he was alone and his disciples with him, he asked them
 19 and said: "What say about me the multitudes that I am?" They
 say to him: "There are that say 'It is John the Baptist;,' others say
 20 'It is Elijah.'" Saith he to them: "And ye, what say ye that I am?"
 Simon Kepha answered and said to him: "Thou art the Messiah."
 21 And he—he rebuked them and commanded them that this to no one
 22 they should say. And he saith "The Son of Man is about to suffer
 much and be rejected by the elders and the scribes and the priests,
 and be killed and the third day he will rise."
 23 And he was saying: "Whosoever willeth to come after me, let

16 two] those *S* upon them] upon it *S*^{vid} (*several words here are illegible*) before the multitudes]...to the multitude *S* 17 the fragments....over] *S* almost illegible, but it seems to omit 'the fragments'
 17, 18 twelve baskets....alone] *S* appears to omit from 'And these folk' to the end of ver. 17 and to begin ver. 18 with 'When he was praying alone,' but the word for 'praying' appears to have been inserted between the lines, as in Lk xii 43 and Joh xiii 16 about me] after 'the multitudes' *S*^{vid}
 18, 19 that I am....John] *S* illegible 20 he to them: And ye] *S* illegible, but there is not space for all the words 21 he—] om *S* 22 And he saith] *S* illegible The Son] *S* illegible suffer] *S* illegible the priests and the scribes *S* and the third day] 'and after' three days *S* 23 after me 1°] in my place *S*: see Notes, vol. ii

him deny himself and take up his Cross every day and come after *C S*
 24 me. For he that willeth to save his life shall lose it, and he that
 25 shall lose his life for my sake shall save it. For what should a man
 26 gain, if he should get the whole world and lack his life? For he
 that shall be ashamed of me before men and of them that are mine,
 the son of a man shall be ashamed of him what *time* he cometh in
 27 the glory of his Father and of his holy angels. Now I say to you
 truly that there are some that stand here, that shall not taste death
 until they see the kingdom of God that cometh in glory."

28 And it came to pass after these words, about eight days *after*,
 that he took Kepha and James and John, and they went up to the
 29 hill to pray. And while praying, the appearance of his face was
 transfigured and his garments become white and were glistening as
 30, 31 the snow. And lo, two men speaking with him, Moses and Elijah, that
 appeared in glory; and they were saying about his decease that it
 32 was about to be accomplished in Jerusalem. And Simon Kepha and
 those with him had become heavy with much sleep, and when they
 awoke they saw his glory and those two persons that were standing
 33 by him. And when they began to separate from him Kepha said to
 Jesus: "Rabbi, it is well that we should be here; and we will make
 here three dwellings, for thee one and for Moses one and for Elijah
 34 one!" And he was not knowing what he was saying. And when he
 said these things there came a cloud and overshadowed them; and
 35 when they saw these entering into the cloud they were afraid. And
 a voice was heard from that cloud, saying: "This is my son and my
 36 beloved; hear ye him!" And when there came the voice, Jesus was

his cross *S* every day] *om. S* 25 lack] lack and.... *S* (*a word illegible*)
 26 the son of a man] *see on* Matt xii 40, Lk xxii 48 of me before men....
 ...his Father and of] *S illegible* the holy angels *S* 27 that cometh in
 glory] *or*, 'that it cometh in glory'; *om. S: for E¹⁵⁵ see* Mk ix 1 28 they
 went] he went *S* 29 as the snow] *om. S* 31 glory] *a synonym is used*
in S (cf ver. 27) 32 Simon] *om. S* much] *om. S* 33 Rabbi] *Rabban S*
here 2° om. S: cf Matt xvii 4 34 & 36 came] *lit. 'was'* 35 that cloud,
 saying:] the cloud *S* my son and my beloved] my chosen son *S*

found alone. And they kept silence, and in the sight of no one said *C S*
 37 they aught that they had seen in those days. And on that day again,
 while they *were* coming down from the hill, a great multitude met
 38 him, and a certain man from that multitude cried and said: "Teacher,
 I beseech thee, have compassion on my son! He is my only one,
 39 and a spirit cometh over him and of a sudden it casteth him down
 and he foameth, and scarcely doth it depart from him what *time* it
 40 hath convulsed him. And I besought thy disciples, and they could
 41 not heal him and cast it out." And Jesus answered and said: "Ah
 generation crooked and without faith! until when shall I be with you
 42 and endure you? Bring near to me thy son hither." And while
 bringing him near, that devil threw him down and was making him
 wallow *on the ground*; and Jesus rebuked that unclean spirit, and
 43 healed the lad and delivered him to his father. And all of them
 wondered at the greatness of God. And when every one was
 44 wondering at all that he was doing, he said to his disciples: "Set ye
 these words in your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be delivered
 45 into the hands of men." And they were not recognising this word,
 because it was kept secret from them that they should not recognise
 46 it; and they were afraid to ask him about this same word. And
 there had entered among them this thought—who should be greatest
 47 among them? Now Jesus, when he knew their thoughts, took hold
 48 of a certain lad and made him stand by him, and said: "He that

36 had seen] saw *S* 37 again] *C**, but on an erasure; *om. S* met
 him] met them *S* 38 have compassion on my son! He] turn round on
 me! My son—who *S* 39 and of a sudden] of a sudden and *S*
 casteth him down]+ and doth him hurt *S* 40 disciples]+ that they
 should cast it out *S* heal him and cast it out] help him *S* (*so I read the*
photograph) 41 And 1°] *om. S* and without faith] *and faithless S*
 to me thy son hither] hither thy son *S* 42 making him wallow *on the*
ground] doing him hurt *S* 43 all of them] every one *S* 45 to ask him]
so also S 46 this thought] a thought *S* 47 their thoughts] the
 thoughts of their heart *S* certain] *om. S* by him] by them *S*

receiveth this lad in my name, me it is he receiveth ; and he that C S
 receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. For he which is least
 49 among you, like this lad, he is greatest." And John answered and
 said to him : " We saw a certain man casting out devils in thy name,
 and we forbade him, on *the ground* that he cometh not with us after
 50 thee." Jesus saith to him : " Forbid not, for he that is not against
 you is with you."

51 And it came to pass when the days of his going up were fulfilled
 52 he prepared his countenance to go to Jerusalem. And he had sent
 messengers before his face, and they went and entered a certain
 53 village of the Samaritans, that they might prepare for him ; and they
 received them not, because his countenance for Jerusalem was set
 54 to go. Now when his disciples James and John saw *it*, they said
 to him : " Our Lord, wilt thou that we say that fire come down
 55 from heaven and consume them ? " And he turned round and he
 rebuked them, and said to them : " Ye know not of what spirit ye
 56 are, for the Son of Man came not to destroy lives but to save *life*."
 And they went away to another village.

57 And while they *were* going in the way, there came a certain man
and said to him : " I will come after thee whither thou goest."
 58 Jesus saith to him : " The foxes—they have dens, and the birds of
 the heaven a dwelling, but the Son of Man, he hath not where to rest
 59 his head." And he said to another : " Come after me." He saith to
 him : " My Lord, permit me first ^sto go *and* bury my father, and I ^sA168

48 among you, like this lad] and a lad unto you S 49 And 1^o] om. S
 We] Rabban, we S a certain man] one S on *the ground* that] because S
 after thee] om. S 50 to him] to them S with you] for you S
 51 it came to pass] om. S 52 and they went] *and* they came S (*sic*)
 certain] om. S 53 them] him S 54 say that fire come down] 'say,
 and fire shall come down...' E⁹⁵ (= syr.vg *and* arm.vg) 55 he turned
 round and] om. S 55, 56 and said....to save *life*] om. S 57 there
 came....to him] some one said to him S 58 saith to him : 'The foxes—
 they have] saith to him If the foxes have S a dwelling] nests S but]
 yet S (*lit.* 'and' : *so also* E⁷⁴, for which see Matt viii 20) 59 My Lord,
 permit] Permit S and I will come] om. S ; + unto thee A

60 will come." Jesus saith to him: "Leave the dead to bury their dead, *C S*
 61 and thou go *and* announce the kingdom of God."[¶] Another said to [¶]*A*
 him: "I will come after thee, my Lord, but first permit me to go and
 62 shew *it* to the sons of my house, and I will come." Jesus saith to
 him: "No one putteth his hand on the ploughshare and looketh
 behind him, and becometh again fit for the kingdom of God."
 x 1 And after these things he separated others also, seventy and two,
 and sent them two by two before his face to every place and city that
 2 he was about to go. He saith to them: "The harvest *is* much, and the
 labourers few; beseech ye therefore the Lord of the harvest so that
 3 he may send forth labourers for his harvest. Go now; lo, I send you
 4 as lambs among wolves! Take for yourselves no purses and no wallets
 5 and no shoes, and a greeting to no man in the way shall ye give. And
 whatever house first ye enter into, be saying 'Peace *be* in this house.'
 6 And if there is there a son of peace, your peace shall rest upon it; but
 7 if not, upon you it shall return. And in the same house be ye eating
 and drinking of their *store*: the labourer is worthy of his food; and
 8 do not remove from one house to the next. And whatever city ye
 enter into and they receive you, eat everything that is set before you,
 9 and heal the sick that are therein, and be saying 'The kingdom of
 10 God hath drawn nigh upon you.' But whatever city ye enter into

60 Jesus] He *S*; And our Lord *A* saith (*so syr.vg*)] said *A*
 62 again] *om. S* For the whole verse, cf 'My hand have I put on my
 ploughshare, and behind me I have not turned' *Thos*³¹⁵; and 'The farmer
 that putteth his hand on the ploughshare, if so be that he looketh behind
 him, the furrows cannot be straight before him' *Addai*⁴⁵. Thus there is no
Syriac evidence for the reading of D lat^{vt} Clem.Al in this verse 1 others
 also] from his disciples others *S* seventy and two] *so also Thos*¹⁷⁶ and
*Addai*⁵, with *E*^{759,160} and *Ephr.arm* (on 1 Cor xv 7; 2 Cor viii 23, xi 15)
 2 therefore] *om. S* 3 now] *om. S* among] *S illegible* 4 Take and
 no man] *S illegible* 5 peace] *or, 'greeting' (as Matt x 13)* this house]
 the house *S* 6 And if] If *S* 7 the labourer] *pr. for S* food]
 reward *S* 8 into] *om. S* 10 But whatever] Whatever *S*

- and they shall not receive you therein, go forth and say in its streets *C S*
- 11 'Lo, even the dust that cleaveth to our feet we shake off; but nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God hath come nigh!'
- 12 I say to you that for Sodom it shall be tolerable in the day of judgement more than for that city.
- 13 "Woe to thee, Korazin! woe to thee, Beth Saida! for if in Tyre and in Sidon had happened the mighty works that have happened in you, then perchance in sackcloth and in ashes they had repented.
- 14 Nevertheless for Tyre and for Sidon it shall be tolerable in the day
- 15 of judgement rather than for you. And thou also, Kapharnahum! not unto heaven shalt thou be uplifted, but unto Sheol shalt thou go
- 16 down. He that heareth you, me it is he heareth; and he that defraudeth you, me it is he defraudeth; and he that defraudeth me, defraudeth him that sent me; and he that heareth me, heareth him that sent me."
- 17 And those seventy that he sent had returned with joy, and they say: "Our Lord, even the devils are subject to us in thy name."
- 18 Jesus saith to them: "I have been seeing Satan, that he fell as
- 19 lightning that falleth from heaven. Lo, I give you authority that ye should be treading on serpents and scorpions and all the power of
- 20 the enemy, and nothing shall injure you. Nevertheless in this do not rejoice, that the devils are subject to you, but rejoice in your names
- 21 that are written in heaven." And in the same hour he exulted in the

and say in its streets] in their streets and say *S* 11 Lo] *S*; And lo *C*
 13 that in you have happened *S* 14 the day of judgement] that day *S*
 15 also] *om. S* but] *om. S* shalt thou go down] *so also S* 16 me it
 is he defraudeth; and he that defraudeth me] *om. S* 17 seventy] + and
 two *S^{ed}*, but the reading is not quite clear and they say] *om.* and *S^{ed}*
 to us in thy name] *so also S* 18 Jesus] He *S* that falleth]
om. S E¹¹⁶ 19 I give] 'I have given' *A E¹¹⁶* all the power] the
 power also *S* (not *E¹¹⁶*) *A 131* has 'Lo, I have given you authority
 that ye should tread on the power of the enemy', but the phrase 'authority
 that we should tread on serpents and scorpions' occurs *A 105* 20 But
 nevertheless *S* that 2°] or, 'that they' are written] have been
 written *S* Cf *E²⁰⁶* 'That your names are written in heaven among the
 angels'

Holy Spirit and said: "I give thanks to thee, Father, Lord of *C S* heaven and of earth, that thou hast kept secret these things from the wise and from the understanding and hast revealed them to children;
 22 yea, my Father, that so was the will before thee. Everything hath been delivered unto me from my Father, and no one knoweth who the Son is save the Father, neither who the Father is save the Son,
 23 and he to whom the Son shall be willing to reveal *it*." And he turned round unto his disciples and said to them: "Happy is it for
 24 the eyes that see that which ye have seen! I say to you that many prophets and kings have wished that they might see that which ye see, and they have not seen; and to hear that which ye hear and they
 25 have not heard." And when he said these things, there drew near a certain teacher of law that was standing *by* to tempt him. He saith to him: "Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit life eternal?"
 26 Jesus saith to him: "In the law how is it written, and how hast thou
 27 read?" He saith to him "Thou shalt love the LORD thy God from all thy heart and from all thy power and from all thy soul and from
 28 all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thyself." Jesus saith to him:
 29 "Rightly hast thou said; these things do, and thou dost live." Now he was wishing to justify himself; saith he to Jesus: "And who is
 30 my neighbour?" Jesus saith to him: "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell into the hands of the robbers, and they stripped him and beat him and left him between
 31 dead and alive, and went away. And a certain priest chanced to have been coming down in that way, and he saw him and passed by
 32 him. And a Levite also when he arrived at that place saw him and
 33 passed by him. But a certain Samaritan, when he was journeying in that same way and *had* arrived by him, saw him and had compassion

21 Father....earth] 'heavenly Father' *E*¹¹⁶ that....secret] *S* illegible
 22 from my Father] from the Father *S* no one to end of ver.] who knoweth the Son but the Father, and who knoweth the Father save the Son, and he to whom the Son shall be willing to reveal him? *S* (not *E*^{117,216})
 23 that which] what *S* have seen] see *S* 24 I say] *pr.* For *S*
 25 And when] When *S* 26 hast thou read] readest thou *S* 27 He saith] 'But' he answered and said *S* power....soul] *tr.* *S* 30 Jesus] He *S* and fell....robbers, and they] and the robbers fell *on him* and *S*
 31 to have been] to be *S* 32 a Levite] *pr.* so *S* 33 in that same way] on his way *S* and....by him, saw] arrived by him *and* saw *S*

34 on him. And he drew nigh and bound up his wounds and poured upon *C S*
 them wine and oil, and made him ride on his ass and brought him to
 35 an inn and nourished him. And on the morrow of the day he paid
 out two denars *and gave them* to the innkeeper, and said: 'Nourish
 him; and what *time* I have returned, that which it doth cost thee
 36 again I will repay thee.' Which is it of these three appeareth to
 thee that he was the neighbour of him that fell into the hands of the
 37 robbers?" He saith to him: "He that had compassion on him."
 Jesus saith to him: "Go, and thou also so be doing."

38 And while they were going in the way he entered a certain village,
 and a certain woman whose name *was* Martha received him in her
 39 house; and she had a sister whose name *was* Mary, and she came
 40 *and* sat at the feet of our Lord and was hearing his words. Now
 Martha was occupied in much serving, and she came *and* saith to
 him: "My Lord, carest thou not for me, that my sister hath left me
 41 alone to serve? Say to her to help me." He saith to her: "Martha,
 Martha, †my anxiety† and perturbation for me thou hast about many
 42 things; but one thing is required. Mary the good part hath chosen
 for herself, and it shall not be taken away from her."

xi 1 Now when he was praying in a certain place, after he departed a
 little from his prayer, one of his disciples said to him: "Our Lord,
 2 teach us to pray, as John taught his disciples." He saith to them:
 "Whosoever ye are praying, be saying: Our Father in heaven, thy
 3 name be hallowed. And thy kingdom come. And give us the con-

34 drew nigh] drew near *S* and bound] *and* bound *S* poured] put *S*
 oil and wine *S* 35 *and* gave] and gave *S* again] *after* 'returned' in *S*
 cost thee] + for him *S* 39 our Lord] Jesus *S E*⁹⁸ his words] his word *S*
 40 much] *om. S* for me] *so also E*⁹⁸ 41 He saith] Jesus answered and
 said *S* my anxiety.....required] *om. S: see Notes, vol. ii* 42 and it]
 that *S* 1 Now when] When *S* certain] *S illegible (? om.)* a little]
om. S 2 He] And he *S* Our Father in heaven] Father *S: for Thos*³¹³,
see on Matt vi 9—13

- 4 tinual bread of every day. And forgive us our sins, and we also will C S
forgive every one indebted to us. And make us not enter into
5 temptation, But deliver us from the Evil One.” And Jesus said to
them: “Which is there of you who shall have a friend, and he shall
go unto him in the middle of the night and say to him, ‘My friend,
6 let me borrow three loaves, because my friend hath come unto me
7 from the way, and I have nothing to set before him’; and he will
answer from within and say to him, ‘Do not injure me, because the
door is shut and the children are with me in the bed, I cannot rise
8 and give to thee.’ I say to you If because of friendship he will not
rise and give to him, because of his importunity he will rise, and give
9 him as much as is required for him. And I also, I say to you: Ask,
and it shall be given to you; knock, and it shall be opened to you.
10 For every man that asketh receiveth, and every one that seeketh
11 findeth, and every one that knocketh—it is opened to him. Now which
of you whose son shall ask him for bread—doth he hand him a stone?
Or if for a fish he should ask—doth he instead of a fish give him a
12 serpent? And if for an egg he should ask—doth he hand him a
13 scorpion? And if ye that are evil know good gifts to give to your
sons, how much rather the Father from heaven will give a holy Spirit
to them that ask him?”
- 14 And it came to pass when he was casting out a devil from a deaf-
mute, that when that devil went forth that deaf-mute spake. And

4 we also will forgive] we also ourselves forgive S But.....Evil One]
om. S 5 shall have] hath S 6 my friend] a friend S come unto
me] suddenly visited me S: cf Matt xvii 15 7 he will] he—he will S
and the children] so also S^{vid}: the sons S^{ed} 8 rise and] om. S because 2°]
pr. yet S^{ed}: for the construction see ix 58 and Introd. vol. ii his] om. S
9 knock] pr. seek, and ye shall find S 10. For A 443 see on Matt vii 8
11 for bread.... he should ask] for a fish S him ult.] om. S 12 And if]
If S 13 from heaven] ‘in’ heaven S^{ed} (the decisive letters being illegible)
a holy Spirit (cf Lk ii 25, 26)] good things S 14 that devil] the devil S

15 those multitudes had wondered ; and some of the Pharisees said : *C S*

“By Beelzebub the chief of the demons this *fellow* doth cast out
16 devils.” But others, tempting him, for a sign from heaven were
17 asking him. Now he when he knew their meditation said to them :

“Every kingdom that shall be divided against itself shall be desolated,
18 and every house that against a house is divided falleth. And if Satan
against himself hath been divided, how will his kingdom stand, that ye
19 *should* say that by Beelzebub I cast out devils? But if I by Beelzebub
cast out devils from your sons, your sons—by what do they cast them
20 out? Therefore they shall be for you judges. But if by the finger
of God I cast out devils, henceforth the kingdom of God hath drawn
21 nigh upon you. Now whensoever the strong man armed keepeth
22 his court, in tranquillity is his property ; but if there shall come one
that is stronger than he and shall overcome him, he will take away
his armour which he trusted in, and his plunder also he divideth for
23 himself. He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth
not with me scattereth indeed.

24 “The unclean spirit, what *time* it hath come forth from a man,
goeth travelling about in places where there is no water, that it may
find for itself ease ; and what *time* it hath found none it saith: ‘I will
25 return *and* go to my house from whence I came forth.’ And what
26 *time* it hath come and found *it* swept and garnished, it goeth *and*
taketh seven other spirits worse than itself, and they enter and dwell
therein, and the last *state* of that man becometh worse than his
first *state*.”

those] the *S* 15 Beelzebub] Beelzebul *E*^{75, 160, 206}: *cf* Matt xii 24
16 were asking him for a sign from heaven *S* 17 when he knew....said]
knew....*and* said *S* 18 hath been] shall be *S* 19 But....cast them
out] *S* illegible 23. *At the end of the verse is an illegible word in S:*
*probably we should read 'scattereth 'me' indeed', as in N*L boh aeth*
24 travelling about] + suddenly *S* from whence] *om.* from *S* 25 And
what] What *S* and found] *and* found *S*: *for the construction see*
Notes, vol. ii 26 it goeth] *pr.* then *S*

27 And when he said these things a certain woman from the midst *C S*
 of the multitude with a loud voice said to him : "Happy is it for the
 womb that carried thee, and for the breasts that gave thee suck !"
 28 Jesus saith to her : "Happy is it for them that hear the word of
 God and keep it !"

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together he began to
 say : "This generation is an evil generation ; a sign it seeketh and a
 30 sign shall not be given to it, save as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites,
 31 so the Son of Man also to this generation. The queen of the South
 will stand up in judgement with this generation and will make them
 guilty, in that she came from the other sides of the earth that she
 might hear the wisdom of Solomon, and lo, a greater than Solomon is
 32 here ! The men-folk of Nineve will stand up in judgement with this
 generation and will make it guilty, in that they repented at the
 preaching of Jonah, and lo, a greater than Jonah is here !

33 "§No one lighteth a lamp and setteth it under the bushel or in a §A14
 concealed place, but he setteth it on the lamp-stand, that they which
 34 enter in may see its light.¶ For the lamp of the body is the eye: ¶A
 whensoever thine eye therefore shall be single, thy whole body also is
 35 light ; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body also is dark. Be thou
 36 therefore wary lest the light in thee should be darkened. And if the
 light in thee is dark, thy darkness—how great it will be !"

28 hear] have heard *S* 29 seeketh and a sign] seeketh—a sign *S*
 to it] to them of heaven *S* 30 save] + the sign of Jonah the prophet *S*
 as] *pr.* for *S*^{vid} 33 under the bushel or] *om.* *S*; + under the bed or *A*;
see Lk viii 16 *and cod. fuld.* (*Ranke*, p. 46) in a concealed place] in
 aught concealed *S*; *pr.* setteth it *A* that they...its light] that every
 one may see the light of the lamp *A* 34 whole 2°] *om.* *S* 35 should
 be] be *S* 36.] Thy body also, therefore, what *time* there is in it no lamp
 that shineth, becometh darkened ; so, what *time* thy lamp becometh bright,
 it shineth for thee (*or*, 'maketh thee shine') *S*. *This recasting of ver. 36*
is also found in the Latin MSS f q : see Notes, vol. ii

37 And a certain Pharisee had besought him that he would breakfast *C S*
 38 with him ; and he entered *and* sat down *to meat*. And that Pharisee
 had begun saying in his mind “Wherefore hath he not baptized
 39 himself before his breakfast?” Our Lord saith to him : “Ye
 Pharisees *indeed* ! It is the outside of the cup and of the dish ye
 40 cleanse, and your inside is full of extortion and evil. Ye lacking in
 mind ! Hath not he that made what *is* outside made what *is* inside
 41 also ? But that which is inside of you give *as* alms, and lo, every-
 42 thing is clean to you ! But woe to you scribes and Pharisees ! Ye
 that tithe mint and rue and all herbs, and pass over judgement and
 the love of God. Now these ye have done, but these have ye not left ?
 43 “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees ! Ye that love the honourable
 44 seats in the synagogues, and greeting in the streets. Woe to you, ye
 45 that are graves, and men walk upon you and know *it* not !” And
 one of the scribes answered and said to him : “Teacher, when these
 46 things thou sayest us also thou dost insult.” He saith to him : “To
 you also woe, ye scribes ! Ye that take up heavy burdens and lay
them on the shoulders of men, and ye yourselves not even with one of
 47 your fingers touch them. Woe to you, ye that build the graves of the
 48 prophets whom your fathers killed ! Hence ye bear witness to and
 make confession of the deed of your fathers, and ye—ye are the sons

37, 38 and he entered....breakfast?”] and [when he sat down *to meat*,
 he wondered wherefore he had not baptized himself before his breakfast.
S (*sic*), but ‘when’ is illegible 39 Our Lord] Jesus *S* It is] For it is *S*
 41 *as* alms] in alms *S* 42 scribes and] *om. S* Now these....left ?
 (*cf* Mt xxiii 23)] These it behoved that they should be done and these also
 not be left ! *S* 43. *For A* 269, *cf* Mt xxiii 6 ff, and see *Diat^{ar}* xl 41
 scribes and] *om. S* 44 graves] + that are not seen *S* upon you]
 upon them *S* know] ye know *S* 46 also woe] also—woe to you *S*
 take up] lade men with *S* and lay....men] *om. S* not even] *om. S*
 touch] do not draw nigh to *S* 48 and ye....the murderers] in that they
 killed them, and ye—ye build *S*

49 of those, the murderers! Therefore the wisdom of God hath said: *C S*

‘I will send among them prophets and apostles; some of them they
50 will kill and persecute, that the blood of all the prophets may be
requited that hath been shed, lo, from *the time* that the world was
51 created unto this generation, from the blood of Habel even unto the
blood of Zacharia son of Barachia, him that was killed between the
altar and the Temple.’ Amen, I say to you that it will be requited
from this same generation.

52 “Woe to you, scribes, that have concealed the keys of knowledge!
Ye yourselves have not entered, and them that are entering ye have
53 hindered.” And when he was saying these things against them in the
sight of all the people it began to be displeasing to the scribes and
54 Pharisees, and they were disputing with him about many things, and
were seeking to take hold of a pretext against him, that they might
xii 1 be able to accuse him. And when a great multitude was gathered
unto him, so as to trample one on the other, he had begun to say to
his disciples: “First beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is
2 respect of persons. For there is nothing secret that shall not be
3 revealed, nor *ought* concealed that shall not be known. For what
things in the darkness ye have said in the light shall be heard, and
that which in the inner chambers in the ears ye have whispered on
the roofs shall be preached.

4 “Now I say to you, my friends: Be ye not afraid of them that kill
5 the body, and afterwards nothing are able to do. But I will shew
you of whom ye shall be afraid; be afraid of him who after he killeth
hath authority to cast into Gehenna—yea, I say to you that of him it
6 behoves to be afraid. Five sparrows are sold for a farthing, and not

50 lo] *so also S* 51 even] *om. S* son of Barachia] *om. S (E²¹¹)*
this same] the hands of this *S* 52 have concealed] *This may be read*
as a present tense: cf ‘Woe to you, lawyers, for ye hide the key’ E²¹¹
53 Pharisees] to the Pharisees *S* 54 that they might....accuse him] *om. S*
1 First beware] Beware *S* 2 Cf ‘And there is nothing secret that shall
not to every man be revealed’ A443 3 light] daylight *S* 5 that
& it behoves] *om. S* 6 Five] For five *S* a farthing] two
farthings *S*

7 one of them is lost before God; for even the locks of the hair of *C S*
 your head are numbered by him. Be therefore not afraid, because
 8 ye are much more than the multitude of sparrows. Now I say to you
 Every one that shall confess me before men, the Son of Man also will
 9 confess him before his holy angels; and he which denieth me before
 10 men, there will be a denial of him before the angels of God. And
 every one that shall say a word against the Son of Man, it shall be
 forgiven him; but he that against the Holy Spirit shall blaspheme, it
 11 shall not be forgiven him. Now what *time* they bring you up to
 the synagogues before the ruling powers and authorities be ye not
 12 anxious as to how ye shall make excuse or what ye shall speak, for
 the Holy Spirit will teach you in that hour that which it behoves
 that ye should say."

13 And a certain man from that multitude said to him: "Teacher,
 say to my brother that he should divide with me the land and the
 14 inheritance." But he said to him: "Man, who set me up over you
 15 to be a judge?" And he said to the multitudes: "Beware ye of all
 covetousness; because not in the superfluity of much wealth is life
 to the sons of men."

16 And he was saying this similitude unto them: "A certain rich
 17 man—his land had brought in to him much produce. And he was
 thinking in himself and said, 'What shall I do, in that I have
 18 not where that I may store my produce? I will pull down my
 granaries and build *and* enlarge them, and I will gather in them
 19 my produce.' [§]And he saith to his soul 'Lo, many good things are [§]A381

7 by him] *om. S* much more] better *S* 8 Now] For *S* his holy
 angels] the angels of God *S* 9.] *om. S* 11 as to how] what *S* speak]
 say *S* Cf *A* 415: 'Whenever they bring you up before the ruling
 powers and before authorities...' For the rest of the quotation see *Lk* xxi 12 ff
 12 for] but *S* it behoves that] *om. S* 13 the land and] *om. S*
 15 much] *om. S* 16 And he said to them this similitude *S* 18 I will 1°]
 But it behoves me that I should *and*] and *S* 19 And I will say
 to my soul *S* (*not A*) Lo] + quoth he *A*

laid up for thee for many years ; take thine ease and eat and drink *C S*
 20 and be merry.' God saith to him : ' *Thou* lacking in mind ! lo, in
 this night thy life they require of thee ; these things that thou hast
 21 made ready—whose will they be ? ' So is he which layeth up for
 himself treasures and in God is not rich ¶." *¶ A*

22 And he said to his disciples : " Therefore I say to you, Be not
 anxious for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body where-
 23 with ye shall be clothed ; for the life is more than the food and
 24 the body than the clothing. Consider the ravens that they sow
 not nor reap, and have no store-chambers, nor granaries—and
 God nourisheth them ; how much therefore are ye more than
 25 they ! For which of you, though anxious, can add on to his
 26 stature one cubit ? But if not even a little thing ye can do, why
 27 are ye anxious about the rest ? Consider the lilies of the plain
 how they spin not nor weave, and I say to you that not even
 28 Solomon in all his glory was covered like them. But if the grass
 of the hills that to-day is on the hills and to-morrow is withered
 and falleth into the furnace God doth clothe, how much rather there-
 29 fore for you, O lacking in faith ? Do not therefore seek what ye
 shall eat and what ye shall drink and wherewith ye shall be
 30 covered, and be occupied in these things ; for all these things the
 peoples of the earth seek after, but your Father knoweth that for

laid up] stored up *S* (*sic*) *A Ephr* (*see Notes*, vol. ii) for thee] *or*, 'by
 thee' take] *pr.* my soul *A* (*Ephr*) eat] eat (*different word*) *A Ephr*
 and drink] *om.* *A* 20 lacking in mind] senseless *A* (*lit.* 'without heart')
 lo] *om.* *S* these things that...they] this which.....it *A Ephr* 21 So]
pr. And afterwards he said *S* 22 your life] the life *S* 24 nourisheth]
*C Thos*¹⁹⁴ (*see on* Matt vi 26, 30); sustaineth *S* than they] than the birds *S*
 27 of the plain] *om.* *S* covered] clad *S* 28 the grass of the hills]
 grass *S* is withered and] *om.* *S* therefore] *om.* *S* 29 and be
 occupied in these things] *om.* *S* 30 the earth] the world *S*

၁၂။ မိမိတို့အား အကျိုးပြုစေရန် အားထုတ်သော
 နည်းလမ်းများကို အသုံးပြုရန် အားထုတ်သော
 နည်းလမ်းများကို အသုံးပြုရန် အားထုတ်သော
 နည်းလမ်းများကို အသုံးပြုရန် အားထုတ်သော

[illegible]

fol 67 v

31 [חבד] חב * S: the first letter has been erased (sic) om. S
 32. No § in S [היכ] S 33 [הכ] S
 34 [om.] om. S
 35 [Thos³¹⁵] Thos³¹⁵ [חבד] חבד [חבד] חבד
 36 [pr. ה] S [חבד] S
 37 [חבד] S
 38 [om.] om. S
 39 [חבד] S
 40 [חבד] S
 41 [חבד] S
 42 [חבד] S

31 you also they are required. Ye, henceforth, seek ye the kingdom of *C S*
God, and these things over above shall be added to you.

32 "Fear not, little flock, to whom your Father willeth to give the
33 kingdom. Sell everything that ye have and give alms, and make for
yourselves purses that wear not out and a treasure also that is not
exhausted in heaven, where no thief arriveth nor moth corrupteth;

34 and where your treasure shall be your heart also shall be there.

35, 36 Let your loins be girt and your lamps lighted, and ye be like folk
waiting for their lord whensoever he shall withdraw from the
wedding-feast, that what *time* he hath come and knocked straightway
37 they may open to him. Happy is it for those slaves, they whose lord
shall come *and* find them watching; amen, I say to you that he will
gird his loins and make them sit down *to meat* and serve *them*!

38 And if in the first watch he come and find them watching, happy is it
for them, whom he will make sit down *to meat* and will serve; or if
in the second watch or the third he come and find them watching,

39 happy is it for those! But this know ye, that if the master of the
house were to know at which hour the thief would be coming, he

40 would not suffer that his house should be broken through. Ye also,
be ye ready, for in an hour that ye know not will come the Son of

41 Man." Kepha saith to him: "My Lord, to us dost thou say this

42 similitude, or to every one also?" Our Lord saith to him: "Which

31 henceforth] *or*, 'then'; *S* partly illegible (*sic*) over above] *om. S*
32 willeth] hath been pleased *S* 33 also] *om. S* no thief arriveth]
no thieves thief *S* 34 shall be 1°] *is S* 36 withdraw] *cf* 'till he
withdraw from the wedding-feast' *Thos*³¹⁵ straightway] immediately *S*
37 they] *om. S* serve *them*] come over *and* serve them *S* 38 in
the first watch.....; or if] *om. S*; *cf* 'I have watched my first watch and
the second and the third' *Thos*³¹⁵ and find them watching 2°] *and* find
them so *S* 39 would be] were *S* 40 Ye also] And ye also *S*
42 Our Lord] Jesus *S*

is the one in authority faithful and wise and good that his lord will CS
 set up over his slaves, that he may give them *their* ration of food in
 43 its time? Happy is it for that slave when his lord shall come *and*
 44 find him doing so! Truly I say to you that he will set him up over
 45 all his property. But if that slave shall say in his heart 'My lord
 delayeth to come,' and he begin to beat those slaves and the maid-
 46 servants and to eat and drink and be drunken, then the lord of that
 slave will come in a day that he doth not expect and in an hour that
 he doth not know, and will divide him and set his portion with them
 47 that are not faithful. The slave that knoweth the will of his lord
 and prepared not for him according to his will shall be flogged with
 48 many stripes, and he which knoweth not and doeth that which is
 worthy of stripes shall be flogged with few stripes; for every one to
 whom much shall be given, much will be required at his hand, and
 to him that they have committed much, the more will they require of
 49 him. For a fire I have come to lay in the earth, and how I would, if
 50 already it had been kindled! And a baptism I have that I should
 be baptized with, and how much I am in a strait until it be brought
 51 to an end! Suppose ye that tranquillity I have come to make in the
 52 earth? I say to you Nay, but divisions. For from now there will
 be five in one house—they will be divided three against two, and two
 53 against three; the father will be divided against his son and the son

one in authority] or 'official' and wise and good] *om. S* Cf 'Who
 is the overseer, the faithful servant good and wise' *E*²¹⁸ slaves] fellow-
 servants *S* 43 that slave] that one *S* shall come] *inserted between*
the lines by the first hand in S: cf Joh xiii 16 44 set him up] give him
 authority *S* all his property] all that he hath *S* 45 those slaves]
 the slaves *S* 46 then] *lit. 'and': for the construction, see Notes, vol. ii*
 doth not know] is not aware *S* divide] *cf* 'He will cut him asunder and
 will separate him' *E*²¹⁸ (*see Notes, vol. ii*) divide him and set his portion]
 divide† his portion and set ††† *S* (*but as it stands S reads 'divide him as*
his portion and set him') 49 how I would] what (*or 'when'*) he would
S (sic): the addition of a stroke would make the clause run 'And what I
would is—if it had been already kindled!' 50 And 1°] *om. S* brought
 to an end] *For the meaning of the Syriac word see Joh iii 29 and cf Thos*³¹⁶
 ('Nothing strange hath that accursed [serpent] shewn but the nature whereby
 he hath been brought to an end, for fire doth make an end of him')
 51 make] lay *S* 53 will be divided] *om. S*

against his father, the wife against her daughter and the daughter *C S*
against her mother, and the mother-in-law against her bride and the
bride against her mother-in-law."

54 And he was saying to the multitudes: "What *time* ye have seen
a cloud coming up from the west, ye say 'Rain is *coming*'; and it
55 is so. And what *time* the south *wind* bloweth, ye say 'A sirocco is
56 *coming*'; and *so* it is. Respecters of persons! the countenance of
the heaven and of the earth ye know *how* to prove; this time and
57 its signs do ye not observe? And in yourselves ye judge not verity.
58 What *time* thou goest with thy adversary unto the ruler, while yet
with him thou art in the way give him his profit that thou mayest
be quit of him, lest he make thee guilty before the judge, and the
judge deliver thee up to the officer, and the officer cast thee into
59 prison. I say to thee Thou wilt not go forth from thence, till
thou repay the last mite."

xiii 1 And in that same time there came some folk and said to him
about the Galileans—those whose blood Pilate mingled with their
2 sacrifices. Jesus answered and said to them: "Suppose ye that
these Galileans were sinners more than all the Galileans, that thus it
3 chanced to them? I say to you Nay; but ye also, if ye will not
4 repent, thus will ye perish all of you. And those eighteen on whom
fell the tower in Shiloah and killed them, suppose ye that they were
5 sinners more than all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? I say to

the wife] the mother *S* 54 And he] He *S* ye say] *pr.* straight-
way *S* 55 a sirocco] *C S* (*sic*). *This rare word is used here also in*
Ephr v 320 B: see Introd. vol. ii 56 observe] wish to prove *S* 57 And
in yourselves] Wherefore of yourselves *S* 58 What *time*] While yet *S*
with him] *om.* *S* his profit] his work *S* (= ἐργασίαν) the judge 2°]
he *S* 1 and said] *and* said *S* 2 chanced to them] befel them *S*
3 thus will ye] ye yourselves thus will *S*^{vid}

fol 69 r

col 2

5	חַבְּרָה] + חַבְּרָה <i>S</i> (<i>sic</i>)	6	חַבְּרָה] <i>pr.</i> חַבְּרָה <i>S</i>	חַבְּרָה] <i>S</i> ^{ed}
7	חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה] חַבְּרָה <i>S</i> ^{ed} (? for חַבְּרָה)			חַבְּרָה <i>S</i> (<i>sic</i>)
	חַבְּרָה] <i>om.</i> <i>S</i>		חַבְּרָה] <i>pr.</i> חַבְּרָה <i>S</i>	חַבְּרָה <i>S</i> ^{ed}
	<i>pr.</i> חַבְּרָה <i>S</i>		חַבְּרָה] <i>om.</i> חַבְּרָה <i>S</i>	10 חַבְּרָה] <i>om.</i> <i>S</i>
				11 חַבְּרָה] <i>om.</i> <i>S</i>
13	חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה <i>S</i> ^{ed} (<i>cf</i> xii 54)	14	חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה] <i>S</i> ^{ed} :	
<i>cf</i> x 17, xx 29	15. Possibly a § in <i>C</i> and in <i>S</i>		חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה] <i>after</i>	
חַבְּרָה <i>S</i>	16 חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה <i>S</i>		חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה] <i>illegible in S</i>	
	חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה חַבְּרָה <i>S</i>			

you Nay ; but ye yourselves also, if ye will not repent, thus will ye *C S* perish."

6 And he was saying this similitude : " A certain man, he had a fig-tree in his vineyard, and he came *and* sought on it fruit and
7 found none. He saith to the husbandman : ' Lo, *it is* three years, lo, since I have been coming *and* seeking on it fruit, on this fig-tree, and I find none ; cut it down, wherefore doth it cumber the ground ?'
8 That husbandman saith to him : ' My lord, suffer it this year also, till
9 I shall have tilled it and dunged it : and if it hath brought forth fruit, *well* ; and if not, next season thou shalt cut it down.' "

10 And when he was teaching on the sabbaths in one of the
11 synagogues, there was there a certain woman that had had a spirit eighteen years, and she was bowed and could not stretch herself out
12 at all, and Jesus saw her and he called her and said to her : " Woman,
13 thou art loosed from thy infirmity." And he laid his hands on her, and straightway her stature was stretched out ; and she was
14 glorifying God. And the chief of the synagogue answered, being made furious for that Jesus was healing on the sabbath, and said to the multitudes : " Six are the days in which it is fitting to work ; in them be coming and being healed, and not on the sabbath-day."
15 Jesus answered and said to him : " Respector of persons ! Each one of you—doth he not loose his ox or his ass from the manger on the
16 sabbath-day, and go *and* give him to drink ? Now this *woman*, that is a daughter of Abraham, whom the Accuser hath bound, lo,

5 yourselves also] + all of you *S* (*sic*) 6 in his vineyard] *pr.*
planted *S E*^{166 (not 184)} on it] for himself *S*^{ed} 7 lo....coming] coming *S*^{ed}
(*read* ' I come') on it] *om. S* cut it down] *pr. but S* 8 saith]
answered and said *S* and 1°] *and S* 10 he was] *om. S* 11 there
was there] there was *S* 15 on the sabbath-day] *after* ' to drink' *in S*
16 Now.... Abraham] And that daughter of Abraham *S* the Accuser]
Satan *S*

fol 69 v קאלב קמלעך קהאלעך קעגן קעגן קעגן קעגן^{*18}
 מערען קעגן קעגן קעגן קעגן קעגן¹⁹ .מעגן
 קעגן קעגן קעגן .קעגן קעגן קעגן .מעגן
 .ו. מעגן

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

17	כחל חכ	<i>S</i> (followed by an illegible half line)	כחל חכ			
<i>S</i> illegible	18	כחל חכ om. o <i>S</i>	19	כחל חכ <i>S</i> illegible	כחל חכ	
<i>S</i> illegible	20	כחל חכ <i>S</i> ^{ed}	21	כחל חכ <i>S</i> illegible	23	כחל חכ
pr. כחל חכ <i>S</i>	כחל חכ om. o <i>S</i>	כחל חכ + חכ <i>S</i>	24	כחל חכ + 2° <i>S</i>	כחל חכ	
25	כחל חכ + חכ <i>S</i>	כחל חכ <i>S</i> , but the כ is illegible	כחל חכ	כחל חכ	כחל חכ	
כחל חכ <i>S</i> (sic): cf xi 10	כחל חכ 2° om. <i>S</i>	כחל חכ pr. כחל חכ <i>S</i>	כחל חכ	כחל חכ	כחל חכ	
26	כחל חכ <i>S</i>	27	כחל חכ <i>S</i>	כחל חכ	כחל חכ	
pr. כחל חכ <i>S</i>						

eighteen years, was it not fitting that she should be loosed from this *C S*
 17 bond on the sabbath-day?" And when these things he was saying,
 all they that were standing up against him were confused, and all
 the people were rejoicing at all the marvels that were coming to pass
 by his hand.

18 And he was saying: "To what is the kingdom of God like, and
 19 to what shall I liken it? It is like to a grain of mustard, that a man
 took *and* cast it in his garden, and it grew up and became a tree,
 and the birds of the heaven nested in its branches."

20 Again he saith: "To what shall I liken the kingdom of God?
 21 It is like to leaven that a woman took and hid in three bushels of
 22 meal until the whole should be leavened." And he was journeying
 through the villages and the cities, and was teaching.

23 And while going to Jerusalem one came and was asking him and
 saying: "My Lord, are they few that live?" Jesus saith to him:
 24 "Fight *thou* to enter by the strait gate; for I say to you Many will
 25 wish to enter and will not be able. From the hour that the master of
 the house shall arise and shall shut the gate, and ye be standing
 outside and knocking at the gate, and saying 'Our Lord, our Lord,
 open to us,' he will answer and say to you 'I know you not whence
 26 ye are.' Then ye will begin to say: 'Before thee we have eaten and
 27 drunk, and in our streets thou hast walked.' Then he will say to
 you: 'Amen, I say to you I know you not whence ye are; depart

17 he was saying these things *S* (*followed by an illegible half-line*)
 and all the people] *S illegible* 18 And he] He *S* 19 and it grew
 up and became] *S illegible* in its branches] *S illegible* 21 should
 be leavened] *S illegible* 23 one] a certain man *S* and was] *and* was *S*
 saying] + to him *S* 24 to enter 2°] + thereby *S* 25 From] For
 from *S* our Lord 2°] *om. S* he will answer] *lit.* 'and he will answer':
cf xii 46 whence] *pr.* from *S* 26 walked] taught *S* 27 Then he
 will say to you] And he will say *S* whence] *pr.* from *S*

28 ye from me, for ye are all workers of falsehood.' There shall be the *C S*
weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham and
Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and ye
29 shall be cast out. And they shall come from the east and from the west
and from the south and from the north, and shall sit down *to meat* in the
30 kingdom of God. And there are last that shall be first, and first last."
31 And in those same days there drew near some of the Pharisees
and say to him: "Go forth, go away hence, because Herod wisheth
32 to kill thee." He saith to them: "Go, say ye to him, to this fox, 'Lo,
I am casting out devils and my cure I finish to-day and to-morrow,
33 and the third day I am *myself* finished. Nevertheless it behoves me
that to-day and to-morrow and *the day* after to-morrow I should
journey, because it cannot be that a prophet perish outside Jeru-
34 salem!' Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets and stonest
them that were sent unto thee, how many times have I wished to
gather thy sons as the hen that gathereth her young under her
35 pinions—and ye would not! Lo, your house is left to you desolate.
I say to you Ye shall not see me until the day come that ye shall
xiv 1 say 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD.'" And
when he entered the house of one of the chiefs of the Pharisees to
eat bread on the sabbath-day, they were keeping *watch* that they
2 might see what he would do. And a certain man with the dropsy
3 there was before him. Jesus answered and said to the scribes and to
the Pharisees, *asking* "Whether it be lawful to heal on the sabbath,

28 and ye....cast out] *om. S* 29 south....north] *tr. S* 30 there]
pr. lo S 32 to this fox] to that vixen *S* to-day] †the† day *S (sic)*
33 journey] *go S* 34 killest....stonest] *for the rendering, cf syr.vg*
and see Introd. vol. ii pinions] wings *S* 35 to you 1°] *om. S*
desolate] *om. S* I say] *pr. and S* the day come] it come *S*
1 that they might see] *so also S (as I read the photograph); themselves S^{ed}*
2 certain] *om. S* 3 on the sabbath to heal *S*

4 or no?" And they were silent. And he took hold of him and *C S*
 5 healed him and dismissed him, and he said to them: "Which is
 there of you whose son or whose ox or whose ass shall fall into a
 well on the sabbath-day, and he doth not immediately draw *and* take
 6 him up?" And they could not give him an answer about these
 things.

7 And he had said this similitude unto those that were bidden and
 were choosing the chief *place at* entertainments. He said to them :
 8 "Whosoever thou art bidden to a wedding, do not go *and* sit down
to meat in the honourable place ; that there be not there one who is
 9 more honourable than thou, and he come that hath bidden thee and
 him and say to thee 'Give place to this one,' and then ashamed thou
 10 wilt sit down *to meat* in the last place. But what *time* thou hast
 been bidden, go *and* sit down *to meat* in the last place, that what
time he hath come which hath bidden thee he may say to thee : 'My
 friend, come up above,' and thou shalt have glory in the eyes of all
 11 the guests. [§]For every one that shall uplift himself shall be humbled, [¶]*A*80,
 12 and every one that shall humble himself shall be uplifted."[¶] ¹⁸⁹And he [¶]*A*388
 was saying to the lord of the supper also : What *time* thou makest a
 breakfast or a supper, do not call thy friends nor even thy brothers
 nor thy relations nor thy neighbours that are rich, lest they also may

or no] *om. S* 5 whose son or] *om. S* immediately] *om. S*
 8 go *and*] *om. S* sit] + thyself *S* that there be not] lest there be *S*
 there one] one bidden there *S* 9 place 1°] room *S* 10 sit] + thyself *S*
 which] that *S* all] *om. S* 11 For] *om. A*^{2/2} every one]
 Whosoever *A* 80 uplift himself] be uplifted *A*^{2/2} 12 was saying] *om. A*
 also] *om. A* What *time*] Whenever *A* thou] *written twice by S**
 a breakfast or] *om. S* nor even thy brothers] *om. A* nor 2°] or *A*
 nor 3°] + even *A* neighbours that are rich] rich neighbours *S A*
 lest] else *A*

C S, ¹³ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ¹⁴ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ¹⁵ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ¹⁶ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ¹⁷ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ¹⁸ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ¹⁹ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ²⁰ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ²¹ אכל כל דבר דאכל. ²² אכל כל דבר דאכל. ²³ אכל כל דבר דאכל.

fol 71 v

13 A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 14 A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 15 S; om. A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 16 S; A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 17 S; A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 18 S; A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 19 S; A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 20 S; A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 21 S; A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 22 S; A אכל כל דבר דאכל
 23 S; A אכל כל דבר דאכל

13 call thee and thou have repayment. But what *time* thou makest a *C S*
 supper, call the poor and the blind and the halt and the suffering,
 14 and happy is it for thee that they have not wherewith they
 may repay thee; and thy repayment shall be in the rising of the
 15 righteous.”¶ And when one of them that were sitting *at meat* had ¶*A*
 heard these things he said to him: “Happy is it for him that shall
 16 eat breakfast in the kingdom of God!” Our Lord saith to him:
 17 “A certain man had made a great supper and called many, and
 he sent his slave at the season of the entertainment that he might
 say to those bidden that they should come, ‘for lo,’ *quoth he*,
 18 ‘everything is ready.’ And they had begun immediately to excuse
 themselves. The first saith to him: ‘A field have I bought, and I
 19 need to go forth *and* see it; I beseech thee, excuse me.’ And
 another saith: ‘Five yoke of oxen have I bought, and I go to prove
 20 them; I beseech thee, excuse me.’ And a third said: ‘A wife I
 21 have taken; I cannot come.’ And that slave came *and* said these
 things to his lord. Then the master of the house was wroth, and he
 said to his slave: ‘Go forth quickly to the streets and lanes of the
 city, and bring in hither the poor and the crippled and the suffering
 22 and the blinded.’ And the slave said: ‘My lord, lo, that which thou
 didst command has been *done*, and still there is room at the enter-
 23 tainment.’ Saith the lord to his slave: ‘Go forth to the highways
 and to between the hedges and make them come in, that my house

repayment] this repayment *S A* 13 what *time*] whenever *A* a
 supper] *it A* the poor....the suffering] the poor and the blinded and the
 crippled and the suffering and the rejected and many others *S*; the poor
 and the ignorant and the blind and the halt and them that have not *A*
 14 of the righteous] with the righteous *A* 15 them] those *S* these
 things] *om. S* to him] to them *S* 16—24. *For the allusions in*
*Thos*³¹⁵ and *A* 106, 107, see *Introduction*, vol ii 16 Our Lord] Jesus *S*
 called] *pr. had S* 17 ‘for lo’] ‘Lo’ *S* 18 I need] it is needful for
 me *S* 20 And a third] Another *S* 21 the poor] + and the rejected *S*
 22 that thing which *S* 23 the lord] he *S*

24 may be filled ; for I say to you that none of these folk that were *C S*
called shall taste my supper.’”

25 And while multitudes were going with him he turned *and* said
26 to them : “He that cometh unto me and hateth not his father and
his mother and his brothers and his sisters and his wife and his
27 sons—*yea*, himself also—a disciple he cannot become of mine. And
he that doth not take up his Cross and come after me—a disciple he
28 cannot become of mine. For which is there of you that would build
a tower, and doth not first sit down *and* reckon the cost of it, if so
29 be that he have *wherewith* to finish it? Else, if he shall lay the
foundation and have not been able to finish, all that see *it* will be
30 mocking at him, and saying : ‘This man began to build a tower and
31 was not able to finish.’ Or what king is there that goeth to fight
with another king, and doth not first meditate if he be able with ten
thousand to meet him which cometh against him with twenty thou-
32 sand ; and if not, while yet he is far from the battle-field he sendeth
33 ambassadors and beseecheth him for peace. So every man of you
that doth not leave all his property—my disciple he cannot become.
34 Excellent is salt ; but if salt lose its savour, wherewith shall it be
35 salted? Neither for the land is it of use, nor for the dung-heap ;
but it is thrown away. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear !”

24 these] those *S* my supper] of the supper *S* 25 multitudes]
pr. great *S* *and*] and *S* 26 himself] *pr.* and *S* a disciple]
my disciple *S* of mine] *om. S* *For the whole verse, cf* ‘He that loveth
not me more than his father and his mother and more than himself, a
disciple he cannot become of mine’ *A 263* ; *and* ‘He that loveth me not
more than himself...’ *E⁹⁸* 27.] *om. S* 28 of it] *so also S* if so be
that] if *S* 29 shall lay] have laid *S* 30 a tower] *om. S* 32 from
the battle-field] *om. S* ; *cf* ‘The wise king while yet the battle is far off
sendeth ambassadors and beseecheth for peace’ *A 302* 35 Neither for
the land nor for the dung-heap is it of use *S*

xv 1 And the toll-gatherers and sinners were drawing near to him that *C S*
 2 they might hear him, and the scribes and the Pharisees were
 murmuring and saying: "This man receiveth sinners and eateth with
 3, 4 them." He saith to them himself this similitude: "Which of you
 that hath an hundred sheep and one of them be lost, doth not leave
 the ninety and nine in the open country and go *and seek* that which
 5 was lost until he find it? And what *time* he hath found it, he layeth
 6 it on his shoulders and rejoiceth, and cometh to his house, and calleth
 his friends and his neighbours too, and saith to them: 'Rejoice with
 7 me, that I have found my sheep that was lost.' Now I say to you
 that so [§]there will be joy in heaven over one sinner that doth repent, [§]*A142*
 more than *over* ninety and nine righteous for whom is not required
 8 repentance.[¶] Or [§]what woman that hath ten drachmas and she lose [¶]*A*
 one of them, doth not light a lamp and brush the house and seek [§]*A14*
 9 it carefully until she find it?[¶] And what *time* she hath found it she [¶]*A*
 calleth her friends and her neighbours, and saith to them: 'Rejoice
 10 with me, that I have found my drachma that was lost.' I say to you
 that so there will be joy before all the angels of God over one sinner
 that repenteth."
 11 He was saying to them again: "A certain man—he had two
 12 sons. The younger saith to him: 'My father, give me the inheritance

1 to him] unto him *S* 2 This man] This *fellow S* 3 himself] *om. S*
 4 the open country] the wilderness *S* 5 layeth] taketh *S* 6 too] *om. S*
 to them] *om. S* 7 Now] *om. S* doth] shall *A^b* more than *over*]
more than over S for whom is not required] who have no need of *S A*
 8 doth not] *pr. and A* brush] sweep *S A* carefully] diligently *S*
 and seek....find it] and seek her drachma that she lost *A* 10 to you]
om. S *Cf A150: 'And joy cometh unto the watchers of heaven when*
a sinner repenteth from his wickedness' 11 was saying] saith (*or, 'said' S*
 again] *om. S* 12 to him: 'My father, give...'] to his father: 'Give... *S*
 inheritance] portion *S*

that cometh to me from thy house.' And he divided to them all his *C S*
 13 property. And after a few days that younger son of his gathered
 together everything that came to him and went to a far country, and
 there he scattered his property in foods which are not fitting, because
 14 he was living wastefully with harlots. And when he exhausted
 everything that he had, and there was a mighty famine in that
 15 country, he went *and* attached himself to one of the men of that
 16 country. And he sent him to a field to tend swine, and he was
 longing to eat of those husks of the sea that the swine were eating,
 17 and no one was giving to him. And when he came unto himself he
 said: 'How many hired men are now in my father's house for
 18 whom bread aboundeth, and I perish here of my hunger? But I will
 arise *and* go unto my father and I will say to him: My father, I have
 19 sinned against heaven and before thee, and I am not worthy hence-
 forth that I should be called thy son; make me as one of thy hired
 20 men.' And he arose *and* came unto his father; and while yet he was
 far off his father saw him and had compassion upon him, and he
 21 ran *and* fell on his neck and kissed him. And his son said to him:
 'My father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee, and hence-
 22 forth I am not worthy that I should be called thy son.' Saith his
 father to his slaves: 'Bring forth quickly the best robe *and* clothe
 23 him, and set a ring on his hand and provide him with shoes, and
 24 fetch *and* kill that fatted calf; let us eat and be merry, ^sfor that this ^sA142
 my son was dead and is alive, and was lost and hath been found.' ¶ ^A
 25 And they began to be merry. And that elder son of his was in the
 field, and when he came *and* drew near unto the house he heard a sound
 26 of singing and music. And he called one of the lads and asked him:

house] property *S* them all] *S* illegible 13 in foods....fitting] *om. S*
 14 mighty] *om. S* 16 and (after 'swine')] *om. S* to eat of....eating]
 of those pods that the swine were eating to fill his belly *S* 17 And when]
 When *S* 21 and henceforth] *om. and S* 22. Here begins one of the
Berlin leaves of C

27 'What is this sound of singing I hear?' And he saith to him: 'Thy *C S*
 brother hath come, and thy father hath killed that fatted calf, for
 28 that he hath received him whole.' And he was wroth, and was
 not willing to enter, and his father went forth and was beseeching
 29 him. He saith to him, to his father: 'Lo, how many years I do for
 thee bondservice and I have not transgressed thy commands, and
 never one kid hast thou given to me, that I might be merry with my
 30 friends; and this thy son, when he hath wasted thy property with
 31 harlots—thou hast slaughtered for him that fatted calf!' He saith
 to him: 'My son, thou at all times art with me, and everything of
 32 mine is thine; but to be merry and to rejoice it was fitting for thee,
 for that this thy brother was a dead *man* and is alive, and was a lost
man and hath been found.'"

xvi 1 And Jesus was saying again to his disciples: "A certain rich
 man there was, and he had a steward and he was accused before him
 2 as having squandered his property. And his lord called him and
 said to him: 'What is this that I hear about thee? Come, give a
 reckoning of thy office, for thou canst not be any more steward to
 3 me.' That steward saith in himself: 'What shall I do, for that my
 lord taketh away the stewardship from me. Work I cannot, and to
 4 beg I am ashamed. I have known what I shall do, that what *time* I
 have gone forth from the stewardship they may receive me in their
 5 houses.' And he sent *and* called one of the debtors of his lord, and
 6 he said to the first: 'How much owest thou to my lord?' He saith
 to him: 'An hundred firkins *of* oil.' He saith to him: 'Take thy
 7 bill and sit down quickly and write them fifty.' And afterwards he

26 sound....I hear] *om. S* 27 And he] He *S* 29 saith] answered
 and said *S* 31 thou...art] at all times thou art *S* 32 and to rejoice
 ...for thee] it was fitting and to rejoice *S* (*om.* 'for thee,' *as also E*¹⁶³)
 1 Jesus] he *S* 3 from me the stewardship *S* Work I cannot] And
 dig I cannot *S* 5 sent *and*] *om. S* one of] *CS*, not 'each one of'
 6 He saith to him: 'Take thy bill] *om. S* and sit.... write] And he sat
 down quickly and wrote *S*

- saith to another: 'And thou, how much owest thou to my lord?' (C) S
 He saith to him: 'An hundred cors of wheat.' He saith to him:
 8 'Receive thy bill and write them eighty cors.' And the lord praised
 the steward of wickedness in that he did wisely, for the sons of this
 9 world are wiser in this their generation than the sons of light. And I
 myself say to you §Make for yourselves friends from this mammon of §A388
 wickedness, that what *time* it hath been exhausted they may receive
 10 you into their eternal dwellings.¶ For he that in little is faithful ¶A
 in much also is faithful, and he that in little is wicked in much also
 11 is wicked. If forsooth with the mammon of wickedness ye are not
 12 faithful, the truth who doth entrust to you? And if with what is not
 yours ye are not faithful, your own who will give to you?¶ | ¶C
 13 "For there is no slave that can serve two lords; else the one he
 will hate and the other he will love, or the one he will endure and
 the other he will despise: ye cannot serve God and mammon."
 14 And it came to pass when the Pharisees heard all these things
 15 §they were mocking at him, because they loved silver.¶ He saith §¶A133
 to them: "Ye are they that justify themselves in the eyes of men;
 now God knoweth your hearts, that that which is high among men
 is filthy before God.
 16 "The law and the prophets until John—henceforth the king-
 17 dom of God is announced, and every one to it is pressed. Now it
 is easier that heaven and earth should pass away than one letter

7 to my lord] to him S He saith to him: 'Receive.....cors'] And
 he sat down immediately and wrote them eighty S 8 the lord] the LORD
 S^{ed} for.....wiser] and wiser are the sons of this world S 9 I myself]
 + also S this] the S 11 forsooth] *washed out in C: cf Lk xx 17,*
xxii 70, xxiii 3, Joh xi 37 mammon] *mâmôlâ C (instead of mâmônâ)*
 are not] have not been S 12 are not] have not been found S 13. For
 A181, see on Mt vi 24 14 because....silver] *before* 'they were mocking
 at him' in A 16 kingdom of God] kingdom of heaven E⁵⁷ (*in an allusion*)

18 from the law pass away. Every one that dismisseth his wife and S
 19 taketh another doth indeed commit adultery, and he which taketh
 20 a divorced woman doth indeed commit adultery.
 21 "A certain man that was rich was clothed in purple and fine
 22 garments, and every day was making merry; and a certain poor man
 23 there was, whose name *was* Lazar, and he was lying by his door and
 24 was longing to fill his belly from that which was falling from the
 25 table of that rich man, and the dogs also were coming *and* licking his
 sores. [§]And it came to pass that that poor man died, and the angels ^{§A383}
 carried him to the bosom of Abraham; and that rich man died
 and was buried and †cast† in Sheol he lifted up his eyes, being
 tormented, and he was seeing Abraham from afar and Lazar in his
 bosom. And he called and said: 'My father Abraham, have com-
 passion on me, and send Lazar that he may dip the tip of his finger
 in water *and* cool for me my tongue, for lo, I am tormented in this
 flame!' Abraham saith to him: '†My son†, remember that thou

19 Cf A 181: 'The rich man that in purples was clad....fell into torment'
 19—31. *The story of Dives and Lazarus is given in A 381—384 as below:—*

A 381, 382 And again he shewed another demonstration about a rich man
 that made merry with his goods, and the end of him was in Sheol. ²⁰And
 he told of a poor man that was lying at his door, ²¹and was desirous
 and craving that he might fill his belly with that which was falling
 from the table (tables A^a) of that rich man, and he said 'No man was
 giving to him.' And it saith there 'The dogs were coming and licking
 his sores.'

A 383 And he said in the end of the matter ²²It came to pass that
 that rich man died and was buried ²³and was lying in torment, and that poor
 man also died and the angels carried him to the bosom of Abraham.

23 †cast† in Sheol] *S not quite legible, nor is the construction clear*

A 383 (cont.) And that rich man lifted up his eyes from the midst of
 Sheol and from the torment and he saw Abraham, and Lazar in his lap (in his
 bosom A^b). ²⁴And he called with a loud voice and said: 'My father
 Abraham, have compassion on me, and send Lazar that he may come *and*
 help me and moisten for me my tongue from the burning, for that I am in a
 strait exceedingly!'

25 †My son†] A Ephr E¹⁷⁵ (*expressly*); Nevertheless S (*sic*)

didst receive thy good things in thy life, and likewise Lazar also his evil things ; and now here he taketh his ease and thou art tormented. S [C]

26 And with all these same things a great gulf is set between us and you, that they that wish to cross over hence unto you should not be
27 able, nor from there cross over unto us.' He saith : 'Why then I
28 beseech thee, my father, that thou send him to my father's house, for I have five brothers ; that he may bear witness unto them, lest they
29 also come to this place of torment.' Saith Abraham : 'They have
30 Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them.' He saith to him :
'Nay, my father Abraham, but if one from the dead should go unto
31 them they would repent.' He saith to him : 'If Moses and the prophets they hear not, neither if one from the dead should go would they believe him.' "¶

¶A

xvii 1 And he had said to his disciples : "It cannot be that offences should not come, nevertheless woe | §to him by whose hand the §C
2 offences come ! It were profitable for him if an ass's millstone should be hanged about his neck and he be sunk in the sea, rather than
3 that he should offend one of these little ones. Beware in yourselves :
§if thy brother have sinned, rebuke him ; if he have repented, forgive §A35
4 him, And if seven times in the day he sin against thee, and seven times he turn round unto thee and say to thee 'I repent,' forgive him." ¶A

here.....ease] thou dost beseech him *A Ephr: i.e. ὁδε παρακαλεῖται*

A 383 (cont.) 25 Abraham saith to him : 'My son, recollect (remember A^a) that thou didst receive thy good things in thy life, and Lazar received his evil things ; but to-day thou dost beseech him, and he doth not help thee
26 because a great ditch is between us and you, and from you they cannot come unto us nor from us unto you.' 27 He saith to him : 'And inasmuch as it is not so, my father, I beseech thee that thou send to my father's house,
28 for I have five brothers ; let him go and bear witness to them and they will not (that they may not A^a) sin and come themselves also to this torment.'

A 384 29 And Abraham said to him : 'They have Moses and the prophets ; let them hear from them.' 30 He saith to him : 'Nay, my father Abraham, but let one from the dead go unto them and they would repent.' 31 Abraham saith to him : 'If Moses and the prophets they hear not, neither if one from the dead should go unto them would they believe in him.'

1 the offences 2°] they *S* 2 sunk] thrown *S* that he should] *om. S*
3 have sinned] should sin *S* rebuke] rebuked *S (sic)* 4 against thee]
om. S and seven] and these seven *S* to thee] *om. S* *Vv. 3 & 4*
appear thus in A35:—'³If thy brother trespass against thee, forgive him ;
⁴[and] even if seven times he trespass against thee in one day, forgive him.'

5, 6 The apostles say to him, to our Lord : §“Add to us faith.”¶ He *C S*
 saith to them : “If there were in you faith as a grain of mustard, ye *§¶ A21*
 would be saying to a hill that it should remove from hence and it
 would remove, and to a mulberry-tree ‘Be rooted up and be planted
 7 in the sea.’ and it would obey you. Which is there of you that hath
 a slave driving the plough or tending the flock, and what *time* he
 hath come in from the field doth he say to him straightway : ‘Pass
 8 through *and* sit down to meat’? But he saith to him : ‘Make ready
 for me something that I may sup, and gird thy loins *and* serve me
 until I shall have eaten and drunk, and afterwards thou also shalt eat
 9 and drink.’ Doth that slave hold a favour for himself that he hath
 10 done the things which he commanded him? So ye also, what *time* ye
 have done what things are commanded you, ye say : ‘We are slaves
and riffraff; that which we were bound to do we have done.’”

11 And when he was going to Jerusalem and was passing through
 12 between the Samaritans and the Galilaeans to Jericho, and when he
 13 was entering a certain city, lo, ten men, lepers, stood from afar and
 they lifted up their voice and say to him : “Jesus, Rabban, have
 14 compassion on us!” When he saw them he saith to them : “Go,
 shew yourselves to the priests.” And while they were going they
 15 were cleansed. Now one of them, when he saw that he was cleansed,
 16 returned and with a loud voice was glorifying God, and he fell on his

5 The apostles] His apostles *S* our Lord] Jesus *S* 6 saith]
 answered and said *S* there were in you] there be in you *S* (*sic*) would
 be saying] would have said *S* to a hill.....tree] to this mulberry-tree *S*
 rooted up] + from hence *S* and it] *om.* and *S* For *A 21*, see on
 Mt xvii 20 7 Which] And which *S* field] *S* has a word for ‘field’
 here which is in syr.vg, but is elsewhere avoided by *S* and *C* (e.g. in vv. 31,
 36 : cf Mt xiv 22 *C*) straightway] immediately *S* 9 he commanded]
 is commanded *S* (*sic*): probably a mere error of the scribe 10 riffraff]
lit. ‘sweepings’; *om.* *S* (= aeth) 11 was 2°] *om.* *S* the Galilaeans]
C S (*sic*): see Notes, vol. ii to Jericho] *om.* *S* 12 stood] were
 standing *S* 14 When] And when *S* And while] While *S*^{ed} 15 Now]
 And *S* returned] had returned *S* loud] great *S*

face before the feet of Jesus and was giving him thanks ; and that *C S*
 17 same leper was a Samaritan. Saith Jesus : "These were ten that have
 18 been cleansed ; the nine—where are they?" But not one of them
 hath been found that returneth to give glory to God, save this one
 19 that is of a strange people. He saith to him : "Go, thy faith hath
 saved thee alive."

20 And the Pharisees asked him, and say to him ; "When cometh
 the kingdom of God?" He saith to them : "The kingdom of God
 21 cometh not by observings, and they will not say 'Lo, here it is,' or
 'Lo, there it is' ; for lo, the kingdom of God among you!"

22 And he was saying to his disciples : "The days will come that
 ye will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and
 23 ye will not see *it*. And if they shall say to you 'Lo, there he is'
 and 'Lo, here he is'—let them not lead you astray and do not go.
 24 For just as the lightning lighteneth from the uttermost parts of
 heaven even unto the ends thereof, so will be the day of the Son of
 25 Man. But first he is about to suffer in many things and be rejected
 26 by this generation. And as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be
 27 in the days of the Son of Man, that they were eating and drinking
 and were taking wives and were giving *wives* to men, until the day

16 same leper] same *one S* 17 Saith Jesus] Jesus answered and was
 saying *S* These were ten] Ten are these *S (sic, see Notes, vol. ii)*
 the nine—where are they] where are the nine *S* 18 But.....returneth]
 Hath not one of them returned...? *S* 19 He saith to him] *S illegible*
 20 saith] answered and said *S* 21 will not say] do not say *S*
 Lo 1° & 2°] *om. S* among you] *cf* 'The kingdom of God is in your
 heart..not by days of observing' *E*²⁰⁰ and 'in your heart—which he spake
 of himself who was standing in the midst of them' *E*²¹¹ 23 he is 2°]
om. S Here begin again the London leaves of *C* let them....
 astray] do not run *S* 24 just as] as *S* even] *om. S* ends] uttermost
 part *S (lit. 'head')* 27 were giving] *om. were S*

that Noah entered the Ark, and the Flood came and took them all C S
 28 away. So *also*, as it was in the days of Lot, that they were eating
 and drinking and were buying and selling and were planting and
 29 building, and in the day that Lot went forth from Sodom it rained
 30 fire from heaven and destroyed them all, so will it be in the day that
 31 the Son of Man is revealed. Now in that hour he that is on the roof
 let him not go down that he may take up his things from the house,
 32 and he that is in the field let him not turn behind; and remember ye
 33 the wife of Lot. He that willeth to save his life shall lose it, and he
 34 that shall lose his life shall find it. Now I say to you that in that night
 there will be two *men* in one bed, one will be taken and one will be
 35 left; and there will be two *women* grinding at one mill together, one
 36 will be taken and one will be left; and there will be two *men* in the
 37 field, one will be taken and one will be left." They say to him:
 "Whither, our Lord?" He saith to them: "Where the body *is*, there
 will be gathered together the vultures."

xviii 1 He saith to them again this similitude also, that they should be
 2 praying at all seasons and that it should not weary them. "A certain
 judge there was in a certain city, that of God was not afraid and for
 3 men had no reverence; and a certain widow there was in that same
 city, and she was coming unto him a long while and saying to
 4 him: 'Requite me of my adversary.' And he was not willing. And
 afterwards that judge said in himself: 'Though of God I am not

the Ark] the ark *S* (*as in* Mt xxiv 38) 28 So *also*, as] And as *S*
 and were planting and building] *om. S* (= *one line of the MS*) 29 fire] +and
 brimstone *S* 31 that he may take up] to take up *S* 33 find it] save it
 alive *S* 34 Now] *om. S* 35 together] *om. S* 1 that they should.....
 weary them] 'Be praying and it shall not weary you' *A* 75, 487: *but cf*
 'And when we do well, let it not weary us' *A* 392 2 a certain city]
 a city *S* men] man *S* 3 certain] *om. S* a long while] *om. S*
 4 And afterwards] Afterwards that judge] he *S*

5 afraid and for men I have no reverence, yet this widow at all times *C S*
 doth fatigue me—I will requite her, else at all times she will be com-
 6 ing *and* injuring me.’” And our Lord said: “Hear ye what saith
 7 the wicked judge; God therefore—will he not rather do requital for
 his chosen that call to him by day and by night, and be lenient
 8 with them? I say to you that he will do their requital quickly.
 Nevertheless, will then the Son of Man come and find faith on the
 earth?”

9 And he was saying this similitude against folk that trust in them-
 10 selves that they are the righteous and were disdaining many. “Two
 people went up to the Temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other
 11 a toll-gatherer. And that Pharisee was standing by himself, and
 these things was he praying: ‘I thank thee, God, that I have not
 been as the rest of the folk, the extortioners and the wicked and the
 12 adulterers, and not as this toll-gatherer; but I fast twice in the week
 13 and I tithe everything that I possess.’ Now that toll-gatherer was
 standing from afar, and was not daring *that* even his eyes he should
 lift up to heaven, but he was beating on his breast and saying: ‘God,
 14 have compassion on a sinner!’ I say to you that this one went
 down to his house justified more than that one; for every man that
 shall uplift himself shall be humbled, and every one that shall humble
 himself shall be uplifted.”

men] man *S* 5 at all times 1°] that thus *S* at all times 2°] at the
 last *S* be coming] come *S* injuring me (*or*, ‘annoying me’)] take
 hold of me *S*: see 1 Cor ix 27 arab^{sin} and *Notes*, vol. ii 6 And our
 Lord said] Saith Jesus *S* the wicked judge] the judge of wickedness *S*
 7 and be lenient] and he is lenient *S* 8 and find] *and* find *S* 9 the
 righteous] righteous *S* 11 And that] That *S* was standing]
 standeth *S* and....praying] *and* prayeth *S* and the wicked and the
 adulterers] or the covetous or the adulterers *S* 13 not daring (*so also*
Ephr. Overbeck 28)] not willing *S* *that*] that *S* on] on me *S*
 14 every one that] *he* that *S*; for *A* 189, see Lk xiv 11

15 And they had brought near to him even babes that he might bless *C S*
 16 them, and when his disciples saw *it* they were rebuking them. And
 he, Jesus, saith to them : "Suffer the children that they should come
 unto me and forbid them not ; for they that are *such* as these, theirs
 17 is the kingdom of heaven. Amen, I say to you He that shall not
 receive the kingdom of God as this child, he shall not enter it."

18 And one of the chiefs of the Pharisees had asked him, and saith
 to him : "Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit life
 19 eternal?" Jesus saith to him : "Why callest thou me Good ? And why
 dost thou ask me about the Good One ? There is none good save
 20 one,—God. Now the commandments, thou knowest them : if thou
 dost wish to enter life, 'Thou shalt not kill' and 'Thou shalt not com-
 mit adultery' and 'Thou shalt not thief' and 'Thou shalt not bear
 21 false witness,' 'Honour thy father and thy mother.'" He saith to him :
 22 "These all—I have kept them, lo, from when I was a child !" When
 Jesus heard, he said to him : "One thing yet is lacking to thee ; sell
 everything that thou hast and give to the poor, and thou shalt have
 23 treasure in heaven, and come after me." Now he when he heard
 24 these things, it grieved him, for exceedingly rich he was. When
 Jesus saw that it grieved him, he saith : "How difficult it is for them
 25 that have wealth to enter the kingdom of God ! For it is readier for
 a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than a rich man to enter

15 bless them] lay his hand on them *S* and when....rebuking them]
 and his disciples rebuked them *S* 16 And he] *om. S* that they should
 come] to come *S* 17 shall not 1°] doth not *S* of God] of heaven *S*
 this child] a child *S* 18 of the Pharisees] *om. S* For A 392, see
 Matt xix 16 ff, Mk x 17 ff 19 And why....the Good One] *om. S*
 20 if....enter life] cf Matt xix 17 (& *E*¹⁶⁸); *om. S* and 2°] *om. S*
 21 to him] *om. S* all] *om. S* lo,...child] before 'I have kept
 them' in *S* 23 grieved...he was] grieved him exceedingly, for rich he
 was exceedingly *S* 24 it is] *om. S* 25 to enter] *om. S*

דאלמל. ²⁶ ארצות סוד אלמל דעצא. וזו עצמא לזמל. C S
²⁷ ארצות למל. אלמל דלחל חל דעצא לזמל אלמל.
 אל אלמל דמ עצמא. ²⁸ ארצות למ דאפא. מ ארצות
 עצמא חל דעצא דל חל אלמל דלחל. ²⁹ ארצות למ עצמא.
 ארצות ארצות למל דלחל דעצא דלחל. ארצות למל. ארצות
 דלחל. ארצות למל. ארצות למל. חלחל אלמל דלחל. ³⁰ דלחל. ע

fol 75r

דלחל דלחל * וזו. דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. ³¹
³¹ דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. מלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. דלחל דלחל דלחל.
³² דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. ³³ דלחל דלחל דלחל.
³⁴ דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. ³⁵ דלחל דלחל דלחל.

col 2

³⁵ דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. ³⁶ דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. ³⁷ דלחל דלחל דלחל.
³⁸ דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. ⁴⁰ דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. ⁴¹ דלחל דלחל דלחל.
 דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל. ⁴² דלחל דלחל דלחל.

החל] S לף [לחל] 29 S דלחל + [20] עצמא S om. S [דלחל] 27
 S עצמא [עצמא] 31 S דלחל דלחל S דלחל pr. S [דלחל] 30 S דלחל
 S om. S [לחל] S דלחל + [לחל] 35 S דלחל S so also S [דלחל] 32
 S דלחל + [לחל] 39 S om. S [לחל] 40 S דלחל S דלחל pr. S
 S + [לחל] 42 S דלחל דלחל דלחל דלחל

26 into the kingdom of God." And they were saying that heard: "Who C S
 27 can live?" He saith to them: "The things that with men cannot be,
 28 but with God they can." Kepha saith to him: "Lo, we have left
 29 everything that we have and have come after thee." Jesus saith to
 him: "Amen, I say to you He that hath left house, or parents, or
 30 brothers, or wife, or sons, for the kingdom of God's sake, shall take
 an hundredfold in this time and in the world to come shall inherit
 life eternal."

31 And he took his Twelve and said to them: "Lo, we go up to
 Jerusalem, and all things are to be fulfilled that are written in the
 32 prophets about the Son of Man; for he is to be delivered up to the
 peoples, and they will mock at him and insult him and spit in his
 33 face and scourge him and kill him, and the third day he will rise."
 34 And they not one of these things understood, but the word was kept
 secret from them and they did not recognise the things that were
 spoken with them.

35 And when he was near to enter Jericho a certain blind man was
 36 sitting by the way-side and begging. And when he heard the sound
 37 of a multitude passing by he was asking "Who is this?" They
 38 say to him: "Jesus the Nazarene is passing by." And he cried out
 39 and said: "Jesus, son of David, have compassion on me!" And they
 that were going before Jesus were rebuking him that he should be
 silent; and he the more was crying out: "Son of David, have com-
 40 passion on me!" And he, Jesus, stood and was commanding that
 they should bring him. And when he drew near unto him he asked
 41 him and said to him: "What wouldest thou I should do for thee?"
 He saith to him: "My Lord, that my eyes may be opened and I may
 42 see thee." He saith to him: "See, thy faith hath saved thee alive."

27 but] <i>om. S</i>	can] can be <i>S</i>	29 to you] to thee <i>S</i>	He that]
There is none <i>S</i>	30 shall take] that shall not take <i>S</i>	an hundredfold]	
'sevenfold' <i>E</i> ⁸³ (<i>quoted out of the order of the Diatessaron</i>)		to come]	
about to be <i>S</i>	35 And] Now <i>S</i>	enter] <i>om. S</i>	39 crying out]
+ and saying <i>S</i>	40 was commanding] commanded <i>S</i>	41 I should do]	
<i>pr. that S</i>	that my eyes....see thee] that I may see <i>S</i>	42 He] Jesus <i>S</i>	

43 And straightway he saw, and he was coming after him and was *C S*
glorifying God. And all the people that saw *it*, glorified God.

xix 1, 2 And when †he† entered and passed through Jericho a certain
man whose name *was* Zacchaeus—and he was a chief of the toll-
3 gatherers and was rich—and he was wishing to see Jesus and could
4 not, because in his stature Zacchaeus was little. And he ran before
him and went up a wild fig-tree that he might see him, because thus
5 Jesus was passing by. And when Jesus passed by he saw him.
Saith he: “Hasten *and* come down, Zacchaeus, for to-day in thy
6 house it behoves me to be.” And he hastened *and* came down and
7 he received him gladly. And when they saw these things, all of them
were murmuring that with a man *who was* a sinner he entered to
8 lodge. And Zacchaeus stood and said to our Lord: §“Lo, my Lord, §A392
the half of my wealth I give to the poor; and all that I have
9 defrauded, fourfold I repay!” Jesus saith to him: “To-day hath
life been in this house,¶ and this one also is a son of Abraham.” ¶A
10 And *he said* “The Son of Man hath come that he might seek
and save alive that which had been lost.”

11 And when they were hearing these things he went on to say a
similitude, because he was near to enter Jerusalem and they were
supposing that in that hour the kingdom of God was about to be

43 that saw.... God] saw and gave glory to God *S* 1 †he† entered] *S*;
they entered *C* (*by a slip*) through] *om. S* 2 a certain man] *pr. 'and' S*
(*as in Lk xiii 10, 11 S C and elsewhere*) *was*] *was S* 3 Jesus] + who
he was *S* could not] + because of the multitude *S* Zacchaeus] he *S*
4 before him] *lit. 'preceded him'; in front S (= εἰς τὸ ἐμπροσθεν)* a wild
fig-tree] *according to Syriac commentators the Diatessaron had here a certain*
rare word for the 'wild-fig' which also occurs in the name 'Bethphage'
4, 5 Jesus.... Jesus] *S illegible, but from the space it probably read 'he' for*
'Jesus' in both places, or omitted 'Jesus passed by' in ver. 5 5 Saith he]
+ to him *S* 6 And he 1°] And Zacchaeus *S* 7 saw these things, all of
them] had seen, they *S^{ad} (partly illegible)* murmuring] + and saying *S*
8 our Lord] Jesus *S* I give.... I repay] *C S A*; ‘I will give.... I will
repay’ *E¹⁸⁰* 9 Jesus] And our Lord *A* and] because *S* 10 had
been] *was S* 11 enter] *om. S*

12 revealed. He saith to them: "A certain man, a member of a great *C S*
 family, went to a far country to receive a kingdom and to return.
 13 And he called his ten slaves and gave them ten pounds and said
 14 to them: 'Have use of them until I come.' And the men of his city
 were hating him, ⁸and they sent ambassadors after him and say to ⁸*A10*,
 15 him: 'We would not that this *man* should reign over us.'¹⁷¹ And when
 he received the kingdom and returned he said that they should call
 to him those slaves of his to whom he had given the silver, that he
 16 might know what they had traded. And the first came and saith:
 17 'My lord, thy pound ten pounds hath gained.' He saith to him:
 'Well *is it*, good slave, that in little thou hast been found faithful;
 18 thou shalt be set in authority over ten towns.' And the second came
and saith to him: 'My lord, thy pound five pounds hath made.'
 19 He saith to him, to that one also: 'And thou also shalt be set in
 20 authority over five towns.' And another came and saith: 'Lo, thy
 21 pound which was with me, laid in a cloth! For I was afraid of thee,
 in that thou art a hard man that takest up that which thou didst not
 22 lay down, and reapest that which thou didst not sow.' His lord saith to
 him: 'From thine *own* mouth will I judge thee, evil slave *and* faith-
 less. Thou didst know me that I am a hard man and take up that
 23 which I did not lay down and reap that which I did not sow. How
 is it thou didst not put my silver into the bank, and I then had come
 24 *and* required mine own with usury?' And he said to those standing

12. Cf 'A man, a member of a great family, went that he might receive
 a kingdom and return' *A10* & 'A king, a member of a great family, that
 went to receive a kingdom' *A288* 14 his city] the city *S* and they
 sent...to him] and they sent after him ambassadors and say *A10*; and they
 said *A171* We....over us] This *fellow* shall not be over us a king *A2/2*
 15 when...returned he said] he returned *and* said *S* what] *S illegible*
 18 the second] another *S and* saith] and saith *S* 19 that one] him *S*
 And thou] Thou *S* 20 another] that other *S* Lo] My lord, lo *S*
 22 His lord] He *S* evil....faithless] faithless slave *S* 23 How is it
 thou didst] Wherefore didst thou *S*

by him: 'Take from him the pound, and give it to him with whom *C S*
 26 are the ten pounds.' For I say to you that every man that hath, it
 shall be given to him and *more* shall be added to him; and he that
 hath not, even that which he supposeth that he hath shall be taken
 27 from him. But nevertheless bring ye hither those enemies of mine
 which would not that I should be king over them, and kill them
 28 before me.'” And when he said these things they went forth from
 thence.

29 And when he was going up to Jerusalem and arrived at Beth
 Phagge and Beth Ania and arrived by the Mount called *the Mount*
 30 of the Olive-orchard, he sent two of his disciples, and said to them :
 “Go to that village over against us; and when ye enter, lo, ye will
 31 find a colt tied that no one hath ridden on, loose *and* bring it. And
 if any one asketh you ‘Wherefore are ye loosing it?’ say to him :
 32, 33 ‘For its Lord it is required.’” And they went and found *it* so. And
 34 when they asked them, they returned them the answer that for its
 35 Lord it is required. And they brought the colt unto Jesus and they
 36 cast upon it their cloaks and mounted Jesus; and while he was
 37 moving along they were strewing their cloaks in the way. And when
 they drew near to the descent of the Mount of the Olive-orchard all
 the multitude began rejoicing and glorifying God with a loud voice
 38 for everything that they saw, and they were saying: “Blessed is the
 king that cometh in the name of the LORD! Peace in heaven, and
 39 glory in the highest!” Some folk of the Pharisees from among that

26 it shall be given to him and] *om. S* he supposeth that] *om. S*
 28 they] he *S^{vid}* 29 the Mount.... Olive-orchard] the Mount of Olives *S*
 30 bring it] + hither *S* 31 say] + thus *S* its Lord] *or*, ‘its master’:
and so in ver. 34 32.] And those that were sent went *and* found *it* so,
 as he said to them *S* 33, 34.] And while loosing the colt they said to
 them: “For its Lord it is required” *S* 35 Jesus 2°] + upon it *S*
 36 moving along] + and coming *S* they were] *pr.* ‘and’ *S*: *cf ver.* 2
 37 And when] When *S* of the Olive-orchard] of Olives *S* multitude]
 + of his disciples *S* 38. ‘Peace in heaven and glory on earth’ *E²⁷*
 39 the Pharisees] the people *S*

multitude say to him: "Rabban, rebuke them that they should not
 40 cry out." He saith to them: "Amen, I say to you If these should
 41 be silent these stones would cry out." And when he drew near and
 42 saw the city he wept over it, and said "Even if in this day thou
 hadst then known thy peace—! But peace hath been hidden from
 43 thine eyes. Now the days will come that thine enemies will surround
 44 thee and will afflict thee on every side and will overturn thee upon
 the ground and thy children within thee, and [§]they will not leave in [§]A412
 thee a stone on a stone, because thou knewest not the day of thy
 greatness!" ¶A

45 And when he entered the Temple he began to put forth those
 46 selling in it *their* sale, and said: "It is written 'My House is a
 House of Prayer for all the peoples,' but ye have made it a den of
 47 robbers." And he was teaching daily in the Temple; and the chief
 priests and scribes and the chiefs of the people were seeking to
 48 destroy him, and they were not finding what they should do to him,
 for all the people were hanging on him to hear him.

XX 1 And it came to pass on one of the days, when he was teaching the
 people in the Temple and was announcing *the gospel*, there stood up
 against him the chief priests and the scribes of the people with the
 2 elders, and they say to him: "Say to us by what authority thou doest
 3 these things? or who is it gave thee this authority?" He saith to
 4 them: "I also will ask you; say to me—the baptism of John, from
 5 heaven was *it*, or from men?" Now they were thinking among them-

Rabban] Fair Teacher *S* them] thy disciples *S* 40 saith] *so also*
*E*²⁰⁸; answered and said *S* these stones] the stones *S*; *pr.* yet *E*²⁰⁸
 (cf Lk ix 58 *S*) 42 in this day] in this to-day *S*; cf 'to-day this day
 of thy peace' *E*²⁰⁷ (*one cod. om.* 'to-day') peace hath] *so also* *E*²⁰⁷; it
 hath *S* 44 thy greatness] thy visitation *S* (*wrongly spelt*): cf 'There
 will not be left in her a stone on a stone, for that she knew not the day of
 her greatness' A412 46 for all the peoples] *om. S* but] *om. S*
 1 there stood up] *pr.* 'and' *S*: cf xix 2, 36 of the people] *om. S*
 with] and *S* 2 Say....doest] By what authority doest thou *S*
 3 saith] answered and said *S* ask you] + a word *S* 4 was *it*] is *it* *S*
 5 Now] And *S* among themselves] *om. S*

selves, and saying: "If we say that it is from heaven, he will say *C S*
 6 to us 'And how is it ye did not believe him?'—and if we say
 that it is from men, all the people will be stoning us, for they have
 7 been persuaded about John that he is a prophet." They say to him:
 8 "We do not know from whence it is." Jesus saith to them: "And
 neither do I say to you by what authority I do these things."
 9 And he began to say to them this similitude: "A certain man
 planted a vineyard and let it out to husbandmen and departed for a
 10 long time. And at one of the times he sent his slave unto the
 husbandmen that they should give him of the fruits of the vineyard.
 11 And they beat him and sent him away empty. And he went on and
 12 sent another slave of his, and this one also they wounded and put him
 13 forth. Saith the master of the vineyard: 'What shall I do? I will
 send my beloved son; perchance they will have reverence for him.'
 14 Now when the husbandmen saw him they were thinking and saying:
 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him and the inheritance will be
 15 ours.' And they put him forth out of the vineyard and killed him.
 16 What will the lord of the vineyard do to them? He will come and
 will destroy those husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others."
 Now when they heard these things they say: "Far be it, and it shall
 17 not be!" Now he looked on them and said: "And what forsooth
 is this that is written 'The stone that the builders rejected, it hath
 18 become the head of the building.' For every man that shall fall on
 that stone shall be shattered; and whomsoever it shall fall upon, it

And how] How *S* 6 all....for they] they will be stoning us, for
 all the people *S* 8 And neither] Neither *S* 9 and let it] *pr.* and
 surrounded it with a hedge *S* 11 this one] that one *S* 12 and put
 him forth] And he sent another, a third, and him also with stripes they
 put forth *S (sic)*: *the rest of ver. 12 is lost in C through homoeoteleuton*
 13 my beloved son] my son, my beloved *S (sic)* 16 He....husbandmen]
 They say: He will destroy the husbandmen *S* Now when] When *S*
 they say....not be!] for they knew that about them he said this simili-
 tude— *S (sic)* 17 And what] What *S* forsooth] *washed out in C*:
cf Lk xvi 11, xxii 70 building] corner *S* 18 For *A 11, see Matt xxi 44*

19 shall crush him." And the chief priests and scribes had sought to C S
 lay hands upon him in that very same hour, for they had known that
 20 against them he said *it*; and they were afraid of the people. And
 afterwards they sent spies that they might feign being righteous, that
 they might take hold of him with a word and deliver him up to the
 21 governor. And they asked him and say to him: "Teacher, we know
 that rightly thou speakest and teachest, and thou hast no respect of
 22 persons for any one, but in verity the word of God thou teachest; is
 23 it lawful for us to give head-money to Caesar, or not?" And he
 himself perceived their ill-will and said to them: "Why tempt ye
 24 me? Shew me a denar; the image and the inscription—whose is it
 25 thereon?" And they shewed him and say to him: "Caesar's." He
 saith to them: "Give what *is* Caesar's to Caesar, and God's to
 26 God." And they were not able to take hold of his word before the
 people, and they wondered at his answer and kept silence.

27 And there drew near some folk of the Sadducees, those that say
 28 that there is no resurrection, and they asked him and say to him:
 "Teacher, Moses wrote for us, that if a man's brother die not having
 sons and he leave a wife, his brother shall take his wife that he may
 29 raise up seed to his brother. There were seven brothers: the first
 30 took a wife and died without sons, and his brother took that woman;
 31 he also died without sons. The third also took her, and the seven of
 32 them also took her and died, not having left sons. And that woman

19 for they...said *it*] *om. S*: see *ver. 16* were] had been *S* 20 the
 governor] the judgement and the authority of the governor *S* 24 and the]
 with the *S* 26 his answer] the answer *S^{ed}* 28 not having sons] and
 have no sons *S* his brother shall take his wife] *so also E¹⁹⁸*; he shall take
 his brother's wife *S* 29 seven brothers] + by us *S* 30 his brother]
 a second *S* he also] *pr.* and *S* 31 The third] And a third *S*
 and 1°] + thus *S* also 2°] *om. S*

33 also hath died. §In the resurrection whose of them shall she be? *C S*
 34 For lo, *wife* of the seven of them she became." Jesus saith to them: *§A167*
 "The sons of this world beget and are begotten, and take wives and
 35 become the wives of men, §but they which that world have been *§A429*
 worthy to receive, and that resurrection from among the dead, are
 36 not men taking wives, nor women becoming *wives* of men; nor
 can they die, for they have been made equal with the angels, as the
 37 sons of God, *even* sons of the resurrection.¶ Now concerning the ¶*A429*
 dead that they will rise Moses also hath made clear, when God
 spake with him from the Bush and said: 'The LORD, the God of
 38 Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob'; and lo, §the *§A420*
 God not of the dead, but of the living, for they are all living to
 him."¶¶ *¶A168*
¶A420

33 *wife* of] *pr.* the woman—*S* 33—38. *The words from* Matt xxii
 28—32 in *A 167, 168, are given in small capitals* For *vv.* 33 and 34, *A*
has: 'They say to him "Lo, the wife she was of all of them. In the COMING
 TO LIFE OF THE DEAD whose *wife* of them will she be?" 'Then said our Lord to
 them: "MUCH DO YE ERR, AND ('that' *A*^a) YE KNOW NOT THE SCRIPTURES NOR
 THE POWER OF GOD.'" 34 saith to them] answered and said *S* of this
 world] *pr.* 'of the times' *E*¹⁹⁴ beget and are begotten (*sic*)] *S C*: see *Notes*,
 vol. ii 35 but] for *A 167*; *om.* *A 429* worthy to receive] worthy of
S A^{2/2} *E*¹⁹⁴ men taking wives, nor] *C A*^b *167*; *om.* *S*; *om.* men *A*^a *167*;
 taking women nor *A 429* 36 nor can they die] because they cannot die *A*^{2/2}
 for...angels] because AS ('BUT AS' *A 429*) THE ANGELS THEY ARE of God ('IN
 HEAVEN' *A*^b *429*) *A*^{2/2} as....resurrection] as sons of the resurrection
S; and sons of the resurrection *A 167*; and sons of God *A 429* 37 con-
 cerning....rise] concerning THE RESURRECTION that the dead will rise *A*
 For 'Moses also....the Bush,' *A 167* has: 'HAVE YE NOT READ *IN THE*
SCRIPTURE (= *Mk*) THAT GOD SAID to Moses from the Bush' and
 said: 'The LORD,...Jacob'] 'I AM the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of
 Jacob' *A* 38 and lo] who is lo *A*^a *168* (*om.* *A 420*) but of the living]
om. *A*^{2/2} (*exc.* *A*^a *168*) for] because *A 420* ('for all...to him' *om.* *A*^a *168*)

39 Some of the scribes say to him: "Teacher, well sayest thou!" *C S*
 40 And not again did they dare to ask him aught.

41 And he was saying to them: "How say the scribes about the
 42 Messiah that he is the son of David? And David himself hath said
 in the book of the Psalms 'The LORD said to my Lord Sit down on
 43, 44 my right hand, until I lay thine enemies under thy feet.' If therefore
 David call him 'my Lord,' how is he his son?"

45 And while all the people were hearing he said to his disciples:
 46 "Beware of the scribes that wish to walk in porches, and love
 greeting in the streets and the honourable seats in the synagogues
 47 and the chief entertainments at suppers, and eat up the houses of
 widows in the pretext that they are lengthening their prayers—and
 they themselves shall receive the more judgement."

xxi 1 And he lifted up his eyes and saw the rich that were casting
 2 their offerings into the treasury; and he saw a poor widow also that
 3 cast in two mites. He saith: "The verity I say to you, that this
 4 poor widow hath cast in more than all of them; for these of what
 was abundant to them cast into the treasury *as* an offering, but this
woman of what is lacking to her—all that she was possessing—
 cast in."

5 And when some said of the Temple that with fair stones and with
 6 offerings it was adorned, he saith: "See ye these? The days will
 come that there will not be left here a stone on a stone that will not
 be pulled down."

7 And they had asked him and say to him: "Teacher, when shall
 these things be, and what *is* the sign what *time* these things begin
 8 to be?" Now he said to them: "See lest ye go astray. For

39 sayest thou] hast thou said *S* 42 the Psalms] his Psalms *S*
 43 under] *pr. as* the footstool *S* 47 and they] *om.* and *S* 1 that
 were] *om.* *S* 2 a poor widow] a certain poor woman *S* that cast]
 and she cast *S* 3 The verity] In verity *S* 4 was 1°] is *S*
 into.... offering] into the offertory *S* 5 he saith] + to them *S* 6 these]
 + stones *S* here] in it *S E*⁴⁴ 7 had] *om.* *S*

many will come in my name, and will say 'I am he' and 'The time *C S*
 9 hath drawn near'; do not go after them. And what *time* ye hear of
 war and tumult, be not afraid; for these things are first about to be,
 10 but not yet hath the last arrived. §For people will rise against people §*A*133
 11 and kingdom against kingdom, and *there will be* great earthquakes in
 various places and pestilences and famines, and there will be terrors
 from heaven¶ and great signs will be seen and great winter-storms. ¶*A*
 12 Now before all these things they will lay hands on you and persecute
 you, and will deliver you up to the synagogues and to prison and
 they will bring you up before kings and governors for my name's
 13, 14 sake. Now it shall be for you a testimony—even this. And set in
 your hearts §that ye shall not be teaching yourselves to make excuse, §*A*415
 15 for I myself will give you a mouth and wisdom such that all your
 16 enemies cannot stand up against it.¶ §Your kinsfolk and your ¶*A*
 brothers and your relations and your friends will deliver you up, and
 17 they will put some of you to death, and ye will be hated by every one
 19, 20 for my name's sake,¶ but in patience ye shall possess your life. Now ¶*A*

9. *For A* 417, *see on* Matt xxiv 6 10, 11.] *A* 133 *has*: 'People will
 rise...., "and there will be famines and pestilences and terrors from heaven'
 11 pestilences] + in various places *S* and great winter-storms] *om. S*
 13 *even this*] *om. S* 12—14.] *A* *has*: 'And again he taught us "When-
 ever they bring you up before the ruling powers and before authorities and
 before kings [and] rulers of the world, do not meditate before the time what
 ye shall speak and how ye shall make excuse"' 15 for] and *A* against it]
 against you *S* such that....against it] *A* *has*: 'that all your enemies
 will not be able to conquer, because not ye are speaking but the Holy
 Spirit of your Father—it speaketh in you' (*see also* Lk xii 11, 12)
 16 Your] For your *S* kinsfolk...brothers] brothers...kinsfolk *S*;
 parents...brothers *A* your relations....to death] your family *A*
 17 ye...every one] every one will be hating you *A* sake] + even mine *A*
 18.] + And not one lock of the hair of your head shall perish *S* 19 but]
 for *S* life] lives *S*

- what *time* ye have seen Jerusalem with an army surrounding it, know *C S*
 21 that its desolation hath come nigh. And they that are in Judaea let
 them flee to the hill-country, and they within it let them go forth
 22 from it, and they † in the villages let them not enter it; because the
 days are *days* of requital, that all what is written may be fulfilled.
 23 Now woe to them with child, and to them that are giving suck in
 those days! For there will be great distress in the earth § and strong § *A410*
 24 wrath against this people, and they will fall by the edge of the sword ¶ ¶ *A*
 and they shall be taken captive to all the peoples, and Jerusalem
 will be trampled on by all the peoples until the times of the peoples
 25 be accomplished. Now there will be signs in the sun and in the
 moon and in the stars, and distress in the earth and irresolution of
 26 the peoples, and a sound like that of the sea and a trembling, that
 sendeth forth the lives of men for fear of that which is about to
 27 come on the earth, and the powers of heaven will tremble. And
 then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with much
 28 power and with glory. Now what *time* these things have begun to
 be, look out and lift up your heads because your redemption hath
 drawn nigh.”
 29 And he was saying to them this similitude: “See the fig-tree
 30 and all the trees, that what *time* they have begun putting forth *their*
leaves and giving their fruit ye understand that the summer hath
 31 drawn nigh. So ye also, what *time* ye have seen these things coming
 to pass, know ye that the kingdom of heaven is near.

21 in the villages] *S*; *pr.* and *C* (*a blunder*) 22 what] that which *S*
 23 in the earth] *om. S*: cf ‘there shall be anguish unto this people’ *E*²¹⁴
 strong wrath] *pr.* there will come *A* strong] *om. S A* this] that *A*
 24 to all the peoples] everywhere *S* 25 Now] And *S* irresolution]
lit. ‘clasping of the hands’ *C*; ‘slackness of the hands’ *S*: see Philoxenus
 281²² and *Notes*, vol. ii like that] *om. S* 26 that sendeth....men] and
 the lives of men will go forth *S* 31 of heaven] *S illegible, but probably*
has ‘of God’


32 "Amen, I say to you that this generation will not pass away until *C S*
 33 all these things be. Heaven and earth will pass away, and my words
 34 will not pass away. Now beware in yourselves that your hearts do
 not become heavy with the eating of flesh and with the intoxication
 of wine and with the anxiety of the world, and that day come up
 35 upon you suddenly; for as a snare it will come upon all them that
 36 sit on the surface of the earth. Be ye wakeful therefore at all times,
 and be seeking that ye may be worthy to flee from these things that
 are about to be, and that ye may stand before the Son of Man."

37 And in the day he was teaching in the Temple, and in the nights
 he was going forth *and* lodging in the Mount called *the Mount* of
 38 the Olive-orchard. And all the people were going early unto him
 to the Temple that they might hear him.

xxii 1 And the Feast of the Unleavened Bread, called Passover, had
 2 drawn near; and the chief priests and scribes were seeking how
 they might kill him, for they were afraid of the people.

3 Now Satan had entered into Judas called Iscariot, that was
 4 of the number of the Twelve, and he went *and* spake with the
 chief priests and scribes so that he might deliver him up to them,
 5 and they rejoiced. And they had promised that they would give him
 6 silver, and he promised them and was seeking for himself an
 opportunity how he should deliver him up to them apart from the
 multitude.

7 And when the day of the Passover arrived, on which was the
 8 custom that the Passover should be slaughtered, he sent Kepha and
 John and saith to them: "Go *and* make ready for us the Passover
 9 that we may eat *it*." Those say to him: "Where wilt thou that we

34 not] + ever *S* 35 that sit] *om. S* surface (*lit.* 'mouth')]
 face *S*: the phrase  also occurs in Josh. Stylites, p. 26⁵
 37 nights] night *S* *and*] and *S* 3 Iscariot] Scariot *S*: cf Joh vi 71
 5 had] *om. S* 6 and he promised them] *om. S* and was....himself]
 and they were seeking for him *S* an opportunity] a work *S* (*by a*
blunder) 9 Those] They *S*

10 make ready?" Saith he to them: "Lo, what *time* ye enter the city *C S*
 there will meet you a man carrying a pitcher of water; go after him
 11 to the house which he entereth, say to the master of the house: 'Our
 Rabbi saith, Where is the guest-chamber where I may eat the
 12 Passover with my disciples?' Lo, he will shew you a certain large
 13 upper-room furnished; there make ready." And they went *and*
 found even as he said to them, and they made ready the Passover.

14 Now when it was the season he sat down *to meat*, he and his
 15 apostles with him. Saith he to them: "§I have indeed longed to eat §¶ *Cyri-*
 16 with you the Passover before ever I suffer;¶ for I say to you that *lona* 574
 henceforth I shall not eat it until it be accomplished in the kingdom
 of God."

19 And he took bread and gave thanks over it and brake and gave
 to them and said: "This is my body that *is* for you; so be doing for
 17 my memory." And he took a cup and gave thanks over it and said:
 18 "Take this; divide *it* among you. I say to you that from now I
 shall not drink of this produce of the vine, until the kingdom of God
 21 come. But nevertheless, lo, the hand of my betrayer *is* with me at
 22 the table; and the Son of Man goeth as it hath been set for him, but
 nevertheless woe to him—to that one by whose hand he is betrayed!"
 23 And they had begun to enquire among themselves *saying* "Who
 is it then that is about to perform this?"

11 say] *pr.* and *S* with my disciples] I and my disciples *S*
 12 ready] + for us *S* 13 *and* found] and found *S* even as] as *S*
 14 Now] And *S* season] hour *S* he sat] they sat *S* apostles]
 disciples *S* 15 the 1^o] this *Cyroll* 16 until....God] until the
 kingdom of God be fulfilled *S* 19. *For A 221, see on Matt xxvi 26—28:*
Diat^{ar} xlv 12—16 puts 'So be doing for my memory' (ver. 19^b) after ver. 18,
otherwise its order agrees with S that *is* for you] that for you I give *S*
 17 And 1^o] + after they supped *S* among you] + this is my blood,
 the new covenant *S* 18 I say] *pr.* For *S* produce] fruit *S*; 'offspring'
E²²³ (cf Mk xiv 25) of the vine] *om. S* 22 for him] *om. S*
 to him—] *om. S* 23 is it then] then is it *S*

24 And there was a contention among them who among them was *C S*
 25 the greater. Our Lord saith to them: "The kings of the peoples
 are their lords, and they that are in authority and do well are called
 26 Benefactors. Now ye *are* not so, but he which is great with you
 shall be as the least, and he that is the chief as the servant and not
 27 as he that sitteth *at meat*. For who is greater, he that sitteth *at*
meat or he that serveth? Am not I, lo, as the servant among you?
 28, 29 Now ye that have continued with me in my temptations—and I *too*,
 30 I promise you as my Father promised me a kingdom that ye shall
 eat and drink with me at my table in the kingdom, and [§]ye shall sit [§]*A*₄₃₂
 on twelve thrones and shall judge the twelve tribes of the House of
 31 Israel."[¶] And our Lord said to Simon: "Simon, lo, Satan hath [¶]*A*
 32 besought that he might sift you as wheat, but I have besought for
 thee that thy faith should not fail; and thou also in time turn round
 33 and strengthen thy brothers." He saith to him: "My Lord, with
 34 thee I am ready even to prison and even^o to death to go." Jesus
 saith to him: "I say to thee Before ever the cock crow to-day
 twice, three times thou wilt deny me that thou dost not know me."
 35 He saith to them: "When I sent you without purses and without
 wallets and without shoes, was aught lacking to you?" They say to
 36 him: "Not even aught." He saith to them: "From now he that hath
 a purse or a wallet, let him carry *it*; and he that hath not a sword,

25 Our Lord] He *S* 26 and not....*meat*] *om. S* 27 Am
 not....you?] Is it not he that sitteth *at meat*? I *am* as the servant among
 you *S* 29 I 2°] *om. S* 30 my table] a table, *even* mine *S*
 the kingdom] my kingdom *S* twelve tribes] twelve families *A* (*as in*
Matt xix 28) 31 And.....Simon: Simon] Simon, Simon *S* sift] riddle *S*
 32 I have besought] + 'my Father' *E*²²² turn round] return *S*
 33 and even] —even *S* 34 Jesus] He *S* to thee] + Kephā *S*
 twice] *om. S* dost not] *om. not S* 36 a sword 1°] *om. S* (*not E*²²³)

- 37 let him sell his garment and buy himself a sword. For I say to you *C S*
 This also that is written is about to be fulfilled in me, that 'with the
 wicked he was numbered'; and that which is concerning me is to be
 38 fulfilled." And they say to him: "Our Lord, lo, we have here two
 swords!" He saith to them: "They are sufficient; arise, let us go."
 39 And he had gone forth, and went as he was accustomed to the
 Mount called *the Mount* of the Olive-orchard, and there went
 40 with him his disciples also. And when he arrived at the place he
 said to them: "Pray that ye enter not into the region of temptation."
 41 And he himself departed from them about a stone's throw, and he
 42 set his knees and was praying and saying: "§My Father, if it can be §A459
 43 let this cup pass me¶—but not my will be *done* but thine." And ¶A
 44 there appeared to him an angel strengthening him. And he was in
 great care and zealously he was praying; and his sweat was as drops
 45 of blood and it was falling on the earth. And he rose from his prayer
 and came unto his disciples and found them sleeping from their
 46 trouble. He saith to them: "Why sleep ye? Arise and pray that
 ye enter not into temptation."
 47 And while he was speaking there appeared a great multi-
 tude; and he which was called Judas, one of the Twelve, was
 48 coming before them and he drew near *and* kissed Jesus. Jesus
 saith to him: "Judas, with a kiss dost thou betray the son of
 49 a man?" Now when those with him saw that which was about

37 is about] that is about *S* (*sic*): *cf* Matt i 22, xxi 4, and *Notes*, vol. ii
 fulfilled 2°] finished *S* 38 to him: Our Lord, lo,] to him, to Jesus: Lo *S*
 we have here] here are *S* sufficient] + for you *S* arise, let us go] *om. S*
 39 and there went...also] and his disciples with him *S* 40 the region of]
om. S 41 himself] *om. S* 42 My Father] Father *S* if it can be]
C A (*cf* Matt xxvi 39); if thou wilt *S* (*not E*^{229,231}) my will] + mine *S*
 but 2°] save *S* 43, 44.] *om. S*; *for ver. 44 cf* 'and his sweat became as
it were drops of blood' *E*²³⁵ 43 an angel] *so also* Ephr. *Lamy* i 233
 (i.e. *without* 'from heaven') 45 unto] to *S* and found] *and* found *S*
 46 He] And he *S* and] *om. S* 47 while] while yet *S* 48 the son
 of a man (*see on* Matt xii 40)] *S as it stands is ungrammatical. The original*
reading of the Version may have been 'a son of man' (i.e. 'a man'):
*cf E*²³⁵ 'Judas, num osculando venis tradere filium hominis? Quo et docet
 Filium Dei ab eo tradi non potuisse' 49 those with him] his disciples *S*

C S. ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹

fol 83r

col 2

- 50 [לחבת] so also S
 51 [לכמה] so also S
 52 אכא] om. S
 53 [לחבת] + [לחבת] S
 54 [לחבת] S
 55 [לחבת] S
 56 [לחבת] om. C*: the words are added in a contemporary hand above the line
 57 [לחבת] S
 58 [לחבת] S
 59 [לחבת] S
 60 [לחבת] S
 61 [לחבת] S

to be they say to him: "Our Lord, shall we smite them with *C S*
 50 swords?" And one of them smote the slave of the chief priest
 51 and took *off* his right ear. Jesus answered and said: "Enough
 as far as this *man*." And he touched his ear and healed it.
 52 And he said also to those chief priests and soldiers of the Temple
 and elders: "As against a robber have ye come forth against me
 53 with swords and with staves! Daily that with you I was in the
 Temple ye were not putting forth hands against me, but this is
 54 your hour and your authority of darkness." And they took hold
 of him and brought him to the house of the chief priest. Now
 55 Simon Kepha was coming after him from afar; and a fire was set
 in the midst of the court and they were sitting round about it, and
 56 Kepha was sitting among them. And a certain maid saw him sitting
 by the fire, and she looked on him and saith: "And this *one* also
 57 was with him." And he denied and said: "Woman, I know him
 58 not." And after a little another also saw him and thus said. And
 59 Kepha saith: "I am not of them." And after one hour another was
 excited and saith: "Truly this *one* also was with him, for a Galilaean
 60 also he is." And Kepha saith: "Man, I know not what thou sayest."
 61 And in the same hour the cock crew; and our Lord turned round
 and looked on him, on Kepha. And Kepha remembered the word

52 also] *om. S* those] + that came against him— *S* of the Temple]
om. S 54 Simon] *om. S* 56 by the fire] *om. C**: *the words are*
added in a contemporary hand above the line And this] This *S*
 58 thus said.....of them] saith to him: "Thou also art of them." Now he
 said to him: "Let be, man; I know *him* not" *S* 59 after one hour]
 it came to pass *in* about one hour *S* excited] *see* Mk viii 12, Joh xi 38
 Truly....also 1°] This *one* also truly *S* 60 And 1°] *om. S* know not]
 am not acquainted with *S* sayest] hast said *S* 61 our Lord]
 Jesus *S*

of our Lord, that he said to him "Before ever the cock crow twice, *C S*
 62 three times thou wilt deny me." And he went forth *and* wept
 bitterly.

63 And the men that had taken hold of him, of Jesus, were mocking
 64 at him and were smiting him, and they hid his face and say to him :
 65 "Prophecy, who is it hath smitten thee?" And again many other
 66 things †they were blaspheming and saying against him. And when
day dawned there were gathered together the elders and chief priests
 and scribes and they brought him up to the house of their assemblies,
 67 and they say : "If thou art the Messiah, say to us." He saith to
 68 them : "If I say to you ye will not believe, and if I ask you ye would
 69 give me no answer, nor would ye release me. For from now will the
 Son of Man be sitting on the right *hand* of the Power of God."
 70 They all say : "Art thou forsooth the Son of God?" He saith to
 71 them : "Ye yourselves say that I am *he*." They say : "Why yet is
 there required for us witness? For lo, we ourselves have heard *it*
 xxiii 1 from his mouth." And all the multitude rose up and brought him
 2 unto Pilate. And they began accusing him and were saying : "We
 have found this *fellow* that he perverteth our people and doth forbid
 us, *saying* that head-money to Caesar we should not give; and he
 3 saith of himself that he is King Messiah." Pilate saith to him : "Art
 thou the king of the Jews?" He saith to him : "Thou hast said *it*."
 4 Pilate saith to the chief priests and to that multitude : "I—no cause
 5 do I find against this man." But they *were* screaming out and
 saying : "He hath troubled the people, teaching in all Judaea; and

of our Lord] of Jesus *S* twice] to-day *S* 62 forth *and*] forth
 outside and *S* 63 of Jesus] *om. S* 65 †they were] *S*; *pr. and C*
 66 elders] + of the people *S* assemblies] *or, 'synagogues'* 67 believe]
 + me *S* 69 of the Power] *om. S* 70 forsooth] *nearly washed out in C*:
cf Lk xvi 11, xx 17 71 yet] *om. S* 2 were saying] *om. were S*
 King Messiah] *or, 'an anointed king'*: *see Notes, vol. ii* 3 Art thou]
 + forsooth *S*: *cf xxii 70* saith 2°] answered and said *S* said *it*]
 said that I am *S* 5 *were* screaming out] were crying out *S*

6 he began from Galilee even unto here." Now Pilate, when he heard *C S*
 them saying 'From Galilee,' asked whether from Galilee he was.
 7 And when he heard that he was from under the authority of Herod,
 he sent him unto him, because Herod himself also was in Jerusalem
 8 in those days of the Unleavened Bread. Now Herod when he saw
 Jesus much rejoiced, for exceedingly he had been wishing to see him
 for a long time, because he was hearing about him and was hoping
 9 that some sign he would see from him coming to pass; and with
 wise words he was asking him *questions*, but Jesus no answer
 10 returned him, as if he were not there. Now the chief priests and
 11 rulers were standing and accusing him fully; and Herod mocked
 him and his men-at-arms *also*, and he clothed him with fair garments
 12 in mockery and sent him unto Pilate. And in that same day there
 was a reconciliation between Herod and Pilate, because they were
 13 enemies. Now Pilate called the chief priests and the rulers and all
 14 the people, and he said to them: "Ye have brought up to me this
 man that ye say to me that he hath stirred up your people, and lo, I
 myself have examined him in your sight and naught have I found
 15 about him of the things for which ye blame him; nor *yet* Herod,
 for I sent him unto him and naught worthy of death hath he found
 about him, neither hath there been committed by him any matter of
 16, 18 death. I will chastise him therefore and forgive him." And all the
 people gave a cry and say: "Take away this *fellow* and release to us
 19 Bar Abba":—him that because of †brigandages †(?) and murders had
 17 been cast into prison. And Pilate was accustomed that he should be
 20 releasing to them one person at the Feast. And again Pilate called

6 'From Galilee,'....he was] 'From Galilee he is' *S* *The words*
 Galilee and Galilaean are confused in *S* here and in Matt xxvi 69, Mk xiv 70,
 Lk xxii 59 7 unto him] unto Herod *S* of...Bread] *om. S* 9^b as if
 he—to end of 12.] *om. S* 14 that ye say to me] and ye say *S* hath
 stirred] stirreth *S* lo] *om. S* 14, 15 about him] *lit.* 'after him' (*i.e.* 'in
 his record') 19 brigandages (?)] *C*; evil things *S*: cf ver. 25, and
Introd. vol. ii 17 one person] one prisoner *S*

them and saith to them *thus*, because he was wishing that he should *C S*
 21 release Jesus. But they were crying out and saying: "Crucify him,
 22 crucify him!" But he for the third time saith to them: "*Why*, for
 what evil hath this *fellow* done? For naught worthy of death I find in
 23 him. I will chastise him therefore and forgive him." And they were
 urgent with loud voice, and say to him that he should be crucified.
 And their voice was the stronger and that of the chief priests with
 24 them. And Pilate commanded that their petition should be *done*.
 25 And he released to them him which because of murders and †heresies†
 was in prison, as they asked, and Jesus he delivered up to their will.
 26 And while carrying him along they took hold of Simon a Cyrenian
 that was coming from the field, that he should take up the cross and
 27 come after Jesus. And there was coming after him a number of the
 28 people, and women that were lamenting over him and wailing. And
 Jesus turned round unto them and said to them: "Daughters of
 Jerusalem, weep not for me; but weep for yourselves and for your
 29 sons! For the days will come in which ye will say: 'Happy is it for
 the barren, and for the wombs that have not borne, and for the breasts
 30 that have not given suck!' And then ye will begin to say to the
 31 hills 'Fall on us!' and to the heights 'Cover us!' *Seeing* that
 with the green wood these things they do, with the dry what will it
 32 be?" And there were coming with him two others, evil-doers, that
 33 they might be killed. And when they came to the place called The
 Skull, they crucified him there and those evil-doers, one on his right
 34 and one on his left. And Jesus answered and said: "My Father,
 forgive them, for they know not what they do." And they divided his

20 *thus*] *om. S* Jesus] + "Whom would ye that I should release to
 you?" *S* 21 and saying] *om. S* 22 in him] about him *S* (*as in vv. 14,*
 15) 23 that...crucified] "Let him be crucified" *S* that of] *om. S*
 24 commanded] *pr. had S* petition] will *S* 25 heresies] evil things *S*:
cf ver. 19 was in] was cast into *S* 26 that 2°...take up] *C on eras*
 28 unto them] *om. S* 30 ye will begin] *fem. verb in S*; 'they' for 'ye'
E^{907(vid)} 31 will it be] will they do *S* 32 others] *so also E*²⁴²; *om. S*
 34 And Jesus....what they do] *om. S*: the saying is given in *E*^{117, 256, 265}, but
 in neither case in the Gospel order, and *Diat*^{ar} lii 6 puts it immediately
 before Lk xxiii 46

35 garments and drew lots for them. And the people were standing *C S*
 and seeing. And the rulers also were jeering at him with them
 and saying: "Others he saved alive; let him save himself alive if he
 36 is the Messiah, the Chosen of God." And they were mocking at
 37 him. And the soldiers also were drawing near to him and saying:
 "Hail to thee! If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself alive."
 38 And they had set on his head a crown of thorns, and there was
 written a tablet also and set above him: "This is the King of the
 Jews."

39 Now one of those evil-doers that were crucified with him was
 blaspheming against him and saying: "Art thou not the Messiah?
 40 save thyself alive, and save alive us also!" And his comrade, that
 other one, rebuked him and said to him: "Not even of God art thou
 41 afraid, seeing that lo, we also—we are in the same judgement? And
 lo, we—as we deserve it hath befallen us, and as we have done we
 have been repaid; but this one—not even aught disgraceful hath
 42 been done by him." And he said to Jesus: "My Lord, remember me
 43 what *time* thou comest in thy kingdom." Jesus saith to him: "§Amen, §A266
 I say to thee to-day that §with me thou shalt be in the Garden of §A437
 44 Eden."¶ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness ¶A2½
 45 over all the land until the ninth hour and the sun was darkened; and
 46 the veil of the Temple was rent from the midst of it. And Jesus
 called with a loud voice and said: "Father, in thy hands I lay my
 spirit." And he delivered *it* up.

47 Now when the centurion saw that which came to pass, he glorified

36 And they...also were] And the soldiers also were mocking at him
 and were *S* to him] unto him *S* 37 head] + also *S* 38 a tablet]
The same word is used in Ephr. Lamy i 667 also] om. S the King]
pr. 'the Messiah' E²⁴³ 39 with him] om. S saying] + to him S
save alive] om. S 40 that other] the other S art thou] hast thou
been S 41 it hath befallen us] om. S 42 comest] hast come S:
cf 'remember me in thy kingdom' E²⁴³ 43 Amen] 'As our Saviour said
to him on his right hand Amen...' A266 that (before 'with')] C A^a266;
before 'to-day' S A^b266: cf 'He swore to him With me...' A 437. For the
ambiguous evidence of E^{244f} and the statement in Barsalibi, see Notes, vol. ii
in the Garden of Eden] C A²/₂ E^{244f} (also Ephr. Lamy i 667, 669); in
Paradise S 46 delivered it up] expired S 47 Now] And S

48 God and said: "Truly this is a righteous man." And all they that C S
 happened to be there and saw that which came to pass were beating
 on their breasts and saying: "§ Woe to us! What hath befallen us? ¶ §¶ A271
 49 Woe to us from our sins!" And there were standing from afar all
 the acquaintance of Jesus, and the women which came with him
 from Galilee, and *they were* seeing these things.
 50 And a certain man whose name was Joseph—a councillor he was, a
 51 man righteous and good, from Ramtha a town of Judaea, and he was
 looking for the kingdom of heaven—this man, that was not of equal
 52 mind with the accusers, this very one drew near and asked for the
 53 body of Jesus. And he took it down and wrapped it in a swathe, and
 54 laid it in a hewn tomb which hitherto no one was buried in. And
 55 that same day was Friday, and the sabbath was dawning. And these
 women that came with him from Galilee came to the tomb on their
 footsteps, and they saw the corpse when they brought it in thither.
 56 And they returned *and* made ready spices and oil of perfume; and
 xxiv 1 on the sabbath they rested, as it is commanded. Now on the first
day of the week, in the early dawn, they had come to the tomb and
 had brought that which they prepared; and there had come with
 2 them other women. And they found that stone rolled *away* from
 3, 4 the tomb, and they entered and found not the body of Jesus. And
 when it was grieving them about this, they saw two persons standing

is] was S 48 Woe....befallen us?] Cf 'Henceforth of the LORD we
 have not been afraid, the King what will he do to us? (Hosea x 3) Woe to us!
 What hath befallen us?' A 271; also 'For lo, if those that crucified him had
 not known that he was the Son of God, the desolation of their city they
 would not have proclaimed, nor against themselves would they have let fall
 the Woes' *Addai*²⁷, and 'Woe was it, woe was it to us: this was the Son of
 God!'....'Lo, the judgements of the desolation of Jerusalem are come'
E^{245,246}. See also *Notes*, vol. ii 51 was not....accusers] Cf 'was not
 equal in their counsel and deed with the accusers' *E*²⁰⁶ and *Diat*^{ar} lii 26
 52 drew near] †unto Pilate S 52, 53 of Jesus....buried] S *illegible*,
but must have read 'had been buried' for 'was buried' 54 And....
 Friday] 'Now' that 'day' was Friday S 55 these] those S 56 rested]
on eras. in C 2 that] the S 4 they saw] there appeared S

5 over them, and the clothing of them was flashing and *the women* *C S*
 were afraid; and they bowed their heads and were looking on the
 earth from their fear. Those men say to them: "Why seek ye the
 6 living among the dead? He is not here, but hath arisen; recollect
 7 that which he spake with you while he *was* in Galilee and had said
 to you that the Son of Man is about to be delivered up into the
 hands of sinful folk and be crucified, and in three days he will rise."
 8, 9 And they remembered these words. And they returned from the
 tomb *and* said these words to the eleven and to the rest of the
 10 disciples, *even* these—Mary Magdalene and Johan and Mary daughter
 of James and the rest with them,—these things they were saying
 11 to the apostles and they were appearing in their eyes as if from
 their stupor they were saying these words, and they were not
 believing them.

12 Now Simon arose and ran to the grave, and looked in and saw
 the linen cloths only and went away, and he was wondering at that
 13 which had come to pass. And he appeared to two of them in the
 same day while they were going to a village whose name *is* Emmaus,
 14 that is distant from Jerusalem sixty stadia. And they were speaking
 15 one with the other of all these things which had chanced. And
 while they were speaking, Jesus came up with them and was walking
 16 with them; and their eyes were held that they should not perceive
 17 him. He saith to them: "What are these words that ye are
 speaking, being sad?"

18 Saith to him one of them, whose name was Cleopa: "Art
 thou then a stranger by thyself from Jerusalem, that with
 that which hath come to pass therein thou art not acquainted?"

6 while] while yet <i>S</i>	7 folk] men <i>S</i>	9 <i>and</i> said] and said <i>S</i>
to the rest] <i>om.</i> to <i>S</i>	<i>even</i> these] <i>om.</i> <i>S</i>	11 they were 2°] <i>om.</i> <i>S</i>
12 cloths] cloth <i>C</i> ; cloths <i>S</i>	at] <i>om.</i> <i>S</i> (<i>sic</i>)	13 that is] and is <i>S</i>
15 speaking] + and enquiring <i>S</i>	18 by thyself] <i>om.</i> <i>S</i>	art not]
hast not been <i>S</i>		

19 He saith to them: "What?" They say to him: "Concerning Jesus *C S*
the Nazarene, who was a man *that was* a prophet, and was found with
power and with deeds and with word before God and before all
20 the people. And the chief priests and our elders delivered him
21 up to the judgement of death, and they have crucified him. And
we were hoping that it was he was about to redeem Israel; and lo,
22 *it is* three days, lo, since all these things have come to pass! Some
23 women also of ours had gone to the tomb where he was laid, and
when they found not his body they came saying to us 'Angels
we have seen there, and we have been astonished'; and *the women*
24 say of him that he is alive. And some folk also of ours had gone
to the tomb and they found *it* so, as the women said, but him
they saw not."

25 Then said Jesus to them: "Ah lacking of faith and heavy of
heart to believe! From all the things that the prophets have spoken,
26 was not the Messiah about to endure these things and to enter
27 glory?" And he had begun to say to them from Moses and from all
the prophets, and was interpreting to them about himself from all
28 the Scriptures. And they drew near to the village which they were
going to; and he appeared to them as if to a far place he was going,
29 and they began beseeching him that he would be *staying* with them,
because it was near to grow dark. And he entered with them as if
30 with them he would be *staying*. And when he sat down *to meat* he
31 took bread and blessed, and brake and gave to them. And at once
their eyes had been opened and they recognised him; and he
32 himself was taken away from them. And they were saying one
to the other: "Was not our heart heavy in the way while he
33 *was* interpreting to us the Scriptures?" And they arose in the
same hour and returned to Jerusalem, and they found the eleven

20 our elders] the elders *S* 22 Some] And some *S* 23 'Angels...
astonished, and *the angels* say of him that he is alive' *S* 24 had
gone] went *S* as] + what *S* 25 Ah] O *S* faith] mind *S*
the things] these things *S* 26 glory] his glory *S* 29 that....*staying*
with them] so that with them he should be *staying* *S* 31 had been]
were *S*

34 gathered together and those with them, saying: "Truly our Lord (C) S
35 hath risen, and hath appeared to Simon." And they also declared
to them what things befel in the way, and how he was known
when he brake the bread.

36 And while they were speaking, he was found standing among
37 them; and he said to them: "Peace *be* with you!" And they
trembled and were alarmed, and were supposing that a spirit they
38 were seeing. Then said Jesus to them: "Why do ye tremble? and
39 for what *reason* come up thoughts over your hearts? Lo, see my
hands and my feet, and touch *and* see that it is I! For a spirit
41 flesh and bones hath not, as ye see that I have." And while not yet
believing from their fear and from their joy, and they were being
42 astonished, he saith to them: "Have ye here aught to eat?" And
43 they gave him a portion of fish broiled, and of honey-comb. And
when he took he was eating before their eyes, and he took up that
44 which was over *and* gave to them. Saith he to them: "These words" ^{¶C}
| I was speaking with you while by you, that everything would be
accomplished that is written of me in the Law of Moses and in the
45 prophets and in the Psalms." And then he opened their mind to
46 understand the Scriptures. And he saith to them "Thus it [was]
fitting [that] the Messiah [should suffer and that he should rise]
47 from among the dead in three days; and in my name shall be
preached repentance and forgiveness of sins in all the peoples, and
48 the beginning *shall be* from Jerusalem. And ye are the witnesses of

33 with them] + and he appeared S (*sic*): cf Lk ix 12 C* 37 were
seeing] *were* seeing S 38 for what *reason*] wherefore S 39 *and* see]
and see S hath not, as ye] S *illegible, but it quite clearly omits ver. 40,*
like C 41 not yet believing from] S *illegible* and from their joy] *only*
'their' is legible in S saith] + again S to eat] S *has the more usual*
word for 'to eat' 42 and of honey-comb] *om. S* 43 was eating] ate S
and he took up... gave to them] *om. S; see Notes, vol. ii* 46 should
suffer....rise] S *illegible, but from the space the reading is certain*

שמונה דמלך⁴⁹ ארמא ארמא חלמא דאב, דאב, דאב
 ארמא, כדמלך דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב⁵⁰
 ארמא, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב
 דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב⁵¹
 דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב⁵²
 דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב⁵³
 דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב

דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב

○ ○ דלמא ○ ○ ○ ○

דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב

51. Cf Addai 6:

דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב, דאב

The word *דאב* may have been chosen here by the translator because it stood
 in the corresponding passage of the Diatessaron, where however it seems rather to
 represent [Mk] xvi 19. In [Mk] xvi 19 C has *דאב*, and syr.vg in the Gospels
 and in Acts i 9 has *דאב* or *דאב*.

NOTE

The Subscription after S. Luke comes at the end of a leaf; the leaf that
 followed, containing Joh i 1—25, is missing. In C the Gospel of S. Luke
 stands last, S. John's Gospel beginning on the next column to that which
 contains the end of S. Mark.

49 these things. And I myself will send upon you the promise of my S
 Father; wait ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on
 50 high." And he brought them out unto Beth Ania, and he lifted up
 51 his hands and blessed them. And when he blessed them he was
 52 lifted up from them. And they returned to Jerusalem with great joy,
 53 and were blessing at all times in the Temple God.

[*Subscription in S*]

HERE ENDETH THE EVANGEL OF LUKE.

.....

EVANGEL OF JOHN.

51. Cf *Addai* 6: 'And when he fulfilled the will of his Begetter, he was lifted up unto his Father, and sat down with him in glory.'

The combination of Lk xxiv 51 with [Mk] xvi 19 is found also in Diat^{ar} lv 13.

NOTE

The Subscription after S. Luke comes at the end of a leaf; the leaf that followed, containing Joh i 1—25, is missing. In C the Gospel of S. Luke stands last, S. John's Gospel beginning on the next column to that which contains the end of S. Mark.

EVANGEL OF JOHN.

C

1 1 §In the beginning He was the Word ;¶ and He, the Word, was §¶A13
 2 with God ; and He, the Word, was God. This *same* was in the
 3 beginning with God. Everything came to pass in Him, and apart
 from Him not even one thing came to pass. Now life is that which
 4 5 came to pass in Him, and life is the light of men ; and He, §§the §§A13,
 light, in the darkness was shining,¶ and the darkness apprehended ¶A330
 it not.¶
 6 There was a man that was sent from God—his name was John.
 7 This *same* came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light,
 8 and that every one might believe through him ; he was not the light,
 9 but a witness of the light. Now He is the light of truth, that shineth
 10 for every man that hath come into the world. In the world He was,
 11 and the world itself was in Him, and the world knew Him not. §To §A13
 12 His own He came and His own received Him not;¶ but those that ¶A
 received Him, He gave them authority that they should become sons
 13 of God, those that in His name believe, those that not in blood and
 not from the will of the body and not from the will of man but from
 14 God are born. · §And the Word became a body and it sojourned §§¶A120,
 among us,¶ and we saw His glory as the glory of an only *one* from
 167
 the Father full of grace and truth.

1 ‘And also the Messiah is the Word and Speech of the LORD, as it is written in the beginning of the gospel of our Life-giver “In the beginning He was the Word”’ A13; ‘As it is written “In the beginning was a Voice Which is the Word”’ A167 2. Cf ‘From the beginning with His Father He was’ A12; ‘from’ *also appears in E*⁵ 3, 4. Or, ‘Now that which came to pass, in it is life’; cf ‘And what came to pass, by him (*or*, ‘by it’) was life’ *E*⁵ 9 hath come] *or*, ‘cometh’ 14 sojourned among us] *or*, ‘cast its influence in us’: cf Ac v 15, *where the same word is used of S. Peter’s shadow*

15 And John bare witness of him, and cried out and said : "This is C [S]
 he that I had said that after me he cometh and *yet* he was before me,
 16 because he is first *compared* with me." And from his fulness we all
 17 receive, and grace for grace ; in that the law through Moses was
 given, and grace and truth through Jesus the Messiah came to pass. cf A28
 18 God—never hath any one seen Him ; an only *one*, a Son from the cf A115
 19 bosom of his Father, he hath declared *Him* to us. And this is the
 witness of John when they sent unto him from Jerusalem Jews
 and chief priests and Levites, and they ask him : "Who art thou ?"
 20, 21 And he confessed and said "I am not the Messiah." And they
 say to him : "And art thou not the prophet ?" He saith to them :
 22 "No." They say to him : "And who art thou ? Tell us, that we
 may give an answer to those that sent us. What sayest thou of
 23 thyself ?" He saith : "I *am* the voice that calleth in the wilderness,
 24 'Prepare a way for the LORD,' as said Isaiah the prophet." And they
 25 were sending and saying to him : "Why ^stherefore dost thou baptize, ^sS
 26 if thou art not the Messiah, nor Elijah, nor the prophet ?" John
 saith to them : "I baptize with water, but among you standeth that
 27 one which ye know not, he that cometh after me, the thongs of whose
 28 shoes I am not worthy to unloose." These things he spake in Beth
 Abrê on the other side of the river Jordan, where John was baptizing.
 29 And the next day he saw Jesus coming unto him, and he said :
 "Lo, the Lamb of God ! Lo, he that taketh away the sin of the
 30 world ! This is he of whom I said that a man cometh after me and *yet*
 31 he was before me, because he is first *compared* with me. And I
 myself did not know him ; but because he should be known to Israel,
 therefore have I myself come that with water I should baptize."

17 'Again it is written The truth of the law was through Jesus' A28 ;
 cf 'Through Moses *is* the law...but the truth of it *is* through Jesus our
 Lord' E³⁶ 18 Cf 'All the solitaires—the Only one from the bosom
 of his Father maketh them glad' A115 ; 'but the Only one, which *is* in
 the bosom of the Father... E³ : *immediately below E has* 'He was begotten
 from the bosom of his Father' 19 Or, 'when the Jews and...the
 Levites sent unto him from Jerusalem' 21 *init.*] E³⁷ has 'They say
 unto him, Art thou Elijah ? He saith, No.' 28 river] *om. S* 29 Lo,
 he that taketh] *so also S* ; that cometh to take E⁴¹, (43, 101) 30 I said]
 I had said S^{vid} 31 therefore] *om. S*

32 And John bare witness and said : " I saw the Spirit that as a dove (C) S
 33 descended from heaven and remained upon him. And I, I knew
 him not; but he that sent me to baptize with water, he said to me
 'That one which thou seest that the Spirit cometh down and re-
 34 maineth upon him, it is he baptizeth with the Holy Spirit.' And I
 myself saw and have borne witness that this is the Chosen of God."

35 And the next day †John† was standing, and two of his disciples
 36 by him. And he looked on Jesus while walking, and said : "Lo,
 37 the Messiah ! Lo, the Lamb of God !" And when those disciples of
 38 John heard, they went away after him, *even* Jesus. And Jesus
 himself turned round, and saw them coming after him *and* saith to
 them : "What seek ye?" They say to him: "Rabban, where art
 39 thou *staying*?" He saith to them: "Come and ye shall see." And
 they came after him and saw where he was *staying*, and were with
 40 him that day. And it was about the tenth hour. And one of these
 same disciples of John, Andrew was his name, the brother of Simon
 41 Kepha. And he, Andrew, saw Simon Kepha and saith to him :
 42 "We have found the Messiah." And he took him and came unto
 Jesus. And Jesus looked on him and said† | to him : "Thou Simon †C
 son of Jona, thou shalt be called Kepha"; which is interpreted in
 Greek 'Petros.'

43 And the next day he wished to go forth to Galilee and he found
 44 Philip. And our Lord said to him: "Come after me." Now Philip,
 his kin was from Beth Saida, from the city of Andrew and of Simon.
 45 And Philip found Nathaniel, and Philip said to him, to Nathaniel:

32 as a dove] *S illegible* 33 with water] *om. S* 35 John] *S*; Jesus *C*
 36 Jesus] our Lord *S* the Messiah ! Lo] *S illegible* 37 And when
 those disciples heard John speaking *S* *even* Jesus] *om. S* 38 And
 Jesus...after him *and* saith] And our Lord turned round and saith *S*
 40 these same] those *S* Kepha] *om. S* 41 Kepha] his brother on that
 day *S* to him] + My brother *S* 42 Jesus] our Lord *S (in each place)*

“He that Moses and the prophets wrote of—we have found him, that S
 46 he is Jesus the son of Joseph from Nazareth.” Nathaniel saith to
 him: “From Nazareth can aught of good come forth?” Philip saith
 47 to him: “Come and thou shalt see.” And [our Lord] saw him * *

[*The leaf of S which contained Joh i 47—ii 15 is missing.*]

For ver. 51 see note.

ii 16 and he was saying to those selling doves: “Take away these
 things from hence, and do not make the House of my Father a
 17 house of merchandise.” When he did these things his disciples
 remembered that it is written “The zeal of thine house hath eaten
 18 me up.” The Jews say to him: “What [is] this sign [that] thou
 19 shewest us, that thou doest these things?” Our Lord answered and
 said to them: “Pull down the Temple and in three days I will raise
 20 it up.” They say to him: “In forty and six years was this Temple
 21 built, and dost thou in three days build it?” Now he of the Temple
 22 of his body was saying *this*, but when he arose from among the dead
 his disciples remembered that these things he had said, and they
 believed the Scriptures and the word that our Lord said.

23 And when he was in Jerusalem in the days of the Feast of
 unleavened bread, many believed our Lord because they were seeing
 24 the signs that he did to them, but our Lord was not trusting himself
 25 to them, and it was not required that any one should bear witness of
 iii 1 any one's deed, for he knew the heart in man, what it is. Now there
 was there a man of the Pharisees, his name was Nicodemus, and
 2 this same man was a ruler of the Jews. He came unto our Lord by
 night and said to him: “Rabbi, we know that from God thou hast
 been sent to us *as* a teacher, because no one can do these miracles
 3 save he that God is with.” Our Lord saith to him: “Amen, amen,
 I say to thee If one be not born anew, one cannot see the kingdom
 4 of God.” Nicodemus saith to him: “How can an aged man be born?
 Can he really again enter the womb of his mother and anew be

47 ‘Lo, indeed a scribe, an Israelite, in whom is no guile’ *E*⁵⁰
 51 ‘Ye shall see the heavens opened, and the angels of God descending
 and ascending by the Son of Man’ *A* 385 (‘ascending and descending’ *A*^a)
 20 build it] raise it up *E*¹⁸⁹: *cf* Matt v 14 23 many] *lit.* ‘and many’:
cf Lk xiii 10, 11

5 born?" Our Lord saith to him: "Amen, amen, I say to thee If one [C] S
 is not born from spirit and water one cannot enter | §the kingdom of §C
 6 God. That which is born from flesh is flesh, because from flesh it is
 born; and that which is born from spirit is spirit, because God is a
 7 spirit, and from God it hath been born. And do not wonder that I
 8 said to thee that it behoves you to be born from above. The wind—
 where it will it bloweth, and its voice it is only thou hearest, but not
 from whence it hath come dost thou know, nor whither it goeth;
 9 so is every man that is born from water and from spirit." Nicodemus
 10 answered and said to him: "How can this be?" Jesus answered and
 said to him: "Art thou the teacher of Israel, and these things knowest
 11 thou not? Amen, amen, I say to thee that that which we know
 we are speaking, and that which we see we bear witness of, and our
 12 witness ye receive not. §If of the things which are on earth I have §A173
 said to you and ye believe not, how if of the things which are in
 13 heaven I shall say to you will ye believe me?¶ §No one hath gone ¶A
 up to heaven save he that came down from heaven, the Son of Man
 14 that was in heaven.¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the ¶A
 15 wilderness, so it behoves the Son of Man to be lifted up, that every
 16 man that believeth in him should have life eternal. For so God was

6 because from flesh it is born] *om. S E*¹⁸⁹ because God is a living
 Spirit S; *E*¹⁸⁹ does not quote this clause and from God it hath been born]
om. S 7 to thee that it behoves you] to you S from above] *om. S*
 8 wind] *or, 'spirit' (and so elsewhere, wherever the sense permits)* only]
om. S so is every man that is] so are they that are S from *ult.*] *om. S*
 9 answered and said] saith S 10 Jesus....said] Our Lord saith S
 11 amen 2°] *om. S* 12 If 1°] For if A I shall say to you] *before*
 'of...heaven' A me] *om. A* 13 No one] And no one S that was
 in heaven] *C A*; that is from heaven S; *the verse is quoted without this*
clause in E^{168, 187, 189} (*cf also Joh vii 29 S*) 14 Moses had lifted up S
 15 every man] whosoever S should have] *pr.* should not perish but S

fol 42 r

[illegible]

loving to the world as to give his only Son, that every man that *C S*
 17 believeth in him should have life eternal. For God sent not his Son
 to the world that he should judge the world, but that the world in
 18 him should live. He that believeth in him is not judged, but he that
 believeth not is guilty, in that he believed not in the name of the
 19 only Son of God. Now this is the judgement that the light came to
 the world, and the world *all* the more loved the darkness rather
 20 than the daylight, because its deeds were evil. For he that doeth
 hateful things hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, that
 21 there be not reproof for his deeds. But he that doeth verity cometh
 unto the daylight, that his deeds may be seen that in God they are
 done."

22 After these things Jesus went forth, and his disciples, to the land
 23 of Judaea and there was abiding with them and was baptizing. John
 also was baptizing in Ain Yôn by the side of Salem, because much
 water there was there, and folk were coming to him and being
 24 baptized ; for not yet had John fallen into prison.

25 Now there had been a dispute among the disciples of John with
 26 the Jews about cleansing. And they came unto John, and say to

16 to give] to send *S* (*sic*); *om. E*²⁶⁸ his Son, his only *one*, *S*
 that whosoever shall believe *S* should have life eternal] should not
 perish but have life 'eternal' *S* 17 to the world] *om. S* 18 but] and *S*
 believeth not] + in him *S* guilty] judged *S* in that] on *the ground*
 that *S* the only Son of God] the approved Son *S* (*sic*) 19 Now this]
 This *S* *all* the more] *om. S* the daylight] the light *S* were] are *S*
 20 he that] whosoever *S* that....his deeds] that his deeds be not seen *S*
 21 But] And *S* verity] truth *S* (*sic*) cometh....daylight] draweth
 near unto the daylight *S* (*sic*) deeds] deed *S* they are done] it is
 done *S* (*sic*) 22 After] And after *S* Jesus went forth] our Lord went
 away *S* the land of] *om. S* was abiding....baptizing (*v. 23*)] was
 dwelling. And there dwelt with them ²³ John also; he was baptizing *S*: *see*
Notes, vol. ii 23 Ain Nôn *S* (= *Diat*^{ar(cod A)} vi 6) 24. Because he,
 John, had not fallen yet into prison *S* 25 among....the Jews] of one
 of the disciples of John with a Jew (*or*, 'the Jews') *S*

him: "Rabban, he that was with thee on the other side of the Jordan *C S*
 and thou didst bear witness of him, lo, he also baptizeth, and all the
 27 folk unto him are coming!" John saith to them: "A man cannot
 28 even take aught, save if it be given to him from heaven. But ye,
 bear witness to me that I said that I am not the Messiah, but am an
 29 apostle before him. For he that hath the bride, he is the bride-
 groom; and the friend of the bridegroom, he that standeth and
 listeneth to him and with great joy rejoiceth because of the voice of the
 bridegroom—this therefore my joy, lo, it is brought to an end!
 30, 31 For him it behoves to increase and me to diminish. For he that
 cometh from above is above all, and he that is from the earth is from
 the earth and from the earth he speaketh; and he that from heaven
 32 cometh—that which he seeth and heareth he beareth witness of, and
 33 his witness not every man receiveth. But he which hath received his
 34 witness hath sealed that God is true. For he which God hath sent
 speaketh the words of God, [§]for not by measure did the Father give [§]*A* 123
 35 [the Spirit] to his Son, but he loveth him and everything hath he
 36 given into his hands.[¶] He that believeth in the Son hath life eternal, [¶]*A*
 and he that believeth not the Son will not see life, but the wrath of
 God will remain upon him."

26 all the folk] many *S* 27 be given] hath been given *S* 29 For]
 Because *S* therefore] *at the end of the verse in S* brought to an end]
For the rendering, see on Lk xii 50 30 For him] Him *S* 31 For]
 Because *S* he that 2° & 3°] he which *S* from the earth 2°] in the
 earth *S* cometh 2°] + *is* above * *S* 34 For 1°] Because *S* sent] *S* has
a synonym: see Matt xi 2 for 2°] *om. A* 'the Spirit'] *A*; *C* is mutilated:
cf 'Because not by measure hath his Father given him the Spirit' *A* 122
and Ephr. Lamy i 267 34^b, 35. *S* is here partly illegible: as it stands
it reads 'For not by measure gave God the Father ³⁵but to his Son [he was
 loving] and hath given all into his hands' *Cf also* 'And not by measure
 gave he to his Son' *E*¹⁰⁵ 35 given] delivered *A* 36 and he that]
 and he which *S*

iv 1 Now when Jesus knew that the Pharisees heard that his disciples C S
 2 were many, and *that* he was baptizing more than John,—not that
 3 Jesus [himself] was baptizing, but his disciples—then he left Judaea
 4 and went away again to Galilee. [Now] it was [arranged] for him that
 5 he should pass through the country of the Samaritans; and he came
 to a certain city of the Samaritans that was called Shechem, near
 6^a that field which Jacob had given to Joseph his son. Now there was
 there Jacob's spring of water, and Jesus came *and* sat over the
 spring, [so] that he might rest himself from the fatigue of the road.
 8 And his disciples had entered that town that they might buy for
 6^b themselves food; and when Jesus sat down it was about the sixth
 7 hour, and a certain woman had come from Samaria to draw water.
 9 Jesus saith to her: "Give me water to drink." That Samaritan
 woman saith to him: "Lo, thou art a Jew; how askest thou me for
 water to drink, *seeing* that, lo, I am a Samaritan?" For the Jews
 10 have no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus saith to her: "If thou
 hadst known the gift of God, and who is this that said to thee 'Give
 me to drink,' thou hadst asked him and he would have given thee
 11 living water." That woman saith to him: "My Lord, not even a
 bucket hast thou and the well is deep; whence hast thou living water?"

1 Jesus] our Lord S that his disciples were many] * * of (? *om.*)
 many disciples S 2 not that....baptizing] because not only was our
 Lord baptizing S 4—5^a.] When he was passing by a place of the
 Samaritans ⁵he had come S (*sic*): cf Diat^{ar} xxi 8 5 city] town S
 near] opposite S 6^a Now] And S Jesus] our Lord S *and*] and S
 6^b Jesus] our Lord S about] *om.* S 7 had come] came S Jesus
 saith] And our Lord saith (*or*, 'said') S 9 *seeing*.....Samaritan] *om.* S
 For] Because S 10 Jesus saith] He saith S 11 That woman saith]
 She saith S My Lord] *om.* S whence] *pr.* from S

12 Canst thou be greater than our father Jacob, he that gave us this *C S*
 13 well, and he also drank of it, and his sons and his flock?" Jesus
 saith to her: "Every one that shall drink of this water will thirst
 14 again, and every one that shall drink of the water which I will give
 him will not thirst again for ever, but that water which I will give
 15 him will be in him a spring of water to life eternal." That woman
 saith to him: "My Lord, give me of this water, that I be not thirsty
 16 and come drawing from hence." Jesus saith to her: "Go, call to
 17 me thy husband and come hither." She saith to him: "I have
 no husband." Jesus saith to her: "Well saidst thou 'I have no
 18 husband,' for five husbands hast thou had, and this one that thou
 19 hast now is not thy husband; this thou hast said true." That
 20 woman saith to him: "My Lord, I see, thou art a prophet. Our
 fathers in this hill worshipped, but ye say that in Jerusalem is the
 21 House of Worship." Jesus saith to her: "Woman, believe me that
 the hour cometh, when not in this hill neither in Jerusalem shall they
 22 worship the Father. Ye worship that which ye know not, and we
 23 worship that which we know, for life is from Judah; but the hour
 cometh and now it is, when the true worshippers shall worship the
 Father in spirit and in truth, for the Father also—*such* as these for wor-
 24 shippers he seeketh. †For God is a spirit, and those that worship him
 in spirit, and to worship for them it behoves,† *even* those that in spirit
 25 and in truth worship him." That woman saith to him: "I know that

12 Jacob our father <i>S</i>	13 Jesus] Our Lord <i>S</i>	14 which 1 ^o]
that <i>S</i> again] <i>om. S</i>	I will give 2 ^o] I give <i>S</i>	to life] <i>pr. flowing S</i>
15 this water] + to drink <i>S (not E¹⁴¹)</i>	16 & 17 Jesus] Our Lord <i>S</i>	
18 for] because <i>S</i>	19 That woman saith] She saith <i>S</i>	thou] <i>pr. that</i>
<i>S (E¹⁴¹)</i>	20 but] and <i>S</i>	Jerusalem] + only <i>E¹⁴³</i>
21 Jesus] Our	Lord <i>S</i>	me] <i>om. S</i>
neither] and not <i>S</i>	<i>For</i> 'Woman, believe me....	
when' <i>E¹⁴³ has</i> 'Verily, I say unto thee'	22 that which] what <i>S (in both</i>	
<i>places)</i>	23 but] + lo <i>S</i>	<i>such....for] these are the S</i>
24 For God....	behoveth] <i>om. S</i>	25 to him] <i>om. S</i>
I know that] Lo <i>S E¹⁴¹</i>		

the Messiah cometh, and what *time* he hath come he will make *C(S)*
 26 clear to us everything." Jesus saith to her: "I am he that am
 27 speaking with thee." And while they *were* speaking his disciples
 came, and they were wondering that with a woman he was speaking,
 but they did not indeed say to him either 'What †sought she†?' or
 28 'What wast thou saying to her?' And that woman had left her
 29 water-jar and gone to the city, and she saith to the folk: "Come, see
 a man that said to me everything that I have done; can he be the
 30 Messiah?" And they went forth from the city and were coming unto
 31 him. Now his disciples were beseeching him that he should eat bread
 32 with them. He saith to them: "I have meat to eat which ye know
 33 not of." They say one to another: "Can then some one have
 34 brought him something to eat?" He, Jesus, saith to them: "My
 own meat *is* that I should do the will of him that sent me and fulfil
 35 the work. Say ye not, that there are four months and harvest
 cometh? Lo, I say to you Lift up your eyes and see that
 36 the lands are white and have arrived at harvest, and already *cf Thos*
 the reaper receiveth wage and gathereth fruit to life eternal, and *315*
 37 ^sthe sower and the reaper together shall rejoice.[†] For in this ^s*A443*
 is the word of truth, that one doth sow and another doth reap.[†] *†S*
 38 And I have sent you to reap that which not ye have toiled

he will make clear to us] he will give *S E*¹⁴¹ (+ to us *E*) 26 Jesus]
 Our Lord *S*; 'He' *E*¹⁴¹ 27 speaking 2°] standing and speaking *S E*¹⁴⁰;
cf Joh vii 26 sought she] soughtest thou *S* 28 had] *om. S*
 gone] ran *S* to the folk] *om. S* 30 And every one that heard
 was going forth unto him *S* 31 Now] And *S* him] *om. S*
 34 He, Jesus, saith] He saith *S* the work] his work *S* 35 four]
 + other *S* see the lands that they are white *S*; *cf* 'My fields are white
 and have arrived at harvest, and already let me receive my reward' *Thos*³¹⁵:
see Notes, vol. ii

at, but they that have toiled; and ye have entered upon the labour
 39 of those." And from that city many believed on him of the
 Samaritans, because of the testimony of that woman that was saying:
 40 "Everything that I have done he said to me." And when those
 Samaritans came unto him they were beseeching him that he would
 41 be with them, and he was with them two days. And many believed
 42 on him because of his word, and they were saying to that woman:
 "Henceforth not because of thy word do we believe in him, for we
 ourselves have heard from him and know that truly he is the Life-
 giver of the world."

43 After those two days Jesus went forth from thence to Galilee,
 44 for Jesus himself had borne witness that a prophet in his city is not
 45 honoured. And when he came the Galilaeans received him, when
 they saw that which he did in Jerusalem at the Feast; for they also
 46 had come to the Feast. And he had come again to Câtônê of Galilee,
 where he had made that water wine.

And there was in Kapharnahum a certain courtier whose son was
 47 infirm. When he heard that Jesus was come from Galilee to Judaea
 he came unto him, and was beseeching him that he should go down
 48 and see his son, because he was near to die. Jesus saith to him:
 49 "If miracles and signs ye see not, ye will not believe." The courtier
 saith to him: "My Lord, come down before ever the lad die."
 50 Jesus saith to him: "Go to thy house; lo, thy son liveth!" And
 51 that man believed in the word of Jesus. And while going his
 slaves met him and announced to him, and said to him "Thy son
 52 liveth." And he asked them at what hour he became well. They
 53 say to him: "Yesterday at the ninth hour the fever left him." And
 his father knew that *it was* at that hour that Jesus said to him
 54 "Thy son liveth"; and he believed, he and all his house. This is
 the second sign that Jesus did, when he came from Judaea to
 Galilee.

46 courtier] *lit.* 'king's slave.' For the quotation in A 20 see Matt viii 5

v 1 After these things there had been a Feast of the Jews, and Jesus C [S]
 2 had gone up to Jerusalem. And there was in Jerusalem a certain
 place of baptism called in Hebrew Beth Hesda ; and there are in it
 3 five porches. And there were lying in the porches a number of infirm
 5 and blind and withered and crippled *folk*. And there was there a
 6 certain man that thirty and eight years had been infirm, and when
 §Jesus saw him lying he knew that he *had* had a long time *there*. §S
 7 He saith to him : "Wouldest thou become sound?" He saith to
 him : "My Lord, I have no man who, what *time* the waters have
 been troubled, will bring me down to the baptism, and while yet I am
 8 coming another before me goeth down." Jesus saith to him : "Arise,
 9 take up thy bed, and walk *and* go to thy house !" And in the same
 hour that man was made whole and he walked. And that same day
 10 it was the sabbath. The Jews say to him : "It is the sabbath ; it is
 11 not lawful for thee to take up thy bed." He saith to them : "He
 that made me whole, he said to me 'Take up thy bed and walk.'"
 12 They say to him : "Who is this man that said to thee 'Take up thy
 13 bed and walk'?" And he that was healed did not know who it was,
 for Jesus had removed from the place elsewhere because of the multi-
 14 tude of people. After these things Jesus had found him that was
 healed in the Temple, and said to him : "Lo, thou art whole ; sin not
 15 again, lest there chance to thee a worse than the former *one* !" And

3, 4. For *E*¹⁴⁶, see Notes, vol. ii 6 Jesus] our Lord *S* lying] *om. S*
 time] while *S* there] *pr.* lying *S* 7 bring me down to] cast me into *S*
 (not *E*¹⁴⁵) and] but *S* 8 Jesus] Our Lord *S* and go to thy house]
om. S; *E*¹⁴⁶ has once 'to thy house' 9 and he] + arose, took up his bed
 and *S* 10 The Jews...him] And when the Jews saw him they say to
 him *S* It is the sabbath] *om. S* 11 He saith to them] And he that
 was made whole saith to them *S* He that] He which *S* 12.] *om. S*
 (but not *E*¹⁴⁶) 13 he that was healed] that man *S* for Jesus]
 because our Lord *S* because of the multitude of people] away from
 the press *S*; cf 'for Jesus when he beheld the multitude [of the people]
 withdrew himself from that place' *E*¹⁴⁷ 14 Jesus] our Lord *S* had]
om. S that was healed] *om. S* chance] be *S* than the former *one*]
 than that *S* (or, 'than him'); cf 'lest thou have need of some one else' *E*¹⁴⁷

fol 46 r

<i>S</i> [הַחֲלָלָה מֵהָאֵל] 16	<i>S</i> (cf ver. 18) הַשְׁלַחַת [הַשְׁלַחַת]
<i>S</i> חַבֵּה כֹּהֵן <i>S</i> אֶפְסָה <i>S</i> חֲזֵה [עֲמֹד] 17	<i>S</i> לִחְזֵה [לְעֹמֵד]
<i>S</i> ^{ed} מִתְחַסֵּר [מִתְחַסֵּר] <i>S</i> (cf ver. 15) אֲכַסְמִי [כֹּהֵן]	<i>C</i> on eras 1° חֲלָל 18
<i>S</i> om. [עֲבֹדָה] 2° om. <i>S</i> חֲזֵה [עֲמֹד] 19	
<i>S</i> אֶל מִדְּבַר הַשָּׂא לְאֲכַסְמִי 'הַחֲבֵה מֵהָ' חֲבֵה [כֹּהֵן].....הַחֲבֵה.	
<i>S</i> אֶלְמִי חֲזֵה הַחֲבֵה אֲכַסְמִי [כֹּהֵן] חֲבֵה הַחֲבֵה חֲבֵה	
<i>S</i> om. [מֵהָ] 20 <i>S</i> ^{ed} 'הַשָּׁלֵחַ' אֶל חֲזֵה מִתְחַסֵּר חֲבֵה [אֶפְסָה] חֲזֵה מִתְחַסֵּר חֲבֵה	
<i>S</i> illegible [אֶל....הַחֲבֵה חֲבֵה] 20, 21	<i>S</i> מִתְחַסֵּר om. [הַחֲבֵה חֲבֵה] 22
<i>S</i> illegible [עֲבֹדָה....כֹּהֵן] 23	<i>A</i> ^a 276 חֲזֵה om. [חֲזֵה] 22
<i>S</i> [כֹּהֵן] הַחֲבֵה 24	(לְכֹהֵן) <i>S</i> at end of ver. (? supply it before חֲבֵה) 2° om. [חֲבֵה]

that man went and said to the Jews that 'it was Jesus that made C S
 16 me whole.' And because of it the Jews were persecuting Jesus, as to
 17 why he did these things on the sabbath. Now Jesus said to them :
 18 "My Father yet doeth deeds, therefore I also do *them*." But the Jews
 because of this word were seeking to kill him, not only because he
 was loosing the sabbath, but because he was calling God 'my Father,'
 19 and was comparing himself with God. Jesus saith to them : "Amen,
 amen, I say to you The Son cannot do anything from his own self,
 nor anything which he hath not seen his Father do, but whatsoever
 20 his Father doeth the Son also imitateth him. For the Father
 loveth his Son, and everything that he doeth he sheweth him that he
 may do *it*, and more than these deeds he sheweth him. And do not
 21 wonder that I have said *it* to you ; for as the Father maketh alive
 the dead and raiseth them, so the Son also maketh alive those that
 22 believe in him. §For the Father will judge no one, but all judgement §¶A123,
 23 he will give to his Son,¶ that every man may honour the Son as he 276
 honoureth the Father ; and he that doth not honour the Son, neither
 24 the Father that sent him doth he honour. Amen, amen, I say to you
 He that heareth my word and believeth him that sent me, he hath
 life eternal, and into judgement he cometh not, because he hath

15 me] him *S* (not *E*¹⁴⁷) ; cf *ver.* 18 16 because of it] therefore *S*
 Jesus] our Lord *S* 17 Jesus] our Lord *S* 18 'my Father'] his
 Father *S* *E*¹⁴⁷ ; cf *ver.* 15 comparing himself] making himself equal
S^{ed} *E*^{147, 148} 19 Jesus] Our Lord *S* amen 2°] *om.* *S* his own
 self] himself *S* nor anything....do] but that which he seeth his Father
 'do he' doeth *S* but whatsoever....him] for the things which his Father
 doeth, 'these' the Son also like him doeth *S*^{ed} 20 that he may do *it*] *om.* *S*
 20, 21 And do not...maketh alive (1°)] *S* illegible 22 For]
om. *A* his Son] the Son *A*²⁷⁶ 23 may honour.....neither] *S* illegible
 24 because] but *S*

¶ *A*

col 2

fol 46 v

25 ⲕⲁⲕ] *S illegible*; ⲕⲁⲕⲥ $A^{2/2}$ ⲉⲕⲟ] ⲉⲕ $A 156$; *om.*
ⲙⲉⲧⲉⲙ ⲉⲕⲟ $A 167$ ⲕⲙⲕⲁ ⲙⲓⲃⲓ] ⲕⲙⲕⲁ ⲙⲓⲃⲓ $A^{2/2}$
ⲉⲙⲟ] *om.* $A 167$; + ⲙⲓⲃⲓ ⲛ ⲉⲙⲟ $A^{2/2}$ (*cf ver. 28*) 32 ⲓⲛ]
end of line in C; cf Joh iv 37

25 removed from death to life. Amen, amen, I say to you [§]The hour *C(S)*
 cometh,[¶] and even now it is, that the dead also shall hear the voice ^{§A156,}
 26 of the Son of God and shall live.[¶] For as the Father hath life in ¹⁶⁷
 his own person, so hath he given to the Son also that he should have ^{¶S}
 27 life in his own person, and he hath set him in authority over judge- ^{¶A}
 28 ment, *seeing* that he is the Son of Man. And do not wonder at this,
 for lo, all they that are in the graves shall hear the voice of God and
 29 shall live and come forth, and they that are doers of good shall be for
 the resurrection of life and they that are doers of evil shall be for
 30 the resurrection of judgement. I cannot do anything from my own
 mind, but as I hear I judge, and my judgement is upright. For I
 31 seek not my will, but I seek the will of him that sent me. If I bear
 32 witness of myself my witness is not true. It is another beareth
 witness of me, and ye know that true is his witness that he hath
 33 witnessed of me. Ye have sent unto John and he hath witnessed
 34 in truth, but I—not from man do I take witness, but these things
 35 I say that ye may live. He was a lamp burning and shining, but
 36 ye wished to make your boast for the hour in his light. But I
 have witness that *is* greater than John's, for the deeds that my
 Father gave me that I might fulfil them—those deeds that I do
 37 bear witness of me that the Father hath sent me; and the Father
 that sent me, he beareth witness of me: his voice never have
 38 ye heard, nor the vision of him have ye seen, nor doth his word
 abide in you, because in the one that he hath sent ye believe not.
 39 Search the Scriptures by which ye hope that ye will live for ever,

25 cometh] *S illegible*; will come $A^{2/2}$ and even now it is] *om. A 167*
 Son of God] Son of Man $A^{2/2}$ and shall live] *om. A 167*; + and shall
 come forth from their graves $A^{2/2}$ (*cf ver. 28*) 27, 28. *For the punctuation,*
see Notes, vol. ii 34 'Not that I receive witness from men' E^{151} (*and*
arm.vg); *for the construction, cf Joh xii 6* 36, 37 sent] *cf Matt xi 2*

and those Scriptures—of me it is they bear witness. Those that C[S]
 40 ye hope that by them ye have life, they bear witness of me, and
 41 unto me ye are not willing to come, that ye may have life! Glory
 42 from men I take not; but I have known you, that the love of
 43 God is not in you. I have come in the name of my Father and ye
 receive not me; and if another should come in his own name, him
 44 ye will receive. How can ye believe, that receive glory one from the
 45 other, and the glory that *is* from the One God ye seek not? Can ye
 suppose that I am your accuser? Moses is your accuser, he in whom
 46 ye hope. For if in Moses ye had believed, ^{\$}in me also ye would have \$S
 47 believed, for he of me hath written. But if in the Scriptures of
 him ye believe not, how will ye believe my words?"

vi 1 After these things Jesus went to the other side of the Lake of
 2 Galilee, *the Lake* of Tiberius, and there went after him a great
 multitude because they were seeing the signs that he was doing on
 3 the infirm. And Jesus had gone up to the hill and there was sitting
 4 with his disciples. And Pasek, the Feast of the Jews, was nigh.
 5 And Jesus lifted up his eyes and saw the great multitudes coming
 unto him, and he said to Philip: "Whence shall we buy bread,
 6 that these folk may eat?" Now he as if tempting him asked him,
 7 for he was knowing what he was about to do. Philip saith to him
 "Two hundred denars *worth of* bread would not suffice for them,
 8 though they should eat each a little." Saith to him one of his
 9 disciples, Andrew was his name, the brother of Simon Kepha: "There
 is here a lad and he hath on him five loaves of barley and two

47 But if] And if *S* my words] in words of mine *S* 1 Jesus went]
 our Lord went away *S* Tiberias *S*^{vid} 3 And our Lord went up *S*
 4 And Pasek....nigh] And nigh was the Feast of the Unleavened Bread of
 the Jews *S*: see *Notes*, vol ii 5 Jesus] our Lord *S* multitude *S*
 and he said] he saith *S* that....eat] for these folk that they may eat *S*
 8 Andrew was his name] whose name *was* Andrew *S* 9 There is....on
 him] A certain lad hath on him here *S*

10 fishes, but these—what will they do for all these?” Jesus saith: “Go, C S
make the folk sit down *to meat* companies by companies.” Now the
green grass was plentiful in that same spot, and the folk sat down *to*
11 *meat* in number five thousand. And Jesus took up those pieces of
bread and blessed, and gave to those that sat *at meat*, and so also for
12 the fishes as much as they would. And when they were satisfied, he
said to his disciples: “Gather the fragments, whatever have remained
13 over, that nothing at all may be lost.” And they gathered and filled
twelve baskets of fragments from the five pieces of barley-bread,—
14 those which remained over from them that ate. Now the folk, when
they saw this sign that he did, were saying: “Truly this is the prophet
15 that cometh to the world.” And Jesus had known that they were seek-
ing that they should snatch him away and make him a king: he left
16 them and fled again to the hill alone. Now when it was evening his
17 disciples †had gone down† to the sea, and sat in the boat and were
coming to the other side of the lake †of† Kapharnahum. And it

but...all these?] but for all these what will they do? S 10 Jesus
saith....by companies] He saith to them: Make the folk sit down *to meat* S
spot] place S and....thousand] He saith to them: Go, make the folk
sit down *to meat* on the herbage S 11 And Jesus took up] And when
they made them sit down *to meat*, then did Jesus take up S those pieces
of bread] those five pieces of bread and two fishes S and blessed....they
would] and gazed up to heaven * * and divided to his disciples * * * S
(*rest illegible*); cf Diat^{ar} xviii 38—40 12 whatever] that S at all]
om. S 13 they gathered] + them, the fragments that remained over of
them S of fragments] om. S from the five *to end of ver.*] the
superabundance of those five loaves of barley and of those two fishes.
Now the men that had eaten of that bread had been five thousand S
14 this sign] that sign S were saying] say S This is truly S
15 And Jesus....seeking] And they had meditated S and make] to
make S a king] + but Jesus knew S he left] *pr.* and S fled]
went up S E¹⁸⁴ again] om. S alone] *pr.* he S 16 Now] And S
had gone down] went down S; C *has* ‘he went down and his disciples’
17 of the lake] om. S of Kaph.] C; to Kaph. S And] because S

18 had become dark and Jesus did not come unto them, and the wind C S
 19 had risen violently and the lake was agitated against them. And
 they had brought the boat twenty-five or thirty stadia, and they saw
 Jesus walking on the water, and when he drew near unto the boat
 20, 21 they were afraid. But Jesus said to them: "It is I." And they
 were willing that they should receive him in the boat, and in the
 same hour that boat had drawn near unto the land that they were
 going to.

22 And the next day that multitude which was on the other side of
 the lake, which saw that there was no other boat there save the one
 that the disciples of Jesus crossed over in and Jesus was not with
 23 his disciples in the boat—and when other boats came from Tiberius
 24 to where they ate the bread and they saw that Jesus was not there nor
 his disciples,—they went down to the boat and had come to Kaphar-
 25 nahum and were seeking Jesus. Now when they found him on the
 other side of the lake they say to him: "Rabban, when camest thou
 26 hither?" Jesus saith to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you Not
 because ye saw signs have ye sought me, but because ye ate bread
 27 and were satisfied. Do not work for the meat that perisheth, but
 work for the meat that remaineth for life eternal, which the Son of
 28 Man giveth you, for this hath God the Father sealed." They say

did not] had not S 18.] And the lake was agitated against them and
 a great wind was blowing S 19 And they had brought the boat] And
 when 'they had sailed' S Jesus] + coming S and when he drew near]
 pr. 'and he was wishing to pass' by them S the boat] their boat S
 they were afraid] 'they cried out' from their fear S: *Words between ' ' are*
illegible and supplied by conjecture; cf Mk vi 48 20 It is I] + fear not S
 21 And they...receive him] And when they took him S and in the
 same hour] in 'the' hour S^{ed} had drawn near unto] was at S
 22.] *illegible in S* 23, 24] * * boats came from Tiberius, where 'they
 ate the bread. 24 And they came' to Kapharnahum to the other side of the
 lake and were seeking him S 25 Now] And S on the other side of
 the lake] *om. S* Rabban & hither] *illegible in S* 26 amen 2°] *om. S*
 have ye sought me] will ye seek me S^{vid} 27 giveth] will give S

col 2

29 אה קומ] אמ S^{vid} 30 חבד] om. S בן ל'] foll. 48v & 49r in C were passed over by the hand that added the red dots, so they are almost entirely without punctuation. See the Facsimile, vol. ii בחג אלס] om. S
31 לחכב] om. S 32 כח למלך עמדי] om. S סאק] om. S
לא [2'] after this word is an erasure in C, with .<. over it prima manu to fill up the line רשעו] הנהיג S ; רשעו C*, but on eras 33 שם]
pr. ה מהסוק S משה ומהסוק מהסוק] om. S 34 נחום] om. S
נחום] החתום S 35 עמד] om. S תחום] om. S
נחום] החתום S 36 העמודים] המושבים] om. S 37 סאק] om. S ספסל S^{ed}] (
(? read "ספסלים") 38 האדם] om. S 39 הנשים והזרועות] om. S
om. S 40 חיל] om. S חלק] om. S
חלק] om. S חלק] om. S חלק]

to him: "What shall we do, that we may work for the deeds of C S
 29 God?" Jesus saith to them: "This is the deed of God, that ye
 30 should believe on him that he hath sent." They say to him: "What
 sign therefore doest thou, that we may see and believe on thee?
 31 What dost thou work? Our fathers, they ate manna in the wilder-
 ness, as it is written 'Bread from heaven he gave them to eat.'"
 32 Jesus saith to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you Not Moses gave
 you bread from heaven, but the Father will give you bread of verity
 33 from heaven. For the bread of God hath come down from heaven,
 34 and it is alive and is given to the world." They say to him: "Our
 35 Lord, at all times give us this bread." Jesus saith to them: "I am
 the bread of life; whoso cometh unto me shall not hunger, and he
 36 that believeth in me shall never thirst. But I have said to you that
 37 ye see and ye do not believe. Whosoever my Father giveth me unto
 me will come, and he that unto me will come I will not put him
 38 forth, *seeing* that I have come down from heaven not that I should
 do my will, but that I should do the will of the Father that sent me.
 39 Now this is the will of him that sent me, that everything which he
 hath given me—I should not lose from it anything, but should raise
 40 it up in the last day. For this is the will of my Father, that
 every man that seeth the Son and believeth in him have life

30 therefore] *om. S* What dost thou work?] *om. S* 31 to eat]
om. S (not E¹³⁶) 32 Jesus saith to them] *om. S* the Father (*see on*
Matt vi 4) it is my Father *who S* verity] truth *S* 33 hath come
down] *pr.* it is that *S* and it is alive and is given] and life it giveth *S*
34 this bread] of this bread *S* 35 Jesus saith] He saith *S* never thirst]
not thirst for ever *S* 36 see] have seen *S* 37 my Father] the Father *S*
38 the Father] my Father *S*; *om. E²³⁴* 39 Now...sent me] This *it is S*
everything which] from all that *S* from it] even *S* 40 For] Because *S*
the will of.. in him] the will of †him that believeth in the Son *S (sic)*;
something must have fallen out in these verses

41 eternal, and I will raise him up in the last day." Now the Jews were *C S*
 murmuring against him that he said "I am the bread that came
 42 down from heaven," and they were saying: "Is not this Jesus the son
 of Joseph, and we ourselves know his father? How saith he 'I from
 43 heaven have come down'?" Jesus saith to them: "Do not murmur
 44 one with another; for no one can come unto me save he which the
 Father that sent me draweth, and I will raise him up in the last day.
 45 For it is written in the Prophet 'They shall be all taught of God';
 whosoever heareth therefore from the Father and learneth cometh
 46 unto me. Not because any one hath seen the Father save he that
 47 is with God—he hath seen the Father. Amen, amen, I say to
 48 you Whosoever believeth God hath life eternal. I am the bread of
 49 life that came down from heaven; your fathers, they ate bread in
 50 the wilderness and died; but this is the bread that came down from
 51 heaven that a man may eat of it and die. I am the living bread that
 came down from heaven, that he that shall eat of this bread may live
 for ever, and the bread which I will give is my body, that *is* on behalf
 of the life of the world."

52 And the Jews were striving one with the other, and were saying:
 53 "How can this *man* give us his body to eat?" Jesus saith to them:
 "Amen, amen, I say to you Except ye shall eat the body of the Son
 54 of Man and shall drink his blood ye have not life in you, and he that

41 against him that] on *the ground* that *S* 42 were saying] say *S*
 This *one*, is he not Jesus, Joseph's son *S* I...come down] that from
 heaven he hath come down *S* 43 Jesus saith] He saith *S* 44 for] *om. S*
 45 therefore] *om. S* learneth] + of him *S* 46 the Father 2°] God the
 Father *S* (*cf* iii 34) 47 Whosoever] He that *S* eternal] *om. S*
 48 that came down from heaven] *om. S* 49 bread] manna *S* wilderness]
 desert *S* 50 but] *om. S* and die] *C E*¹³⁷; and not die *S* 51 that
 he...may] and he...shall *S* this bread] the bread *S*^{vid} 52 were saying]
 saying *S* 53 Jesus] *pr.* And *S* 54 and he that] but he that *S*

eateth my body and drinketh my blood hath life eternal and I C S
 55 will raise him up in the last day. My body truly is meat and my
 56 blood truly is drink ; whoso eateth my body and drinketh my blood,
 57 in me he remaineth and I in him. As the living Father sent me and
 I am alive because of the Father, he that shall eat me shall be alive
 58 because of me. This is the bread that came down from heaven, not
 as that which your fathers ate and died ; whoso of this bread shall
 59 eat shall live for ever." These things said he in the synagogue while
 60 teaching in Kapharnahum, and many of his disciples when they
 61 heard were saying : " Hard is this word ; who can hear it ? " Now
 Jesus, when he knew that his disciples *were* murmuring at this, said
 62 to them : " Doth this offend you ? But *what* if ye shall see the Son
 63 of Man going up whither he was from of old ? It is the spirit that
 giveth life or the body hath nothing profited ; the words that I
 64 myself have spoken with you are spirit and are life. But there are
 some of you which believe not." For Jesus was knowing from of old
 65 him that should betray him. He saith to them : " Therefore I have
 said to you that no one can come unto me, except it be given him
 66 from the Father. Because of this many of his disciples went away
 67 from *being* with him, and were not walking with him. Jesus saith to
 68 his Twelve : " Can even ye be willing to go away ? " Simon Kepha
 saith to him : " My Lord, unto whom shall we go ? The word of life

my body....my blood] his body....his blood S 56 whoso] he that S
 he remaineth] he is S 57 the Father] my Father S eat me] eat my
 body S 58 whoso] he that S 59 in Kaph in the synagogue while he
 was teaching S 60 when they heard] *om.* S 61 *were*] were S at this]
om. S 63 It....profited] He is the Spirit that giveth life to the body, but
 ye say 'The body nothing profiteth' S myself] *om.* S are 2°]
om. S 64 which] that S 66 of this] + word S from....him] *om.* S
 67 Jesus saith] He saith S

69 eternal thou hast ; and we ourselves have believed and known that *C S*
 70 thou art the Son of God." Jesus saith to them : " Have not I myself
 71 chosen you all ? And lo, even out of you one is Satan ! " Now he
 was saying *this* of Judas, son of Simon Iscariot, for he was about to
 betray him, *being* one of the Twelve.

vii 1 After these things Jesus was walking in Galilee, for he had
 no authority to walk in Judaea, because the Jews were seeking to
 kill him.

2 And the Feast of the Jews, *the Feast* of Tabernacles, had drawn
 3 near. And his brothers had said to him : " Remove hence, and go to
 4 Judaea, that thy disciples may see the deeds that thou doest ; for
 there is no one that doeth anything in concealment and wisheth that
 it should be in the open. If these things thou doest, shew thyself to
 5 the world." For till then not even his brothers had believed in him.
 6 Jesus saith to them : " My time till now hath not arrived, but yours
 7 —your time is at every season ready. And the world cannot hate
 you, but me—the world hateth me, because I bear witness of it that
 8 its deeds are evil. Go ye up to this Feast ; I go not up to the Feast,
 9 because not yet the time for me is accomplished." When he *had*
 10 said these things he stayed in Galilee. And when his brothers went
 up, then he also went up to the Feast, not openly but in concealment.

69 and 1°] *om. S^{ed}* the Son of God] *pr. the Messiah S*
 70 Jesus saith] He saith *S* And lo] Lo *S* 71 son of Simon] *om. S*
Iscariot C (sic) ; Scariot S: cf Lk xxii 3, where C has 'Iscariota' as here, and
see Notes, vol. ii for] because *S* 1 for he had no authority] because
 he was not willing *S* to walk] + openly *S* 2 And] + at that time *S*
 had drawn near] was near *S* 3 *init.*] And his brothers drew near
 to Jesus and said to him *S* and go] *om. S* 4 wisheth]
 + himself *S* it] *or, 'he'* 6 Till now hath my time not arrived *S*
 ready] *om. S* 7 me 2°] *om. S* 8 this] the *S* the Feast] this Feast
S E¹⁶⁷ the time for me] my time *S* 10 And when] And after *S*

¹¹ מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא. אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ אֲרַבָּה C S
 col 2 אִם. ¹² יִפְּלִינְךָ שְׂלֵמָא אֲרַבָּה מִמֶּנּוּ חַלְמָא, בְּדִבְרָא. אִתְּרִיב * מִמֶּנּוּ
 אִתְּרִיב וְלִבָּא מִן. אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ וְאִתְּרִיב לֵב מִמֶּנּוּ אֲרַבָּה.
 אֵל אֲרַבָּה בְּדִבְרָא מִן. ¹³ אֵיזָא הָיָה בְּיִבְרָא לֵב מִחַלְלָא
 מִמֶּנּוּ חַלְמָא, מִחַלְלָא דְשִׁלְמָא הִימְסִירָא.
¹⁴ אִתְּרִיב פִּלְצָא דְשִׁלְמָא דְבִבְרָא הִימְסִירָא. שִׁלְמָא מִמֶּנּוּ לִמְחַלְלָא.
 אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ. ¹⁵ אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ מִשְׁמַרְמֵר אִתְּרִיב. אִתְּרִיב
 מִמֶּנּוּ שְׂלֵמָא אֲרַבָּה לֵב. ¹⁶ אִתְּרִיב לִמְחַלְלָא מִמֶּנּוּ. מִלְּפָא
 לֵב מִמֶּנּוּ הָיָה. אֵל אֲרַבָּה הִימְסִירָא. ¹⁷ אִתְּרִיב הִימְסִירָא דְבִבְרָא הִימְסִירָא.
 מִמֶּנּוּ מִלְּפָא מִמֶּנּוּ אֲרַבָּה מִמֶּנּוּ. אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ אֲרַבָּה מִמֶּנּוּ אֲרַבָּה
 fol 51 r יִפְּלִינְךָ מִחַלְלָא אֲרַבָּה. ¹⁸ אִתְּרִיב הִימְסִירָא דְבִבְרָא הִימְסִירָא * מִחַלְלָא.
 מִמֶּנּוּ מִלְּפָא מִמֶּנּוּ. אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ מִשְׁמַרְמֵר מִמֶּנּוּ. ¹⁹ אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ
 אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ. אֵל אֲרַבָּה מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ. לֵב לִמְחַלְלָא מִמֶּנּוּ
 אִתְּרִיב לִמְחַלְלָא. ²⁰ אִתְּרִיב לִמְחַלְלָא מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ. אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ
 מִמֶּנּוּ לִמְחַלְלָא. ²¹ אִתְּרִיב לִמְחַלְלָא מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ. מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ
 לִמְחַלְלָא. מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ. ²² אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ. מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ
 מִמֶּנּוּ לִמְחַלְלָא. ²³ אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ. מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ
 col 2 אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ. ²³ אִתְּרִיב מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ. מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ מִמֶּנּוּ

11. § in S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא + [ל] S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 חַלְמָא [sic] S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 12 חַלְמָא [sic] S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא [sic] S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 13 מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 14 No § in S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 16 מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 18 om. S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 19 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא so also S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 20 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 21 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא 23 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא
 S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא pr. S מִשְׁמַרְמֵר הָיָה בְּכַנְיָא לֵב בְּדִבְרָא

11 Now the Jews were seeking him at the Feast, and were saying: *C S*
 12 "Where is he?" And much murmuring there was over him among
 the people; and there were some saying "He is a good man," and
 there were some saying: "He is not a good man, but *one who* leadeth
 13 the people astray." Now no one openly was speaking of him for
 fear of the Jews.

14 And when the days of the Feast of Tabernacles were half *gone*,
 15 Jesus went up to the Temple and was teaching. And the Jews were
 wondering and saying: "How knoweth this *man* letters who hath
 16 not learnt?" Jesus saith to them: "My teaching is not mine, but
 17 his that sent me; and he that willeth to do his will knoweth this
 teaching, whether it be from God or *if* I from my own self do speak.
 18 For he that speaketh from his own mind seeketh the glory of him-
 self, and he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, he is true
 19 and wickedness is not in him. Did not Moses give you the Law, and
 none of you keepeth its commandments? Me wherefore are ye
 20 seeking to kill?" Some say to him: "A demon there is in thee!
 21 Who is seeking to kill thee?" Jesus saith to them: "One deed I
 22 did before your eyes, and ye all wonder. Therefore Moses gave you
 circumcision—not because it is of him, of Moses, but because it is of
 23 your fathers—and on the sabbath-day ye circumcise a man. And if a
 man be circumcised on the sabbath that the law of Moses should not

11 Now] And *S* seeking him] + there *S* 12 over him] because of
 him *S* the people] that great multitude that had come to the Feast *S*
 a good man] good *S* (*in each case*) 13 for fear of the Jews] because they
 were afraid of the people *S* 16 saith] answered and said *S* 17 and]
om. S or *if*] and if *S* self] mind *S* 18 For he] He *S* glory
 for himself *S* in him] in his heart *S* 19 none] not one *S*
 keepeth] are doing *S* (*sic*) wherefore] why *S* 23 And if] If *S*
 a man] *so also S* sabbath] sabbath-day *S* that 1°] because *S*

be loosed, against me do ye murmur that I made the man all whole on C S
 24 the sabbath-day? Do not be judging by faces and faces, but judge
 25 upright judgement." And some of the people of Jerusalem were
 26 saying: "Is not this he that they were seeking to kill? And lo,
 openly he standeth and speaketh, and no one saith aught to him!
 27 Perchance our elders truly knew that this is the Messiah. But this
man—lo, we know him from whence he is; and the Messiah when-
 ever he cometh, no one knoweth from whence he is."
 28 And Jesus had lifted up his voice in the Temple, teaching and
 saying: "Me ye know, and from whence I am ye know; from my
 own self I have not come, but true is he that sent me, he which
 29 ye know not. But I know him, that with him am I and he hath
 30 sent me." And they had sought to take hold of him, and no one laid
 31 hands upon him, because his hour had not come. And many from
 the multitude had believed in him; and they were saying: "What
time the Messiah cometh, can *it be* that more than these signs that
 32 this *man* hath done he will do?" And the Pharisees heard that
 folk murmured concerning him, and the chief priests and Phari-
 33 sees sent to take hold of him. And Jesus said: "A little more

against me...murmur] on me do ye look *askance* S (*sic*): cf Deut xxviii
 54, 56 26 truly knew] know truly S 28 in the Temple, teaching]
 when he was teaching in the Temple S he which ye] and him ye S
 29 that] because S am I] was I S sent] *synonym in* S 30 had]
om. S 31 And 1°] Now S from the multitude] *om. S* had] *om. S*
 in him] + from that †town† S (*mistake for* 'multitude') The Messiah
 what *time* he cometh S these signs] the signs S done....do]
 shewed....shew S 32 the Pharisees 1°] *pr.* the chief priests and S
 murmured concerning him] *were* murmuring S the chief priests....sent]
 they sent guards S 33 And Jesus said] Jesus saith to them S

- 34 time I am with you, and I go away unto him that sent me. And ye *C S*
will seek me and will not find me, and where I go ye cannot come.”
- 35 The Jews say one to the other: “Whither then goeth this *man* that
we *shall* not find him? Can he then be going teaching to the seed
36 of the Gentiles, that we *shall* not find him? Or what is this word
that he saith “Ye will seek me and will not find me, and where I
am ye cannot come”?
- 37 And on the great day of the Feast Jesus was standing and crying
out and saying: “[§]He that thirsteth, let him come unto me and [¶]*A64*,
38 drink; [¶]whosoever believeth in me as saith the Scripture: ‘Rivers [¶]*455*
39 of living water shall issue from his belly.’” Now this he said of
the Spirit that they were about to receive that were believing in
him; for until that time the Spirit had not been given, because
40 Jesus until that hour had not received glory. And some from the
multitude that heard his words were saying “Truly this is a
41 prophet.” Others were saying: “This is the Messiah.” Others were
42 saying: “How cometh the Messiah from Galilee? Is it not thus
written, that from the seed of David he will be, and *that* from
43 Beth Lehem village, David’s *town*, cometh the Messiah?” And
there had been a division in the multitude because of him;
44 and there were some that were wishing to take hold of him,

time] *om. S* 34 where] whither *S* 35 one to the other] among
themselves *S* 36 Or] And *S* this word] the word *S* Ye will
seek me and will not find me] I go and ye *will* not find me *S* where]
pr. that he saith *S* I *am*] I go *S* 37 He that] Every one that *A*²/₂
unto me] *om. A*¹/₂ (*not E*¹⁹⁶) and drink;] *both S and C have a stop here,*
*and the quotation in E*¹⁹⁶ *ends at this point. Cf Robinson's Perpetua, p. 98.*
39 were about] are about *S* were believing] believed *S* until
that hour] *om. S* glory] his glory *S* 40 And] Now *S* his words]
om. S 40, 41 a prophet.....This is] *om. S* 41 Others 2°] And
others *S* were saying 2°] say *S* 42 he will be] the Messiah will be *S*
cometh the Messiah] he cometh *S* 44 some] others *S*

45 but no one laid hands upon him. And those guards returned *C S*
 unto the chief priests and Pharisees, and those Pharisees say to
 46 them: "How is it ye have not brought him?" The guards say
 to them: "Never spake a human being aught that this man
 47 speaketh." The Pharisees say to them: "Can ye also be indeed
 48 going astray? For who of the chiefs or of the Pharisees have
 49 believed in him, save the mob which knoweth not the Law, that
 50 are cursed?" Nicodemus saith to them, he that had gone unto
 51 him by night: "Can the Law judge a man at the first, before ever
 52 we have heard from him, and known what he doeth?" They
 say: "Canst thou also be from Galilee? Search and see that a
 viii 12 prophet from Galilee hath not arisen." Again Jesus had said to
 them: "§I am the light of the world;¶ he that after me cometh ^{§¶A14,}
 walketh not in darkness, but findeth for himself the light of life." ₃₃₀
 13 The Pharisees say to him: "Thou of thyself bearest witness; not
 14 true is thy witness." Jesus saith to them: "If I bear witness of
 myself true is my witness, because I know from whence I have come
 and whither I go; but ye know not, neither from whence I have

but] and *S* laid] was able to lay *S* 45 returned] + and came *S*
 unto...and Pharisees] unto those priests and unto the Pharisees *S* those
 Pharisees] the priests and Pharisees *S* 46 speaketh] spake *S* 47 to
 them] to them, to those guards *S* be...going] have...gone *S* 49 the
 mob] *S illegible* that are cursed] *om. S* 50 gone] come *S* by
 night] + at the first *S* 51 at the first] *om. S* 52 They say] + to him *S*
 arisen] *no stop in C after this word* viii 12 had] *om. S* of life] and
 life *C^{ed}, but the MS is not clear* 13 Pharisees] Jews *S* not true]
so also S (and E⁸⁶) 14 If] Even if *S* from 1°] *om. S* but] and *S*
 know not] *om. S* from 2°] *om. S*

(C) S אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ¹⁵ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ¹⁶ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ¹⁷ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ¹⁸ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ¹⁹ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²⁰ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²¹ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²² אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²³ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²⁴ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²⁵ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²⁶ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²⁷ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²⁸ אכילת דבש לא יאכל. ²⁹ אכילת דבש לא יאכל.

S לא יאכל	S [לא יאכל] 15	S [om. a] אכילת
S [om. 1°] אכילת 16	S [om. a] אכילת 17	S [om. a] אכילת 18
S [om. a] אכילת 19	S [sic] אכילת 21	S ^{ed} [אכילת] 22
S [sic] אכילת	S ^{ed} ; ? [אכילת]	S [sic] אכילת 22, 23

15 come nor whither I go. But ye according to what is man's do judge; (C) S
 16 and I, no one do I judge. And if I judge, my judgement is true,
 17 because I have not been alone, but I and he that sent me. And
 in your Law also it is written that the witness of two men is true :
 18 I am *one* that bear witness of myself, and my Father that sent
 19 me beareth witness of me." They say to him: "Where is^u | thy ^C
 Father?" He saith to them: "Me ye know not, neither my
 Father; if me ye had known, my Father also ye would have
 20 known." These things he spake in the Treasury and in the Temple,
 and no one had taken hold of him, because his hour had not come.

21 Again Jesus saith to them: "I go away and ye will seek me, and
 22 ye will die in your sins; and whither I go ye cannot come." The Jews
 say: "†Can it be that† he [is about] to kill himself, that he saith
 23 'Ye cannot come whither I go'?" Jesus saith [to them]: "Ye are from
 beneath, and I am from above; ye are from this world, and I am
 24 not from it. I said to you 'Ye will die in your sins'; if ye believe
 25 not that I am he, ye will die in your sins." They say to him: "Who
 art thou?" Jesus saith to them: "The chief *is*, that I should speak
 26 myself with you, *seeing* that I have much that I should speak
 concerning you and judge, but he that sent me is true, and what
 27 things I have heard from him I speak in the world." And they
 knew not that concerning the Father he said *this* to them.

28 Again Jesus saith to them: "When ye shall lift up the Son of
 Man, then ye shall know that I am he, and nothing of my own self
 29 I do, but as the Father hath taught me even so I speak. And he

15 what is man's] what is of the body S and] *om. S* 17 also] *om. S*
 18 my Father] the Father S 22 Can it be that] wherefore *S^{ed}*: *the two*
readings only differ by one stroke he is about] *illegible in S*

that sent me is with me, and he hath not left me, because that which S
 30 pleaseth him I myself do at all times." And when these things he
 31 was speaking, many believed in him. Then said Jesus to those Jews
 that believed in him: "If ye will continue by my words truly my
 32 disciples ye are, and ye will know truth and the truth will free you."
 33 They say to him: "The seed of Abraham are we [and to no one]
 ever is bondservice done by us. How sayest thou 'Ye will be
 34 free-men'?" Our Lord saith to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you
 35 He that doeth sin is a slave, and the slave—he remaineth not for
 36 ever in the house, but the son is in the house for ever; and if the
 37 son free you, truly ye will be free-men. I know that ye are the seed
 of Abraham, and ye seek to kill me because my word goeth not forth
 38 in you. I, that which I have seen by my Father I do; and ye also,
 39 that which ye have seen by your father ye do." They say to him:
 "Our father, even ours, is Abraham." He saith to them: "If ye are
 40 the sons of Abraham, do the deeds of Abraham. But now, lo, ye
 seek to kill me—a man that truly speaketh with you what he hath
 41 heard from God! Abraham did not this. But ye do the deeds of
 your father." They say to him: "Not from adultery are we;
 42 we have one Father—God." Jesus saith to them: "If God had
 been your father, ye would have been loving to me, for I from
 God have gone forth *and* come, and not from my own self have
 43 I come—he sent me. For what *reason* my word do ye not recognise?
 44 For ye cannot hear it. But ye that are evil, and the desire of your
 father it is ye wish to do—he that from the beginning was a man-

33 'and to no one' ever] * * and never *S^{ed}* 44 Cf 'Our Saviour
 said to them: Ye are sons of Cain, and not sons of Abraham' A331
 & 'Ye are the sons of Satan that from the beginning is a manslayer' E¹⁹⁶

slayer, ^sand in the truth he is not and in him the truth is not, [†]and ^S
 what *time* he speaketh a lie from his own he speaketh, because he is ^{§† Thos} 3¹²
 45 a liar and his father,—I that speak the truth, ye believe me not.
 46 Which of you reproveth me for sin? And if truth I speak, wherefore
 47 do ye not believe me? For he that is from God heareth the word of
 48 God; therefore ye hear it not, because ye are not[†].” The Jews
 were saying: “Do we not well say that thou art a Samaritan, and a
 49 demon is upon thee?” Jesus saith to them: “Upon me there is no
 50 demon, but my Father I honour and ye insult me. And I seek not
 51 the glory of myself; there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Amen,
 amen, I say to you He that keepeth my word, death he shall not
 52 taste for ever.” The Jews say to him: “Now we know that truly a
 demon is upon thee, for Abraham is dead; dost thou say ‘He that
 53 keepeth my word shall not taste death’? Canst thou be greater than
 Abraham and than the prophets that have died? Thou—whom
 54 makest thou thyself?” Jesus saith to them: “If I glorify myself,
 nothing were my glory; there is the Father that glorifieth me, he that
 55 ye say is our God. Ye have not known him; I know him, and if I
 should say that I know him not I should become untruthful like you.
 56 But I know him and his word I keep. Abraham was delighted to
 57 see my day, and he saw and rejoiced.” The Jews say to him:
 58 “Fifty years old thou art not, and Abraham hath seen thee?” He
 saith to them “Amen, amen, I say to you that before ever Abraham
 59 came to be, I was.” Then they took up stones to throw at him,
 and Jesus secretly went forth from the Temple.

he is not] *S* (*sic*): cf *Thos*³¹², where ‘the Enemy’ is said to have asked our
Lord Who He was, ‘and of the truth He informed him not (*lit.* upon the
 truth He did not set him), because the truth is not in him.’ 47. *One*
line has been dropped by the scribe of S 57 hath seen thee] hast thou
 seen *E*¹⁰⁷ 58 I was] so also *E*¹⁰⁷

ix 1 And while passing by he saw a certain blind man, that had been S
 2 blind from the womb of his mother. His disciples ask him which
 3 one sinned, this *fellow* or his kinsfolk, that he was born blind? He
 saith to them: "Neither he sinned, nor his kinsfolk, but that the
 4 deeds of God might be seen in him. And me it behoves to do the
 deeds of him that sent me while yet it is day, but the night cometh
 5 in which no one can do *ought* as long as it is in the world; for I am
 6 the light of the world." When he said these things he spat on the
 earth and formed clay from his spittle and took *it* up *and* smeared
 7 *it* upon the eyes of that blind man, and he saith to him: "Go, wash
 thy face with a baptism of Shiloah"; and when he washed his face
 8 his eyes were opened. And when his neighbours saw him and those
 by whom it had been seen that he was begging, they say: "Is not this
 9 he that was begging?" some say * " * it is he"; and some say "It
 is indeed like him." The blind man saith to them: "I am he."
 10, 11 They say to him "How were thine eyes opened?" He saith to
 them: "The man whose name is Jesus smeared upon them clay, and
 said to me 'Go, wash thy face with a baptism of Shiloah'; and I
 12 went *and* washed, and I *could* see." They say to him: "And where
 13 is he?" He saith to them: "I know not." They took him that was
 14 healed and brought him unto the Pharisees. And that same day was
 15 the sabbath. And again the Pharisees asked him: "How were thine
 eyes opened?" He saith to them: "Clay [he smeared] upon them
 16 and opened them * * *" * and [were] saying: "The man
 from God [is not, because] the sabbath he keepeth not and he
 formed clay." But others were saying: "How can a man *that is*
 a sinner do these signs?" And they were dividing one against the
 17 other * *. And they say to him that was healed: "Thou, what
 sayest thou of him?" He saith to them: "I say that he is a prophet."
 18 And the Jews did not believe him that he had been blind, and they
 19 sent to his father and his mother [and they say:] "If this is your
 son, say ye not that he was born blind? But how seeth he now?"

4 'And I must work the works of my Father that sent me' *E*¹⁹⁷

7 'Go, wash thy face' *E*¹⁹⁹

20 But his parents answered 'and' say : " We know that this *is* our son, S
 21 and that he was born blind ; but how he seeth now, or who gave him
power to see we know not. Lo, he also is of age ; from him ye can
 22 know." These things said his parents because they were afraid of the
 Jews, for the scribes and the Pharisees decreed that him that saith
 23 " He is the Messiah " they should expel. Therefore said his parents
 24 " Ask him." And they called again him that was healed, and they say to
 25 him : " Glorify God, for we know that this man is a sinner." He that
 was healed saith to them : " If he is a sinner I know not ; but one *thing*
 26 I know, that I was a blind man, and because of him, lo, I see ! " They
 27 say to him [: " What did he to thee ? How] did he heal thee ? " [He
 saith to them :] " But one *thing* I have said to you and ye have heard ;
 why again do ye *keep* asking me ? Or disciples do ye wish to become
 28 of him ? " But they cursed him, and say to him : " Thou art his disciple,
 29 and we are disciples of Moses ; and we know that with Moses God
 30 spake, but this *one*—we know not from whence he is." He that was
 healed saith to them : " At this *we have* to wonder, that ye know him
 31 not from whence he is, and my eyes, *even* mine, he opened ; and we
 know [that God the voice of sinners] heareth not, but him that
 32 feareth him and doeth his will, him he heareth. And lo, from the
 day when the world came to be it hath not been heard that *the*
eyes of a blind man have been opened that from his mother's *womb*
 33 was blind ! This *one*—if from God he had not been, how had he
 34 done this ? " They say to him : " Thou thine own self in sins
 wast born ; hast thou come teaching us ? " And they put him out.
 35 And Jesus heard that they had put him forth, and when Jesus found
 36 him he said to him : " Believest thou in the Son of Man ? " He that
 was healed saith to him : " Who is he, my Lord, that I should believe

37 in him?" Jesus saith to him: "Thou hast seen him, and he that S
38 speaketh with thee is he." He saith: "I believe, my Lord." And
he fell *and* worshipped him.

39 Jesus saith to him: "For the judgement of this world I came,
that those that are blind might see and those that see might
40 become blind." And when the Pharisees which were near him
41 heard, they say to him: "Are we blind men?" He saith to them:
"If ye had been blind men, ye had had no sin; but ye say 'We
x 1 see,' therefore your sins stand. Amen, amen, I say to you He
that entereth not by the door of the fold in which the flock is, but
2 goeth up by another place, he is a robber and a thief; and he
3 which by the door entereth, he is the shepherd of the flock. The
door-keeper openeth to him the door, and the flock heareth his voice
and his beasts he calleth, *each* sheep by its name, and he bringeth
4 them forth. And what *time* he hath brought his beasts forth before
them he goeth, and the flock that *is* his after him goeth, because the
5 flock knoweth his voice. But after a stranger the flock goeth not,
but the flock separateth itself from him, because it knoweth not the
6 voice of a stranger." These things spake Jesus with them in a
parable, and they were not understanding.

7 Again Jesus saith to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you I am
8 the door of the flock. And all those that have come are the thieves
9 and the robbers, but the beasts have not heard them. §I am the §A195
door of the flock, and by me every one that shall enter shall live, and
10 shall enter and go forth and find pasture.¶ But the thief cometh ¶A
not save that he may thief and kill and destroy; but I have come that
11 they might have life and have abundance. I am the good shepherd,
§§and the good shepherd giveth his life on behalf of his flock¶¶; §A195
§Thos209
¶A¶Thos

8 have come]+before me E²⁰⁰ 9 shall enter] entereth A
Cf 'I am the door of life, that whosoever by me shall enter may live for
ever' A 63 11 'The good shepherd that giveth his life on behalf of his
flock' Thos²⁰⁹

^S
^{§A225} ^{§12} אַזאַס דאָס פאַרשטאַנדן דאָס פאַרשטאַנדן דאָס פאַרשטאַנדן
^{¶A} דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
¹³ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
¹⁴ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
¹⁵ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
^{§A195} דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
¹⁶ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
¹⁷ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
^{¶A} דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
¹⁸ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
¹⁹ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
²⁰ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
²¹ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
²² דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
²³ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
²⁴ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
²⁵ דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
 דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס

¹² אַזאַס + אַזאַס A om. A ¹³ דאָס S*;
 exp. S^{corr} ¹⁶ אַזאַס....דאָס A om. A ¹⁷ דאָס A^a ²⁰ דאָס A^b
 דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
¹⁸ דאָס S; ? for דאָס A דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
²² דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס
 vol. ii ^{23, 24} דאָס * * דאָס In the gap S^{ed} has * * דאָס. Probably
 the MS had דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס דאָס

12 ^Sbut the hireling, the false one, whose own the flock is not, what ^S_{A225}
time he seeth the wolf coming leaveth the flock and fleeth,^{¶A}
 13 and the wolf cometh *and* snatcheth and scattereth—because he is
 14 the hireling in it and careth not for it. I am the good shepherd;
 and I know my own, and my own know me and I am known by my
 15 own, as my Father knoweth me and I know my Father, and my life ^S_{A195}
 16 I lay down on behalf of the flock. And ^SI have other sheep which
 are not of this same fold; and them also it behoves me to bring,
 and they also my voice will hear, and all the flock will be one and
 17 one shepherd. And my Father because of this loveth me, that I lay ^{¶A}
 18 down my life[¶] that again I may take it. And there is not any one
that taketh it away from me, but I lay it down away from me, for
 †I have† authority that I should lay it down and again take it up;
 19 because this commandment I have received from my Father.” And
 while he was speaking these things there had been a division among
 20 the Jews, because some of them were saying “A demon is upon
 21 him, and he is indeed mad; why stand ye and listen to him?” But
 others say: “These words are not *those* of a demon; is a demon
 able to open *the eyes* of a blind man?”

22 And it had been the Feast in Jerusalem that is called ‘Honour
 23 of the Sanctuary,’ and it was winter and Jesus was walking in
 24 Solomon’s Porch, that is in the Temple[. And there gathered]
 round him the Jews and say to him: “Till when art thou taking up
 25 our breath? If thou art the Messiah, tell us plainly.” Jesus saith
 to them: “I am speaking with you, and ye believe not; and the

12 but] *om. A* the false one] *om. A* whose] he whose *A*
 16 which....fold] *om. A* me] *om. A^b* to bring] + hither *A* and
 they....hear] *om. A* 17 that I lay down my life] that my life I give on
 behalf of the flock *A* 22 Honour of the Sanctuary] *A* *similar phrase*
is found in Palmyrene inscriptions: see Introd. vol. ii 23, 24 in the
 Temple....round him the Jews] *The former of the suggested restorations is*
translated in the text: the latter restoration means ‘in the Temple, within
it. And the Jews surrounded him’

deeds that I do in the name of my Father, they bear witness of me. ^S

²⁶ But ye believe not, because ye are not of my ewes, as I said to you.

²⁷ The sheep *that are* mine hear my voice, and I know them and they

²⁸ come after me and I give them life eternal, and they shall not be
lost for ever, and no one shall snatch them away from my hands ;

²⁹ * the Father that gave to me is greater than all, and there is no

³⁰ one that doth snatch away from the hand of the Father : ^{§¶} I and my ^{A10,}

³¹ Father—we are one.”[¶] When he said these things they took up ^{70, 120}

³² stones to stone him. Jesus saith to them : “Many deeds of the Father
I have shewn you ; for which of those same deeds are ye stoning

³³ me ? ” The Jews say to him : “Not for fair deeds do we stone thee,
but because being a human being thou dost blaspheme and makest

³⁴ thyself a god.” Jesus saith to them : “Is it not thus written in the

³⁵ law ‘I have said that ye are Gods’—and the word of God cannot ‘be
loosed’ ? To the one which the Father hath hallowed and sent into

³⁶ the world say ye ‘Thou blasphemest,’ on *the ground* that he said to
you that *he is* the Son of God ? If I do not the deeds of my Father,

³⁸ do not believe me ; but if I do *them*, even if me ye do not believe,
believe the deeds themselves, and ye will know that I am in the

³⁹ Father and the Father is in me.” Again after [these things the
Jews were wishing to take hold of him] and he went forth from

⁴⁰ between their hands, and went away to the other side of Jordan to

⁴¹ where John was baptizing of old. [And thither] came many unto
him, [and] they were saying “John [no] sign * * * * *

⁴² said all these things.” And many believed in him.

xi 1 And it came to pass that Lazar from Beth Ania was infirm, the

29 *init.*] *S illegible* . 33 a god] *The same idiom is in Ex vii 1 syr.vg,*
and cf ‘to make him a god to Pharaoh’ A 273

2 brother of Mary and of Martha. Now Mary is she that washed the S
 feet [of Jesus and wiped *them* with her hair ;] the brother of her was
 3 the Lazar that was infirm. [Now] his two sisters sent *word* to
 4 Jesus : " Our Lord, lo, he that thou lovest is infirm ! " [When] Jesus
 heard he saith[: " This] infirmity is not unto death, but for the
 5 glory of God, that his Son may be glorified in him." Now Jesus was
 loving to these three, the brother *and sisters*, Mary, Martha, Lazar ;
 6 and from *the time* he heard that Lazar was infirm he remained in his
 7 place two days. And he saith to his disciples : " Come, let us go
 8 to Judaea." His disciples say to him : " Rabban, lo, the Jews were
 9 seeking to stone thee, and again goest thou thither ? " Jesus saith
 to them : " Are there not twelve hours in the day ? He that walketh
 10 by day stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world ; but
 he that walketh by night stumbleth, because the light is not in him."
 11 And when he said these things he saith to them : " §Lazar our friend §A169
 12 is lying down, but I go that I may awaken him." ¶ They say to him : ¶A
 13 " Our Lord, if he sleepeth he will live." Now Jesus on *the ground* that
 Lazar was dead had said *it* to them, and they were supposing that of
 14 sleep he said *it*. Again Jesus said to them plainly : " Lazar is dead ;
 15 and I rejoyce for your sakes, that ye may believe, that I was not there.
 16 But walk ye *and* let us go unto him." Thomas saith to them, to his
 17 fellow disciples : " Come, let us also go *and* die with him." And
 when Jesus came to Beth Ania he found that they *had* buried Lazar
 18 four days before. Now Beth Ania was distant from Jerusalem
 19 fifteen stadia, which are * * *. And many of the Jews went forth
 20 to Beth Ania that they might comfort Martha and Mary. And when
 Martha heard that Jesus was come she went forth to meet him, and

4 'When'] *om.* *S*^{ed} saith[: 'This' infirmity] *so* *E*²⁰⁰ ; *in* *S*^{ed} 'to
 them' *is supplied instead of* 'This' 5 brother *and sisters*] *lit.* 'brothers'
 14 Lazar] + 'our friend' *E*²⁰¹ 18 which are * * *] *The words to be*
supplied look like 'two parasangs'

S חסות אל אל דאזל דחיה מל דחיה²¹ דחיה²² דחיה²³ דחיה²⁴ דחיה²⁵ דחיה²⁶ דחיה²⁷ דחיה²⁸ דחיה²⁹ דחיה³⁰ דחיה³¹ דחיה³² דחיה³³ דחיה³⁴ דחיה³⁵ דחיה³⁶ דחיה³⁷ דחיה³⁸ דחיה³⁹ דחיה⁴⁰ דחיה⁴¹ דחיה⁴² דחיה⁴³ דחיה⁴⁴ דחיה⁴⁵ דחיה⁴⁶ דחיה⁴⁷ דחיה⁴⁸ דחיה⁴⁹ דחיה⁵⁰ דחיה⁵¹ דחיה⁵² דחיה⁵³ דחיה⁵⁴ דחיה⁵⁵ דחיה⁵⁶ דחיה⁵⁷ דחיה⁵⁸ דחיה⁵⁹ דחיה⁶⁰ דחיה⁶¹ דחיה⁶² דחיה⁶³ דחיה⁶⁴ דחיה⁶⁵ דחיה⁶⁶ דחיה⁶⁷ דחיה⁶⁸ דחיה⁶⁹ דחיה⁷⁰ דחיה⁷¹ דחיה⁷² דחיה⁷³ דחיה⁷⁴ דחיה⁷⁵ דחיה⁷⁶ דחיה⁷⁷ דחיה⁷⁸ דחיה⁷⁹ דחיה⁸⁰ דחיה⁸¹ דחיה⁸² דחיה⁸³ דחיה⁸⁴ דחיה⁸⁵ דחיה⁸⁶ דחיה⁸⁷ דחיה⁸⁸ דחיה⁸⁹ דחיה⁹⁰ דחיה⁹¹ דחיה⁹² דחיה⁹³ דחיה⁹⁴ דחיה⁹⁵ דחיה⁹⁶ דחיה⁹⁷ דחיה⁹⁸ דחיה⁹⁹ דחיה¹⁰⁰

A 21 דחיה²¹ דחיה²² דחיה²³ דחיה²⁴ דחיה²⁵ דחיה²⁶ דחיה²⁷ דחיה²⁸ דחיה²⁹ דחיה³⁰ דחיה³¹ דחיה³² דחיה³³ דחיה³⁴ דחיה³⁵ דחיה³⁶ דחיה³⁷ דחיה³⁸ דחיה³⁹ דחיה⁴⁰ דחיה⁴¹ דחיה⁴² דחיה⁴³ דחיה⁴⁴ דחיה⁴⁵ דחיה⁴⁶ דחיה⁴⁷ דחיה⁴⁸ דחיה⁴⁹ דחיה⁵⁰ דחיה⁵¹ דחיה⁵² דחיה⁵³ דחיה⁵⁴ דחיה⁵⁵ דחיה⁵⁶ דחיה⁵⁷ דחיה⁵⁸ דחיה⁵⁹ דחיה⁶⁰ דחיה⁶¹ דחיה⁶² דחיה⁶³ דחיה⁶⁴ דחיה⁶⁵ דחיה⁶⁶ דחיה⁶⁷ דחיה⁶⁸ דחיה⁶⁹ דחיה⁷⁰ דחיה⁷¹ דחיה⁷² דחיה⁷³ דחיה⁷⁴ דחיה⁷⁵ דחיה⁷⁶ דחיה⁷⁷ דחיה⁷⁸ דחיה⁷⁹ דחיה⁸⁰ דחיה⁸¹ דחיה⁸² דחיה⁸³ דחיה⁸⁴ דחיה⁸⁵ דחיה⁸⁶ דחיה⁸⁷ דחיה⁸⁸ דחיה⁸⁹ דחיה⁹⁰ דחיה⁹¹ דחיה⁹² דחיה⁹³ דחיה⁹⁴ דחיה⁹⁵ דחיה⁹⁶ דחיה⁹⁷ דחיה⁹⁸ דחיה⁹⁹ דחיה¹⁰⁰

(followed by ver. 27) 25 [דחיה²⁵] S^{vid}: the photograph might be read

דחיה²⁵, i.e. דחיה²⁵

26 מלך S

37 [דחיה³⁷] cf Lk xvi 11

21 Mary stayed in the house. And Martha said to Jesus : "If here thou S
 22 hadst been, my brother would not have died ; but even now I know
 23 that what thou askest God he will give thee." Jesus saith to her :
 24 "Thy brother shall arise." Martha said to him : "I know that in the
 25 resurrection in the last day—" Jesus saith to her : "I am the
 resurrection, and he that believeth in me, even if he dieth, will live ;
 26 and he that liveth and believeth in me for ever dieth not. Believest
 27 thou these things?" §Martha saith to him : "Yea, my Lord, I believe" §¶A21
 that thou art the Messiah, the Son of God, that is about to come to
 28 the world." And when she said these things she went silently *and*
 called Mary, and saith to her : "Our Rabbi has come and calleth
 29 thee." And when Mary heard she leaped up and eagerly went unto
 30 him. And he, Jesus, until then had not entered the village, but was
 31 in the same place that Martha had met him. Those also that were
 comforting Mary, when they saw that thus in amazement she went
 forth, went away after her : they were supposing that to the grave
 32 she was going to weep. And she, Mary, when she arrived by Jesus,
 fell at his feet and saith to him : "If here thou hadst been, my
 33 Lord, my brother would not have died." And he, Jesus, when he saw
 her weeping and saw those Jews with her weeping, was stirred in
 34 himself and was excited in his spirit and said : "Where have ye laid
 35 him?" They say to him : "Our Lord, come *and* see." And the
 36 tears of Jesus were coming ; and when the Jews saw, they were
 37 saying : "See how much he was loving him !" And there were some
 of them that were saying "This is he that opened the eyes of him
 that was blind from the womb of his mother ; would he not forsooth
 38 have been able to make this *one* that he should not die?" Now
 Jesus, though he was excited within himself, came to the tomb ; and
 that tomb was a hollow like a cave, and its door hidden by a
 39 stone. Jesus saith : "Take ye away this stone." Martha saith to

23 'Our Lord saith to Martha: If so be thou believest, thy brother shall arise' A 21 (*followed by ver. 27*) 25 the resurrection] + and the life E²⁰² : see *Notes*, vol. ii 31 in amazement...forth] *lit.* 'she was amazed and went forth': cf Mk ix 15 38 excited] see Mk viii 12, Lk xxii 59

him : "My Lord, why are they taking away the stone? For lo, he hath
 40 stunk, because *there have been* four days for him!" He saith to her:

"I said to thee, that if thou wilt believe thou shalt see the glory
 41 of God." Then those folk standing *by* drew near *and* lifted the
 stone. But he raised his eyes to heaven, and said : "Father, I thank
 42 thee that thou hast heard me ; and I myself know that at all times
 thou dost hear me, but because of this multitude of people I say these
 43 things, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." And when
 these things he said, ^{§A165} he cried out with a loud voice and said : "Lazar, ^{¶A}
 44 come forth, come out!" ¶ And in the same hour came forth that ¶A
 dead man, his hands and his feet wrapped with bandages and his
 face wrapped with a napkin. Then said our Lord : "Loose him and
 45 suffer *him* to go." And many Jews that came unto Jesus because
 46 of Mary from that hour believed in Jesus. And there were some
 of them that did not believe, but went away unto the Pharisees and
 declared to them what Jesus *had* done.

47 Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together and
 made a plot, and they were saying : "What shall we do? For this
 48 man doeth many signs ; and if we suffer him thus, all folk will be
 believing in him, and the Romans will be coming *and* taking away
 49 our city and our people." But one of them, Caiapha was his name,
 the chief priest of them of that year,—that Caiapha saith to them :
 50 "Ye know not anything, nor do ye consider that it is profitable for
 us that one man should die on behalf of the whole people and not
 51 the whole people be lost." Now this word—not from his own mind
 said he it, but because he was chief priest he prophesied, because
 52 Jesus was about to die on behalf of the people ; and not on behalf
 of the people only, but that the sons of God also that are scattered
 53 should be gathered into one. Now from that day they had meditated
 to kill him.

43 cried out] called A and said] om. A^a come forth] om. A
 48 our city and our people] 'our nation, the law, and this place' E²⁰⁴

54 Now Jesus was not walking freely in the sight of the Jews, but S
he went away to a place near to [the wilderness], called Ephraim,
and there was abiding with his disciples.

55 And it had become the time that the Feasts were near, and many
went up from the country to Jerusalem that they might hallow them-
56 selves. And they were seeking Jesus and saying one to the other in
the Temple: "Do ye suppose that perchance he cometh not to the
57 Feast?" And the chief priests and the Pharisees commanded that
he that should see him should come *and* reveal *it* to them, that they
xii 1 might take him. And six days before it would be the Unleavened
Bread came Jesus to the village Beth Ania unto Lazar, him that was
2 dead and lived. And he made for him a supper there and Lazar
was one of the guests that sat down *to meat* with him, but Martha
3 was occupied in serving. Now Mary took a vase of a pound of oil,
nard of good pistie, the price of which was much, and poured it on
the head of Jesus as he sat *at meat*, and anointed his feet and wiped
them with her hair; and the whole house was full of the smell of the
4 oil. And Judas Scariot, one of the disciples, he that was himself
5 betraying him, said: "Wherefore was not this oil sold for three
6 hundred denars and given to the poor?" Now Judas—not for the
poor had he a care, but because he used to thieve and the box for the
7 poor was by him. When Jesus heard, he saith to him: "Suffer her
9 to keep it for the day of my burying." And many folk of the Jews
knew that he was there, and they came thither, not because they
should see Jesus but Lazar, him that he raised from among the dead.
10 And the chief priests had meditated that Lazar also they should kill,
11, 12 for because of Lazar many believed in Jesus. And the next day he
went forth and came to the Mount of Olives; and those many
multitudes that had come to the Feast, when they heard that Jesus
13 cometh to Jerusalem, took up branches of palms and went forth
to meet him. And they were crying out and saying: "Osanna! He

14 that cometh in the name of the LORD, the King of Israel!" Now S

Jesus was riding on [an ass], as it is written in Zacharia the prophet:

15 "Fear not, daughter of Zion; lo, thy king is coming to thee and

16 riding on a colt the foal of a she-ass!" These things beforehand

his disciples knew not, but when our Lord received his glory they

remembered that these things had been written of him, and these

17 things did they to him. And that multitude which was with him

were declaring how he called Lazar from the grave and saved him

18 alive from the dead; and all those folk ran to meet him, because

19 they heard that he did this sign; but the Pharisees were saying one

to the other: "Ye see that ye are gaining nothing? For lo, the

whole world goeth after him!"

20 And there were some Gentiles that had come up to worship at

21 the Feast, and they came and said to Philip, him that *was* from Beth

22 Saida of Galilee: "† My Lord, Jesus we wish to see." And Philip

went *and* told Andrew, and the two of them came and told Jesus.

23 Jesus saith to them: "The hour hath come that the Son of Man

24 should be glorified. Amen, amen, I say to you that a grain of wheat,

unless it fall and die in the earth, is alone; but if it fall and die, it

25 bringeth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it, and he

26 that hateth his life in this world shall keep it for life eternal. He

that me will serve, after me let him come, and where I am there

shall be my servant also, and he that serveth me the Father will

27 honour. Now my soul, lo, it is agitated, and what shall I say?

'Father, save me alive from this hour'? But because of this I

28 have come to this hour. Father, glorify thy name!" And in the

same hour was heard a voice from heaven, that said: § "I have §A410

29 glorified, and again I am glorifying *it*."¶ And the multitudes that ¶A

14 an 'ass'] *or*, 'a 'she-ass'; *or*, 'a 'colt': *S illegible* 21 My Lord]

'the LORD' *S (sic)*: *cf* Matt xxii 45 26 *Cf* 'Where I am ye also shall

be' A 197 28 I have glorified] *To the quotation of these words is*

prefixed 'And Jesus said' in A: *cf* Joh xvii 4 again] *om. A*

were standing there and heard were astonished, and they say: "It S
 30 was thunder"; and others say: "An angel spake with him." Jesus
 saith to them: "Not because of me was this voice heard, but because
 31 of you. Now is the judgement of the world; now the sovereign of this
 32 world is thrown down. And I, what *time* I have been lifted up from
 33 the earth, will draw every man unto me." Now this he said that he
 34 might shew by what death he should die. And some from the
 multitude [were] saying to him: "We have heard from the Law that
 the Messiah for ever remaineth; and how sayest thou that the Son
 of Man is about to be lifted up? Who," *said they*, "is this Son of
 35 Man?" Jesus saith to them: "A little more the light is with you;
 § walk in the light while yet ye have the light, that the darkness §^{A14,}
 apprehend you not, ¶ for he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not 33°
 36 whither he goeth. While yet ye have the light § believe in the light, §^{A14,}
 that sons of the light ye may become." ¶ 33°

And when Jesus spake these things he went *and* hid himself from
 37 them. And *for* all the signs, [though] *such* great ones he did, they
 38 believed not on him, that there might be fulfilled the word of Isaiah
 the prophet, that had said: "My Lord, who hath believed our report,
 39 and the arm of the LORD to whom hath been revealed?" [And again]
 40 saith [Isaiah "They have blinded] their eye [and darkened] their
 heart, that they should not see with their eyes and should hear and
 41 should repent and I should forgive them." These things said Isaiah
 when he saw his glory and spake of him.

42 Now of the chiefs also many believed in Jesus, but because of
 the Pharisees they were not confessing him, that they should not
 43 expel them: they loved the glory of men more than [the glory of
 44 God.] But [Jesus] cried out [and said: "He that in me] believeth,

35 walk] believe A 330 in the light] *om.* A²/₂ light *ult.*] day-
 light A^a 14 that...apprehend] while yet the darkness apprehendeth A²/₂
 36 believe] walk A^b 330 become] be called A^b 330 43 the glory 2°]
S^{ed}, but perhaps it should be omitted

45 not [in me doth he believe] but [in him that sent me ; and he that S
 46 seeth me] seeth him that [sent me. For] I [*as* a light] have come
 into the world, and he that believeth in me will not remain in not-
 47 light. He that heareth my words and keepeth them not, I do not
 judge him ; for I came not that I should judge the world, but that I
 48 should save the world alive. Now he that asketh me and receiveth
 not my words, there is one that judgeth him : that word which I
 49 have spoken with him, that will judge him in the last day ; for I
 from my words have not spoken, but the Father that sent me, he hath
 50 commanded me what I should speak and what I should say. And I
 know that his commandments are life eternal ; and that which I
 speak, as he hath commanded me that do I speak.”

xiii 1 Now before the Unleavened Bread Jesus had known that his hour
 was come that he should remove from this world unto his Father ; he
 was loving to his own that *were* in this world, and until the last was he
 2 loving to them. And it was supper and Satan was lying in the heart
 3 of Judas son of Simon Scariot, so that he might betray him. And
 he, Jesus, because he was knowing that everything the Father gave
 into his hands and was knowing that from God he came and unto
 4 God was going, rose up *and* laid aside his garments, and he took a
 5 cloth *and* put *it* on his loins, and he took water *and* poured *it* into
 a washing-dish, and had begun washing the feet of his disciples
 6 and wiping *them* with the cloth which he put on his loins. [§]And ^{§A226 f.}
 when he arrived at Simon Kepha, Simon saith to him : “Thou, my
 7 Lord, my feet dost thou wash for me ?” Jesus saith to him : “That
 which I do to thee thou knowest not ; but after a time thou wilt
 8 know.” Simon saith to him : “Never shalt thou wash for me my
 feet !” Jesus saith to him : “If I wash *them* not for thee, thou hast

46 For] *or*, ‘but’ 48 asketh] *S^{ed}* 4, 5 ^{5a} For when our
 Saviour took water and poured *it* into a washing-dish, ^{4b}and took a cloth
and put *it* on his loins, ^{5b}(then) he began to wash the feet of his disciples.
⁶And when he arrived &c.’ *A* 6 Simon 2^o] *om. A* 7, 8 Jesus
 saith..... ⁸Simon saith to him] *om. A*

- 9 with me no part." Simon saith to him : "Then, my Lord, not my S
feet only shalt thou wash for me, but also my hands and my head too."
- 10 Jesus saith to him : "He that hath bathed needeth not except to wash
his feet only,[¶] because he is all of him clean ; and ye also are clean, [¶]A
- 11 but not all of you." For he knew who *was* betraying him : because
- 12 of him said he this word. [§]Now when he *had* washed their feet [§]A₂₂₇
he took his garments and sat down *to meat*. He saith to them :
- 13 "Know ye what I have done to you ? Lo, ye call me 'Rabban' and
14 'our Lord,' and well say ye, for I am *so*. And if I, your Rabbi and
your Lord, wash for you your feet, how much doth it behove you
15 that ye also shall be washing the feet of one another ? Now this
type that I have shewn you—that as I have done to you ye shall
be doing.[¶] ¶A
- 16 "Amen, amen, I say to you There is no slave that is greater
than his lord, and no apostle that is greater than him that sent
- 17, 18 him. If these things ye know and do, happy is it for you ! Not of
every one do I say *it*, because I know those which I have chosen,
but because the Scripture should be accomplished that saith 'He
19 that eateth with me bread hath lifted up against me his heel.' From
now I say to you before yet it come to pass, that what *time* it hath
20 come to pass ye may know that I am *he*. Amen, I say to you He
that receiveth him that I send, me it is he receiveth ; and he that me
21 receiveth, him that sent me he receiveth." And when Jesus said
these things he was troubled in his spirit, and he bore witness

10^b, 11.] *not quoted in A* 12 'And when he washed the feet of his
disciples he took' *A* He saith] and said *A* Know ye....to you]
om. A 13 and well say ye, for] and *A* 14 And if I] If I therefore *A*
also] *om. A* 15 Now this type that] This type *A* to you] *om. A*
ye shall be doing] so shall ye do *A* 20 send, sent] *cf* Matt xi 2

ארבעה לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.²² ^S חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.²³ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.²⁴ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.²⁵ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.²⁶ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.²⁷ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.²⁸ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.²⁹ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.³⁰ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.³¹ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.³² חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.³³ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.³⁴ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.³⁵ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.³⁶ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.³⁷ חזק לך זהו חובב — חזק לך.

[§] Addai
20

[¶] Addai

^{§¶} A34

22 S* (sic), beginning a line. Before ב, in the margin, are signs of a letter

(מ or א), perhaps to indicate חבב 30 [מחבב] S (sic) 31 [חבב חבב]

Addai: see Matt xii 40 32 [חבב חבב] om. Addai

34 [חבב חבב] A 36 [חבב חבב] S (sic)

and said : "Amen, I say to you that one of you betrayeth me." S
 22 Now his disciples were looking one on the other and wondering of
 23 whom then he spake. But one of his disciples, he which our Lord
 24 loved, he that was sitting *at meat* in his bosom, to him Simon Kepha
 25 beckoned that he should ask him of whom he said *it*. That disciple
 which Jesus loved fell on the breast of Jesus and said to him :
 26 "My Lord, who is this?" He saith to him : "He it is for whom I dip
 bread ; I give *it* him." And Jesus dipped bread and gave to Judas,
 27 son of Simon Scariot ; and after the bread Satan had made an entry
 into him. Jesus saith to him : "That which thou doest, do quickly."
 28, 29 And his disciples did not know of what he said *it*, [for] they were
 supposing, because the box was with Judas, that he had in fact
 commanded him what he should buy for the Feast and what he
 30 should give to the poor. Then Judas arose and took the bread
 31 and went forth outside ; now the season was night. And when he
 went forth Jesus saith : "§Lo, henceforth hath the son of a man been §*Addai*
 32 glorified, and God hath been glorified thereby ; and God that thereby 20
 33 glorifieth him ¶ at once glorifieth him. My sons, a little more am I ¶*Addai*
 with you, and ye will seek me, as I said to the Jews that where I go
 34 they cannot come ; and lo, to you also I say *it* ! But for now § a new §*A*34
 commandment I give you, that ye should be loving one to another, ¶ ¶*A*
 35 as I myself have been loving to you. For by this all of them will know
 that ye are my disciples, if love be in you one towards the other."
 36 Simon Kepha saith to him : "My Lord, whither goest thou?" He
 saith to him : "Whither I go ye cannot come at this time, but in the
 37 last thou shalt come after me." Simon saith to him : "Wherefore

30 Then] *S* (*sic*) 31 the son of a man (*see on* Matt xii 40,
 Lk xxii 48)] 'the Son of Man' *Addai* and God hath been glorified
 thereby] *om. Addai* thereby] *or, 'in him' (in each place)*

cannot I come after thee? Now my life will I lay down for thee!" S
 38 Jesus saith to him: "Thy life wilt thou lay down for me? Amen, I
 say to thee Before ever the cock crow twice, for the third time thou
 xiv 1 wilt deny me." And then said Jesus: "Let not your heart be alarmed;
 2 believe in God, and in me ye *will* believe. §Many are the places in §¶A437
 my Father's house; ¶ and if not, I would have said to you §that a place §A460
 3 I go to make ready for you. And if I go and prepare for you, again I
 will come and take you unto me, §that where I *am* ye also may be. ¶¶ §A119,
 4, 5 And whither I go ye know and the way ye know." Thomas saith to ¶A3/3
 him; "My Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how can we know
 6 the way which it is?" Jesus saith to him: "I am the way and the
 7 truth and the life; no man cometh unto my Father, save by me. If
 me ye have not known, my Father also will ye know? And from now
 8 ye know him and have seen him." Philip saith to him: "Our Lord,
 9 shew us the Father, and it is enough for us." Jesus saith to him:
 "All *this* while [I] am with you, and [thou hast] not [known me?] He
 that seeth me [seeth] my Father, and how [sayest] thou 'Shew us
 10 the [Father]? Do ye not] believe §that I [am] in the Father and my §¶A70
 12 Father [is] in me? ¶ §[Amen], amen, I say [to you] He that believeth §C
 [in me], those deeds [that I] do he [will do]; and greater than [these

2 places] *cf* 'lo, he is gone to prepare for his worshippers blessed
 Abodes' *Addai*⁴³, but on the same page 'to the Places that the Son hath gone
 to prepare for every one worthy of them' 3 And if....again] And then A
 unto me] *om. A* 10 the Father] my Father A; *cf* 'Jesus that art in the
 Father and the Father in thee' *Thos*²¹⁶ 10^b, 11.] omitted in S. Half a
 leaf of C is here preserved, beginning 'not of my own mind speak I with you,
 but my Father that is in me doeth these deeds. 11 Believe me that I am in
 my Father and my Father is in me; and if me ye believe not, even if *only*
 because of the deeds believe. 12 Amen, amen, etc.' 12 he also will do C

13 deeds[¶] will he do, because I go unto my Father. And that which ye ^S
 shall ask in my name I will do for you,] that the Father may be ^{¶C}
 15 glorified in his Son. If ye are loving to me, [§]keep my commandments; ^{§C}
 16 and I myself will beseech my Father that he should send you another,
 17 the Paraclete, [that he may be] with you for ever, [*even* the Spirit of]
 truth, which the world [cannot] receive, [for it hath not] seen it nor
 known it, but ye know it and with you it dwelleth and with you it
 18 shall be. And I will not leave you orphans, but I will come unto
 19 you. A little more, and the world seeth[¶] me not, and ye shall see me, ^{¶C}
 20 and I am alive and ye also shall live; and in that day ye shall know
 21 that I am in my Father and [§]ye are in me and I am in you.[¶] He that ^{§¶A8, 70,}
 hath by him my commandments and keepeth [§]them, he it is loveth ^{120, 484,}
 me; and he that loveth me, he also is loved by my Father, and I ⁴⁸⁶
 22 also will love him and will shew him myself.” Thomas saith to him: ^{§C}
 “Our Lord, what is it that thou art about to shew to us thyself, and
 23 not to the world dost thou shew thyself?” Jesus saith to him:
 “[§]He that loveth me, my word he keepeth, and my Father will love ^{§A130}
 him and unto him we come and an abode with him we will make.[¶] ^{¶A}
 24 He that loveth me not, my words[¶] he doth not keep, and the ^{¶C}
 word [that ye hear]; and that word is not mine, but his that
 25 sent me. These things have I spoken with you, while I am by you,

15 keep] *C*; *S* illegible 16 another, the Paraclete] *cf* Ishô'dâd
 (*Harris*, p. 86): “This ‘another Paraclete’ means ‘another Comforter,’”
 and ‘another Advocate I send unto you, i.e. Consoler’ *E*²²⁵ it shall be]
 it is *C* 18 but I will come unto you] *om. C* 19 Lo, a little more *C*
 21 loveth 2^o] is loving to *C* he also...my Father] the Father will love him *C*
 shew] *pr.* also *C* 22 Thomas] *S* (*sic*); Judas Thomas *C* dost....thy-
 self] *om. C* 23 we come] I come *C* we will make] I will make *C*
 ‘He that walketh in my commandments and keepeth my love, unto him we
 come and an abode with him we will make’ *A* 24 my words] my word *C*

26 but that Spirit, the Paraclete that § my Father will send to you in my ^S_C
 name, it shall teach you everything, it shall remind you of all what
 27 I say. § Peace I leave you ; ¶ peace, *even* mine, I give to you : not as § ¶ A410
 the world giveth give I to you. Let not your heart be alarmed,
 28 neither let it fear. Ye heard that I myself said [that I go] and come
 [unto you ; if] ye had [loved] me ye would rejoice that I go unto my
 29 Father, who is greater than I. And now, lo, ¶ I have said *it* to you, ¶ C
 before ever it happen, that what *time* it hath happened ye may
 30 believe. Henceforth I shall not speak with you, for he cometh, the
 31 ruler of the world, and in me he hath nothing. But because the world
 shall know that I love my Father, as my Father hath commanded me
 xv 1 so I do. Arise, let us go hence. I am the vine of truth and my Father *cf* A288
 2 is the husbandman. Every vine that in me giveth not fruit will he take
 away, and the one which giveth fruit he will cleanse that it may bring
 3 forth much fruit. And already ye are clean because of the word that
 4 I have spoken with you. Remain in me and I in you ; as the shoot
 cannot give fruit [of itself if] it be not set in the vine, so neither can
 5 ye *do* aught apart from me, in that I *am* the vines and ye the shoots.
 He that is in me *and* I also *come to* be in him, he giveth much fruit ;
 6 because without me nothing can ye do. And he that remaineth not in
 me is thrown out as the shoot that withereth and is thrown out, and
 7 they pluck and cast it into the fire that it may burn. But if ye remain
 [in me and my words remain in you, all what] ye [wish to ask shall be

26 it shall remind you of all what] *om.* C I say] + to you C
 27 Peace 1°] + *even* mine A 28 myself] *om.* C would rejoice] would
 have rejoiced C 1 the vine of truth] 'the vineyard of truth' A 288
Ephr Cyrillona : see *Introd.* vol. ii 5 shoots] 'vines' A 288 *Cyrillona* :
cf ver. 1 and see Introd. vol. ii

8 to you. In this is the Father glorified, that] much [fruit] ye shall S
 9 bring forth yourselves, and ye shall be my disciples. As the Father
 hath been loving to me I have been loving to you; remain in my
 10 affection. If ye keep my commandments ye will remain in my love,
 as I have kept the commandments of my Father and remain in his love.
 11 These things have I spoken with you, that my joy may be in you and
 12 your joy may be complete. §This is my commandment, that ye be ¶A12,
 13 loving one to the other ¶ as I have been loving to you. Love greater 34, 256
 than this is there not, that a man lay down his life for his friends;
 14, 15 ye are my friends if ye do what I am commanding you. Not hence-
 forth do I call you slaves, because the slave knoweth not what his
 lord doeth; §but my friends I have called you, because all that I have §A389
 16 heard from my Father I have made known to you. ¶ And it is not ¶A
 ye have chosen me, but I have chosen you and set you that ye should
 be going *on* bringing forth fruit and your fruit should remain, that
 whenever ye ask anything of my Father in my name he giveth *it* you.
 17, 18 Now this I command you that ye should be loving one another. And
 19 if the world hateth you, know that me it hated before you. And §if §A484
 of the world ye had been, the world its own would have loved; ¶ ¶A
 but ye are not of the world, and I have chosen you from the world,
 20 therefore the world hateth you. And be recollecting that I said
 to you There is no slave greater than his lord. §If me they §A484
 have persecuted, you also they will persecute; and if my word they
 21 have heard and kept, yours also they *will* keep. ¶ All these things ¶A
 they will do with you because of my name, *even* mine, because
 22 they know not him that sent me. And if I had not come *and*
 spoken with them, they would have had no sins; but now they have
 23 no excuse for their sins, because he that hateth me hateth my
 24 Father also. And if deeds I had not done in their sight that

12 be loving to] love A³/₃; *cf ver.* 17 15 but] *om.* A 20 *The*
clauses are transposed in A484; cf also A414

no other hath done, they would have had no sins; but now S
 they have seen [me], and me they hate and my Father they hate—
 25 but because the word should be accomplished that is written in
 26 their Law, *namely* ‘They have hated me for naught.’ But what
time the Paraclete cometh that I am sending to you from my Father,
 the Spirit of truth that from before my Father goeth forth, he shall
 27 bear witness of me. Ye also bear witness, ye that from of old with
 xvi 1 me have been. Now these things have I spoken with you that ye
 2 be not offended. For they will send you forth from their synagogues,
 and the hour will come that he that shall kill you will suppose that
 4 to God he is doing service. These things have I spoken among you,
 that what *time* the hour hath come ye may recollect that I said to
 you these things that I said not to you from of old, because I was
 5 with you. But now that I go unto him that sent me, no one of you
 6 asketh me ‘Whither goest thou?’ For because I have said to you
 7 these things, grief hath come and hath filled your hearts. But I—the
 truth I tell you—it is profitable for you that I go, because if I go not
 the Paraclete cometh not unto you, but what *time* I have gone I send
 8 you the Paraclete. Now what *time* he hath come he will reprove the
 world in its sins and about his righteousness and about judgement,
 9 10, and about sinners that they believed not in me, and then about
 righteousness that unto my Father I go and henceforth again ye do
 11 not see me, but about judgement that the ruler of this world is judged.
 12 Much have I to say to you, but ye are not able to take *it* to-day;
 13 but what *time* the Spirit of truth hath come, it shall lead you into all
 truth, because it will not speak from the mind of its *own* self, but all
 that it shall hear that will it say, and about all what cometh it will
 14 announce to you. And it will glorify me, because from mine it will
 15 take and will announce *it* to you. That which my Father hath is
 mine, therefore I have said to you that from mine it will take and
 16 will announce *it* to you. A little and ye will not see me, and
 17 again a little and ye will see me, for I go unto my Father.” And his
 disciples say one to the other: “What is this that he saith ‘A little

and ye will not see me, and again a little and ye will see me,' and that S
 18 he saith 'I go away unto my Father'? What is then this 'A little'
 19 that he saith?" Now Jesus knew what they were seeking to ask
 him. He saith to them: "Do ye indeed seek this that I said to you
 'A little and ye will not see me, and again a little and ye will see me'?
 20 Amen, amen, I say to you Ye will weep and wail and groan, and the
 world will rejoice; ye will be anxious, but your grief will become joy.
 21 A woman what *time* she is giving birth it grieveth her, because the day
 of her child-bearing hath arrived, and what *time* she hath given birth
 to a son she doth not recollect her distress, because of the joy that a
 22 human being hath been born in the world. And ye also now it
 grieveth you, [but] again [I shall see] you and your heart will rejoice
 23 and your joy no one taketh from you. And in that day nothing shall
 ye ask of me: amen, amen, I say to you All what ye shall ask of
 24 my Father in my name he will give to you. Until now ye have not
 asked in my name; ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be
 25 completed. These things have I spoken with you in parables, but
 the hour cometh that openly I will shew you concerning my Father.
 26 In that day ye shall ask in my name, and I say not to you that I will
 27 beseech my Father on behalf of you, but my Father himself hath
 loved you that ye have loved me, and that ye have believed that from
 28 God I have come forth *and* come to the world' and again I go unto
 29 the Father." His disciples said to him: "Lo, now also plainly dost
 30 thou speak, and not even one parable hast thou said to us; now
 know we that everything thou knowest, and needest not that any
 one thou shouldest ask: by this we believe that from God thou hast
 31, 32 been sent." Jesus saith to them: "Now, lo, ye believe me; lo, the
 hour cometh and hath come that ye will be scattered each to his
 place, and ye will leave me alone—and I am not alone, in that the
 33 Father is with me. These things have I said that there may be to
 you in me peace and in the world there may be to you distress; but

xvii 1 fear ye not, ^Sfor I have overcome the world.”⁸⁷ And when Jesus said ⁸⁷A134
 these things he lifted up his eyes to heaven and said : “My Father,
 the hour hath come ; glorify thy son, that thy son may glorify thee,
 2 as thou hast given him authority over all flesh, that all what thou
 3 hast given him he may give to it life eternal. This is life eternal,
 that they should know thee, that alone art the God of truth, and him
 4 that thou didst send, Jesus the Messiah. I have glorified thee in the
 5 earth, and the deed which thou gavest me to do I have finished. And
 now also give me glory, *even* thou my Father, from thyself, from that
 6 which thou gavest me before ever the world was. And I have
 revealed thy name to the men that thou gavest me from the world,
seeing that thine they were and to me didst thou give them and thy
 7 word they have kept. And now I know that all what thou hast given
 8 me is from thyself, because the words that thou didst give to me I
 have given to them, and they have received them from me and they
 have known truly that from thee I came forth and they have believed
 9 that thou hast sent me. And I on their behalf do beseech, and I do
 not beseech on behalf of the world, but for them that thou hast
 10 given me, *seeing* that thine they are. And everything that is mine is
 thine, and that which is thine is mine, and I am glorified in them.
 11 And henceforth I am not in the world and these are in the world, and
 I come away unto thee ; my holy Father, take *and* keep them in thy
 12 name. When with them I was in the world I was keeping them in
 thy name, and none of them hath perished save the son of perdition,
 13 that what was written might be accomplished. Now unto thee do I
 come, and these things I speak in the world that they may be full of
 14 my joy. I have given to them thy word, and the world hath hated
 15 them, because they were not of it. Not that thou shouldest take
 them away from the world do I beseech thee, but that thou shouldest
 16 keep them from the Evil One ; for they are not of this same world,
 17 even as I myself am not of it. Hallow them in thy truth, because

33 for] *om. A* 16 ‘Ye are not of the world, as I myself am not of
 it’ A484; *the last clause occurs also in A414*

18 thy word is truth. Even as thou didst send me to the world I also .S
 19 have sent them to the world, and on their behalf I hallow myself that
 20 they also may be hallowed in truth. And not on behalf of these do
 I beseech thee—these alone, but also on behalf of those that believe
 21 from their word, that all of them may become one, even as thou, [my
 Father, in me] and I in thee that they also may be * * that the
 22 world may believe that thou hast sent me. And I—the glory which
 thou gavest me I have given to them, that they may be one even
 23 as we are one. I shall be with them and thou with me, that they
 may become perfected into one, that the world may know that thou
 hast sent me, and I have been loving to them as to me, Father,
 24 thou hast been loving. And that which thou hast given to me, I
 wish that where I *am* they also may be with me, that they may be
 seeing the glory that thou hast given to me, and that thou hast been
 25 loving to me from before the world was. My upright Father, and
 the world knew thee not, but I knew thee and they knew that thou
 26 didst send me; and I have made known to them thy name and will
 make them known, that the love wherewith thou hast been loving to
 me may be in them, and I also will be in them.”

xviii 1 These things spake Jesus and went forth with his disciples to the
 other side of the torrent of Cedron, a hill where there was a
 2 garden, and he entered thither, he and his disciples. Now Judas
 the betrayer used to know that place, because many times used
 3 Jesus to gather there with his disciples. Now Judas the betrayer
 brought with him a cohort and *some* of the chief priests and Pharisees
 and guards and a multitude of the people carrying lanterns and
 4 torches, and came there. And when Jesus saw all what had come upon
 5 him, he went forth *and* said to them: “What seek ye?” They say to
 him: “Jesus the Nazarene.” He saith to them: “I am *he*.” Now
 6 Judas also was standing by them. And when Jesus said these
 7 things “I am *he*,” they went back and fell on the earth. And again
 Jesus saith to them: “Whom seek ye?” They say to him: “Jesus

21 * *] *The suggested restoration means ‘united’* 23 sent]
cf Matt xi 2 26 them 2°] *S(sic)* 1 Cedron, a hill] *cf* ‘the lake (*or*,
 fruit-garden) of Cedron the hill, the place where....’ Diat^{ar} xlviii 1 (*sic*)

8 the Nazarene." He saith to them: "I said to you that I am *he*; S
 9 if me ye seek, let *them* go," that the word which he had said might
 be accomplished "Them that thou gavest me, I have not lost *any*
 10 of them." Now Simon Kepha drew a sword and smote the slave of
 the chief priest and took off his right ear; and the name of the man
 11 was Malku. And Jesus said to Kepha: "Put back thy sword into
 its place; the cup that my Father hath given me, shall I not drink
 12 it?" And that cohort and the chiliarchs and the guards of the Jews
 13 bound him, and brought him first unto Hanan the father-in-law of
 24 Caiapha that was the chief priest of that year. Now Hanan sent him
 14 bound unto Caiapha the chief priest, him that had counselled the Jews
 that it was fitting that one man should die on behalf of the people.
 15 Now Simon Kepha and one of the †disciples† was an acquaintance
 of the chief priest, therefore he entered with Jesus into the court.
 19 Now the chief priest was asking Jesus about his disciples who
 20 they were, and about his teaching what it was. Jesus saith to him:
 "I openly have spoken with the world and at all times have taught
 in the synagogue and in the Temple and where all the Jews are
 gathered together, and nothing in concealment have I spoken.
 21 But now why askest thou me? Ask them that have heard what I
 have spoken with them; lo, they know that which I have spoken!"
 22 When he spake these things one of the guards that were standing
by smote him on his cheek, *even* Jesus, and said to him: "So dost
 23 thou return an answer to the chief priest?" Jesus saith to him:
 "Well have I spoken; wherefore didst thou smite me?"
 16 Now Simon Kepha was standing outside; *then* entered and came
 forth to him the disciple *that was* the acquaintance of the chief

10 Malku] *S* (sic). This is the original form of the name (Arab. مَالِكُ),
 of which Μάλαχος is a Greek equivalent: syr.vg has Mâlêk 11 thy sword]
S (sic): cf 'Put back thy sword behind' *Thos*²⁵⁶, and 'Put up again thy
 sword into his place' *E*^{186, 232, 238} 15 disciples] *after this word some words*
should follow in S, so as to make the verse run 'Now Simon Kepha and one
of the other disciples were coming after Jesus: now that disciple was...'
 13—24.] *The rearrangement of these verses in S does not follow the order*
of the Diatessaron, neither according to the Arabic nor according to the Latin
Cod. Fuldensis: see Journ. of Theol. Studies ii 141.

17 priest and told the door-keeper and let in Simon. When the maid of S
 the door-keeper saw Simon she saith to him: "Art thou also not one
 18 of the disciples of this man?" He saith to her: "No." Now there
 were standing there slaves and guards, and they were making for
 themselves a fire in the court that they might warm themselves,
 25 because it was cold. Now Simon also was standing by them and
 warming himself, and they say to him, these folk that were warming
 themselves: "Art not thou also one of his disciples?" Now he
 26 denied and said "No." And there answered one of the slaves of the
 chief priest, a relation of him whose ear Simon Kepha had cut off,
and he saith to Simon: "Did not I see thee with him in the garden?"
 27 And again Simon denied, *saying* "I know him not"; and in the same
 hour the cock crew.

28 And when *day* dawned they brought Jesus from *the house of*
 Caiapha and carried him along to the Praetorium, that they might
 deliver him up to the Governor. Now they themselves entered not
 the Praetorium, that they might not be polluted while eating the
 29 unleavened bread. And Pilate went forth unto them, and saith to
 30 them: "What accusation have ye against this man?" They answered
 and say: "If he had not been an evil-doer neither should we have
 31 been delivering him up to thee." Pilate saith to them: "Why then
 lead him away yourselves and judge him according to your law."
 The Jews say to him: "For us it is not lawful to kill * * * *

[*The three leaves of S which contained Joh xviii 31—xix 40 are missing.*
For xix 31^a and 36, see the apparatus.]

xix 40 the body of Jesus, and wrapped it in linen cloths with that balm, as
 41 it was the law for Jews to be buried. Now there was in that place a

28 while eating the unleavened bread] that they might first eat the
 lamb in holiness *E*²⁹⁸ xix 31^a is *paraphrased* in syr.vg (*and aeth*) as
follows: "Now the Jews, because it was the Friday, say: These bodies shall
 not pass the night upon their crosses, because the Sabbath is dawning,...
 and they besought..." *The agreement of aeth with syr.vg makes it almost*
certain that these authorities have here preserved the text of syr.vt
 36 'The word was accomplished that is written "A bone shall not be
 broken in him"' A 225

garden and in the garden a new tomb that no man had been buried *S*
 42 in, and hastily at once they laid him in the new tomb that was near
 there, because the sabbath was dawning.

xx 1 And in the night that *was* dawning into the first *day* of the week,
 while yet it was dark in the early morning, came Mary Magdalene to
 the tomb and saw the stone †rolled† and taken away from the mouth
 2 of the grave, and she ran *and* came unto Simon Kepha and unto that
 disciple that Jesus used to love and saith to them "They have taken
 away our Lord from that tomb, and I know not where they have
 3 carried him." And the two of them went forth to go to the tomb
 4 and were running. Now that disciple outwent Simon and came to
 5 the tomb, and he looked in *and* saw those linen cloths laid, but
 6 enter indeed the tomb he did not. But Simon, when he arrived,
 7 entered and saw the linen cloths, and the napkin wrapped up and laid
 8 on one side ; and then entered also that disciple into the grave, and
 9 they saw and believed. Because not yet were they knowing from the
 10 Scriptures that he was about to rise from among the dead. Now the
 11 disciples when they saw these things went away, but Mary was standing
 by the grave and weeping ; and as she *was* weeping she looked into
 12 the tomb, and she saw there two angels in white sitting one at the
 head of the place that Jesus had been lying in and one at the feet.
 13 Those angels say to her : "Woman, why weepest thou, and whom
 seekest thou?" She saith to them §"They have taken away my §A384 f.
 14 Lord, and I know not where they have laid him."¶ And when she ¶A
 said these things she turned round behind her, and saw Jesus
 15 standing, and she was not knowing that it was Jesus. Now he said
 to her : "Woman, why weepest thou, and whom seekest thou?" And

1 †rolled†] *S appears to have 'Magdalene,' but this must be a mistake in the MS, as the 'and' which follows is clear* 2 Cf below on ver. 13
 13 my Lord] our Lord *A* where they have laid him] so *A^a*, but *A^b* has
 'whither they have carried him'; both MSS of *A* then add 'And those
 angels said to Mary He hath arisen and gone unto him that sent him.'

she supposed that it was the gardener. She saith to him: "My Lord, if thou hast taken him away, say to me where thou hast laid
 16 him *that* I may go *and* take him away." Then said Jesus to her: "Mary!" And she perceived him and answered and saith to him: "Rabbuli!" And she ran forward unto him that she might draw
 17 near to him. But he said to her: "Do not draw near to me; not yet have I gone up unto my Father. But go unto my brothers and say to them Lo, I go up unto my Father and your Father and
 18 unto my God and your God!" And Mary came *and* said to the disciples "I have seen our Lord"; and the things which he revealed to her she said to them.

19 And on that same day of the first of the week, where the disciples were—and their doors were shut for fear of the Jews—came Jesus *and* stood among them, and he saith to them: "Peace *be* with you."
 20 And when he had said *this* he shewed them his hands and his side; and when the disciples saw him they rejoiced. Again he saith to them: "Peace *be* with you; as my Father sent me, I send you."
 22 And when he said these things he breathed in their faces and said to them: "Receive a holy Spirit; whom ye shall forgive the sins of, they shall be forgiven him, and whom ye shall shut *your door* against—it is shut."

24 Now Thomas, one of the Twelve, was not there with the others when Jesus came unto them. They say to him: "Our Lord came, and we saw him." He saith to them: "Except I see his hands and the place of these nails and put forth my finger in the places and put forth my hand in [the] place that *is* in his side I do not believe."

26 And after eight days, on the first *day* of the next week, the disciples were gathered together in the house and Thomas with them, and the doors were shut. Jesus came and stood among them, and
 27 saith to them: "Peace *be* with you." Then said he to Thomas: "Put forth thy finger and see my hands, and lay thy hand on my side, and do not be lacking in faith." Thomas saith to him: "My Lord
 28 and my God!" Jesus saith to him: "Now that thou hast seen me hast thou believed in me? Happy is it for them that have not seen me and have believed in me!"

22 a holy Spirit] cf Mk xiii 11, Lk ii 25, 26 23 shut] see *Notes*, vol. ii

30 And many other signs shewed Jesus to his disciples which are not S
31 written in this book ; but these that are written *are* that ye may
believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, and ye shall
believe in him and be saved alive in his name.

xxi 1 After these things Jesus appeared to his disciples by the Lake [of]
2 Tiberias. Now he appeared to them thus : when they were gathered
all of them together,—Simon Kepha and Thomas and Nathaniel that
was from Câtne of Galilee and the sons of Zebedee and two others of
3 the disciples. Simon saith to them : “I shall go *and* catch fish.”
They say to him : “We also go with thee.” And they went up *and*
4 sat in the boat, and in that night nothing did they catch. And when
it dawned Jesus came *and* stood by the side of the lake ; and his
5 disciples did not perceive that it was he. He saith to them :
“Children, have ye not aught to eat of?” They say to him : “No.”
6 He saith to them : “Cast your net from the right-hand side of the
boat, and ye *will* find.” And when they cast as he said to them, they
sought to take up the net into the boat, and they could not from the
7 weight of the many fish that it held. Then said the disciple whom
Jesus used to love to Simon : “This is our Lord !” Now Simon,
when he heard it was our Lord, took his coat *and* put *it* on his
8 loins and fell into the lake and was swimming and coming, because
they were not far from the dry land. And the rest of the disciples
9 were coming in the boat, drawing that net. And when they came up
to the dry land they found in front of Jesus coals of fire and a fish
10 laid upon them and bread set *ready*. Jesus saith to them : “Bring
11 of those fishes that ye have caught now.” And Simon went up *and*
drew the net to the dry land *quite* full, and they had found in it
great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three ; and with all this weight
12 that net was not rent. Jesus saith to them : “Come *and* breakfast.”
And not one of his disciples was daring to ask him who it was,

13 because they were believing it was he. And Jesus took bread S
 14 and fish, and blessed *God* over them and gave to them. This was the
 third time that Jesus appeared to his disciples after he arose from
 15 among the dead. And when they *had* eaten Jesus said to Simon :
 "Thou, Simon son of Jonan, lovest thou me?" He saith to him :
 "Yea, my Lord." He saith to him : "Tend for me my lambs."
 16 Again Jesus saith to him : "Thou, Simon son of Jonan, lovest thou
 me much?" He saith to him : "Yea, my Lord." He saith to him :
 17 "Tend for me my ewes." Again Jesus saith to him : "Simon son of
 Jonan, lovest thou me?" It grieved Simon for that three times
 Jesus said to him thus. Simon saith to him : "Everything thou
 knowest ; that I love thee thou knowest !" And he said to him :
 18 "Tend for me my sheep. Amen, I say When thou wast young thou
 wast girding thy loins and wast walking whither thou wouldest, and
 what *time* thou hast grown old thou wilt lift up thy hands and
 another will gird for thee thy loins and will thrust thee whither thou
 19 wouldest not." Now this he said of by what death Simon should
 glorify God. And when he said these things he said to Simon :
 20 "Come after me." Simon turned round and saw that disciple whom
 Jesus used to love coming after him, him that fell on the breast of
 Jesus at the supper and had said to him : 'My Lord, who is betraying
 21 thee?' This one when Simon saw coming after him, he saith to him :
 22 "And this one, my Lord, what—?" Jesus saith to him : "If I will
 that this one should remain until I come, what *is it* to thee? Now
 come thou after me."

15—17 'For he said to Simon Kepha : Tend for me my flock and my
 sheep and my ewes' A 195. For 'my sheep,' A^b has 'my lambs'

- 23 And this word went forth among the disciples that that disciple S
was not to die ; but Jesus—not for that he was not to die said he
24 *it*, but ‘If I will that he should remain until I come—.’ This is the
disciple that bare witness of these things and wrote them, and we
know that true is his witness.
- 25 And many other things did Jesus, that if one by one they were
all written the world would not be sufficient for them.

[*Subscription in S.*]

HERE ENDETH THE EVANGEL OF THE SEPARATED, FOUR VOLUMES. GLORY
TO GOD AND TO HIS MESSIAH AND TO HIS HOLY SPIRIT. EVERY ONE THAT
READETH AND HEARETH AND KEEPETH AND DOETH PRAY FOR THE SINNER
THAT WROTE : GOD IN HIS MERCY FORGIVE HIM HIS SINS IN BOTH WORLDS.
AMEN AND AMEN.

APPENDIX I.

Joh iii 30—iv 6 in *C*.

The outer margin of *fol.* 42 in *C* has been torn away, carrying with it a considerable piece of the text. It was somewhat difficult to indicate exactly on p. 434*ff* the position of the words on the lines: the mutilated portion is therefore repeated here, line for line as it is in the ms. Words and letters between " " are supplied by conjecture where the text is missing.

fol. 42r, col 2

ܠܢ ܠܗ ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܗ
 ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܗ³¹ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ⁵
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ³²
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ¹⁰
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ³³
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ³⁴
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ¹⁵
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ³⁵
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ²⁰
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ³⁶
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ
 ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗ

- l. 9. The stroke visible after ܠܗ is, I believe, nothing more than the right-hand side of the following ܐ
- l. 11. Enough of the ܐ is visible to shew that we must read ܠܗ and not ܠܗܝܬܐ
- l. 12. ܠܗ] so syr.vg and *S*.
- l. 13. ܠܗ] so syr.vg: *S*^{ed} has ܠܗ
- l. 15. After ܠܗ syr.vg and *S* add ܐܡ, but there is hardly room for it in *C*.
- l. 17. ܠܗ] so Aphraates 123. The word in *S* is illegible: *S*^{ed} (Mrs Lewis) has ܠܗ, but neither Aphraates nor Ephraim (*Lamy* i 267) has ܠܗ. In syr.vg we find ܠܗ ܠܗ
- l. 19. We might supply ܠܗ, or more probably ܠܗ, as ܠܗ occurs in the previous line.

APPENDIX II.

Fragments of Joh xiv from a detached leaf of C.

These fragments of the text of *C* are contained on the upper half of a leaf now numbered *fol.* 52. They thus consist of the upper half of four columns. For the sake of clearness I kept the corresponding portions of *S* in the text (p. 506 *ff*.) putting the readings of *C* in the apparatus at the foot of the page.

It is worthy of notice that there are no stops on *fol.* 52 r. Probably therefore this page and the one that stood opposite it (now lost) were passed over by the punctuator, as in the case of *fol.* 48 v, 49 r. Further details will be found in the description of *C* in vol. ii, chapter 1.

fol. 52 r, col 2

כחכא כחכא כחכא xiv 15, 16
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא 17
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא 18
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא 19
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 * * * * *

fol. 52 r, col 1

כחכא כחכא כחכא xiv 10
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא 11
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא 12
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 כחכא כחכא כחכא
 * * * * *
 * * * * *

fol. 52 v, col 2

xiv 26 אב בבת מ

الحمد لله

27 האמת לאחרי עמנו

জন্ম কক দক

עליון חלל מלך

কম্বুজা

אברהם המלך אברהם

[illegible]

കുറച്ച അറിവ്

28 נחמ. שבתה. והכחיה

لحم الحارث

ରକ୍ତ ଗହଳ କୁକ

وَقَدْ جَاءَ فِيهِ

ਸਮੁੱਚੇ ਪਾਠਕਰਮ ਵਿਚ

אני לא את, הרי

കു കുമ്പു [പു] 29

* * * * *

fol. 52 v, col 1

𐤀𐤓𐤕 𐤍𐤍 𐤍𐤍 𐤍𐤍 xiv 21

ל. מהם הכבוד ל

לשון קדש . קדש .

KK Kivimäki. 940

22 *Yamada . . .*

למנוח קדוה

חַיִּי חַיִּי חַיִּי חַיִּי חַיִּי

449 10000 10000

23 ۛلک لعلک. کتک لم

שמח: כח ה'ספ ל

جالتا بلیاں ۵۰۰

നമുക്കു . നമുക്കു

ク。ク。ク。ク。

൧൪. തി. ചുവ. [തൃശ്ശൂർ] 21

حاله * * *

* * * * *

APPENDIX III.

Corrigenda for the printed text of S.

The readings of *S* as given in this edition differ in more than 250 places from the text as originally printed in 1894 and supplemented by Mrs Lewis in 1896. These new readings have mostly been ascertained by my own study of the photograph of *S* given by Mrs Lewis to the Cambridge University Library. Besides these there are some corrections made by Mrs Lewis from a fresh perusal of the palimpsest itself at Sinai, and published by her in the *Expositor* for August 1897.

I cannot claim to have re-read the photograph absolutely through, but I have done so for a great part of *S*. The method adopted was to attempt to verify in the photograph every alleged reading of *S* which either by faulty grammar or construction invited suspicion, together with those where a very slight change in the text would make it agree with *C*. In many cases the reading of *S* as edited was correct: these verified readings are recorded in the apparatus to this edition with no special mark and are not repeated here. In other cases the photograph was illegible: these readings are marked here and in the apparatus by the sign "*S^{ed}*". Where the recorded reading of *S* was found to be incorrect I inserted the true reading with the sign "*S(sic)*", or in cases where the true reading agreed with the reading of *C* in the text by the sign "*so also S*". In a few instances *S(sic)* was put to readings where the edition gave the correct reading but it might have been supposed that a mistake had been made.

In this *Appendix* I give all the readings of *S* which differ from the Syndics' Edition (1894) as corrected and supplemented by Mrs Lewis's *Some Pages* (1896), the only exceptions being a few instances where the *seyámé* (·) marking the plural and dots marking punctuation are visible in the photograph though not represented in the edition. After some hesitation I have also included the readings marked *S^{ed}* in the apparatus.

Note that in all cases where the symbol *S^{ed}* is used the photograph is illegible. An upright stroke | marks the beginnings and ends of lines in *S*.

S. MATTHEW

- | | | | | | |
|------|-----|---|--|------|----------------------------------|
| i | 2 | for | וְכָל | read | וְכָל |
| ii | 16 | „ | לָלֵךְ | „ | לָלֵךְ |
| | 16 | „ | בְּחֵלְסֵךְ. וְכָל | „ | בְּחֵלְסֵךְ. וְכָל |
| | 16 | „ | לִי (S ^{nunc}) | „ | לִי (so S ^(*) (vidl)) |
| | 20 | „ | הַכְּסִיף | „ | הַכְּסִיף |
| | 20 | „ | מִלֵּךְ | „ | מִלֵּךְ |
| | 21 | „ | מִן הֵן מִן | „ | מִן מִן |
| | 21 | „ | הַכְּסִיף | „ | הַכְּסִיף |
| | 22 | „ | וְכָל | „ | וְכָל (sic) |
| iv | 18* | „ | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | „ | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף |
| v | 20 | This verse should be printed thus: | | | |
| | | | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | | |
| | | | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | | |
| | | | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | | |
| viii | 21 | לִי S ^{ed} : in the photograph | לִי is illegible, and perhaps | | |
| | | we ought to read וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | | | |
| | 24 | for | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף וְכָל הַכְּסִיף (S ^{ed}), I have | | |
| | | conjectured וְכָל הַכְּסִיף וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | | | |
| | 28 | for | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | read | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף |
| | 32 | „ | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף ('Some Pages') | „ | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף (Syndics' Ed.) |
| | 33* | after | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | add | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף |
| | 34 | for | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף S ^{ed} | read | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף |
| | 34* | „ | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף וְכָל הַכְּסִיף read | | |
| ix | 10* | „ | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף וְכָל הַכְּסִיף | read | וְכָל הַכְּסִיף וְכָל הַכְּסִיף |
| | 21 | „ | וְכָל | „ | וְכָל |
| | 27 | „ | וְכָל | „ | וְכָל |
| | 36 | | וְכָל S ^{ed} : perhaps we should read | | וְכָל |

* See Expositor for August, 1897, p. 113 f.

- xi 3 $\text{לִכְתּוֹב} S^{ed}$: read לִכְתּוֹב
- 21 $\text{כִּי הָיָה} | \text{כִּי הָיָה} S^{ed}$: read $\text{כִּי הָיָה} | \text{כִּי הָיָה}$ (as C)
- 22 $\text{הָיָה} S^{ed}$: read הָיָה . *I feel sure I must have been mistaken in 1893*
- 24 $\text{הָלַח} S^{ed}$: read הָלַח (as C)
- xii 6 $\text{זֶה} S^{ed}$: read זֶה (as C)
- 22* *This verse begins a fresh paragraph in S, and וְהָיָה is legible at the end of the second line*
- 33 $\text{וְהָיָה} S^{ed}$: read וְהָיָה
- 34 for וְהָיָה read וְהָיָה
- xiii 5 „ $\text{וְהָיָה} S^{ed}$, I read וְהָיָה from the photograph
- xiv 24 $\text{וְהָיָה} S^{ed}$: read וְהָיָה (or possibly וְהָיָה)
- xv 16 $\text{וְהָיָה} S^{ed}$, but וְהָיָה does not come to the end of the line, a blank space being left
- 19 for וְהָיָה read וְהָיָה
- 24 $\text{וְהָיָה} S^{ed}$: the photograph suggests to me rather וְהָיָה
- 32 for וְהָיָה read וְהָיָה
- xvi 1 $\text{וְהָיָה} S^{ed}$: read וְהָיָה (as C)
- 9 $\text{וְהָיָה} S^{ed}$: read וְהָיָה (as C)
- xvii 19 for וְהָיָה read וְהָיָה [i.e. וְהָיָה]
- xviii 9 „ וְהָיָה „ וְהָיָה
- 9 „ וְהָיָה „ וְהָיָה
- 13 וְהָיָה in 'Some Pages' is a misprint for וְהָיָה
- 15 for וְהָיָה read וְהָיָה
- 19 A line is here missed out. Read
- $\text{וְהָיָה} \text{וְהָיָה} \text{וְהָיָה}$
 $\text{וְהָיָה} \text{וְהָיָה} \text{וְהָיָה}$
 $\text{וְהָיָה} \text{וְהָיָה} \text{וְהָיָה}$
 $\text{וְהָיָה} \text{וְהָיָה} \text{וְהָיָה}$
- 27 for וְהָיָה read וְהָיָה

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 114.

xviii	29	for	כִּי	read	כִּי
	32	"	כִּי	"	כִּי
xxi	38	כִּי־זֶה <i>S^{ed}</i> : perhaps we should read מִזֶּה (as C)			
xxii	13	for	מִמֶּנּוּ	read	מִמֶּנּוּ
	15	"	מִמֶּנּוּ (<i>misprint</i>)	"	מִמֶּנּוּ
	16	"	מִמֶּנּוּ	"	מִמֶּנּוּ (<i>sic</i>)
	17	"	כִּי	"	כִּי
	18	"	כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי־זֶה
	19	"	מִמֶּנּוּ	"	מִמֶּנּוּ
	19	"	מִמֶּנּוּ כִּי	"	מִמֶּנּוּ כִּי
	24	"	כִּי	"	כִּי
	27	"	כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי־זֶה
	28	"	כִּי * * כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי כִּי־זֶה
	30	"	כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי
	31	"	כִּי	"	כִּי
xxiii	6	"	כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי־זֶה
	37	"	כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי־זֶה
	37	"	כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי־זֶה
	37	"	כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי־זֶה
xxiv	39	"	כִּי	"	כִּי
	43	"	כִּי * * כִּי־זֶה	"	כִּי
xxvi	10	כִּי־זֶה <i>S^{ed}</i> : ? read כִּי, or כִּי־זֶה			
	24	for	כִּי־זֶה	read	כִּי־זֶה (<i>sic</i>)
	34	"	כִּי	"	כִּי
	50	כִּי־זֶה <i>S</i> (<i>sic</i>): a photograph taken by Mrs Lewis in 1902 shews the initial כִּי clearly			
	60	כִּי * * כִּי is clear, as in <i>S^{ed}</i> : read כִּי־זֶה			
	67	כִּי־זֶה <i>S^{ed}</i> : read כִּי־זֶה (as <i>Diat^{ar}</i> xlix 40)			
xxvii	43	כִּי־זֶה כִּי <i>S^{ed}</i> : ? read כִּי־זֶה כִּי			

S. MARK

- iii 28 *for* הַיְיָ *read* הַיְיָ
 29 „ חַמֵּל הָיָה | * * * חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל הָיָה | הַיְיָ

The last word I thought was הַיְיָ, but Mrs Lewis in 1902 considered that הַיְיָ was legible in the MS

- iv 5 *for* חַמֵּל *read* חַמֵּל
 6 „ חַמֵּל חַמֵּל * * * חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל
 7 „ חַמֵּל חַמֵּל | חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל חַמֵּל | חַמֵּל
 8 „ חַמֵּל * * * חַמֵּל | חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל * * * חַמֵּל | חַמֵּל
 9* „ חַמֵּל * * * חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל חַמֵּל
 12 „ חַמֵּל | חַמֵּל חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל | חַמֵּל חַמֵּל
 17 „ חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל
 v 13 „ חַמֵּל.... חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל.... חַמֵּל
 18 „ חַמֵּל | חַמֵּל חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל | חַמֵּל חַמֵּל

- vi 49 חַמֵּל *S^{ed}*, but I feel doubtful whether we should not read חַמֵּל, as elsewhere

- 55* *for* חַמֵּל *read* חַמֵּל
 56 „ חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל

- vii 30 חַמֵּל *S^{ed}*: read חַמֵּל

- 31 *for* חַמֵּל *read* חַמֵּל
 35 חַמֵּל *S^{ed}*: read חַמֵּל

- viii 3 חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל *S^{ed}*: ? read חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל (as syr.vg)

- 19, 20* *read* חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל
 20, 21* „ חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל חַמֵּל
 25* *for* חַמֵּל * * * חַמֵּל *read* חַמֵּל * * * חַמֵּל
 38* „ חַמֵּל „ חַמֵּל

- ix 2 חַמֵּל *S^{ed}*: this spelling is probably correct, as it is found here in the better MSS of syr.vg

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 114f.

- xii 32 *for* קען *read* קען
 33 „ און * * „ און
 xiii 15 „ אלע „ אלע
 25 „ סטלעך | סטלעך „ סטלעך | סטלעך (sic)
 27 „ קען *read* זעט (so I now read the photograph)
 28 „ הונד *read* הונד (sic)
 xiv 4 קען *S^{ed}: read* קען
 5 *for* קען *read* קען
 9 קען *S^{ed}: read* קען (with *Mera*)
 9 *for* קען *read* קען
 12 „ קען „ קען
 13 „ קען „ קען
 14 „ קען * קען קען „ קען קען
 19 „ קען * * קען „ קען
 22 „ קען „ קען
 54 „ קען „ קען
 56 „ קען | „ קען |
 62 „ קען „ קען
 xv 7 קען *S^{ed}: read* קען
 8 *for* קען *read* קען
 11 „ קען „ קען
 16 קען *S^{ed}: read* קען
 23 *for* קען *read* קען
 xvi 2 „ קען „ קען
 4 „ קען „ קען (sic)
 5 „ קען „ קען
 5 „ קען „ קען
 7 קען *S^{ed}: in 1893 I read* קען *from the MS*
 7 קען *S^{ed}: in 1893 I read* קען
 8 קען *S^{ed}: read* קען
 8 קען *S^{ed} (and Mrs Lewis in Expositor for 1897, p. 115): the photo-*
graph is illegible, but S may have .קען, with a dot
 8 *for* קען *read* קען (Syndics' Ed., p. xxxvi)
 8 „ קען *my transcript has* קען

S. LUKE

- i 3* for הַבְּנוֹת read הַבְּנוֹת
- 80* „ | * * * סְבִיבֵיכֶם „ | סְבִיבֵיכֶם סְבִיבֵיכֶם סְבִיבֵיכֶם
- ii 8, 9 סָמָךְ רָחֵץ and אֶשְׁנֶה must be wrong, but the photograph is quite illegible. סָמָךְ (v. 9) is visible
- 12 סָמָךְ מִן S^{ed} must be wrong: photograph illegible
- 15 * * * חֵטְא חֵטְא S^{ed}: read חֵטְא חֵטְא
- 43 חֲמִשָּׁה S^{ed}: read חֲמִשָּׁה
- 44 for סָמָךְ | עַד * read סָמָךְ | עַד *
- 44 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ
- 45 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ
- 52 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ
- iii 1 סָמָךְ (S^{num}): I thought the first hand of S wrote סָמָךְ (as C), but Mrs Lewis in 1902 thought the final סָמָךְ was original
- 9 for סָמָךְ read סָמָךְ
- 23 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ (sic)
- iv 6 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ * סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ
- 28 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ
- 35 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ
- 36 סָמָךְ S^{ed}: read סָמָךְ
- 40 סָמָךְ S^{ed}: read סָמָךְ
- 40 for סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ
- v 1 סָמָךְ סָמָךְ | סָמָךְ S^{ed}: instead of סָמָךְ the line appears to begin with סָמָךְ or סָמָךְ
- 17 for סָמָךְ סָמָךְ read סָמָךְ סָמָךְ
- 17 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ (sic)
- 17 „ סָמָךְ * * * סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ
- 18 „ סָמָךְ¹⁸ | סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ¹⁸ | סָמָךְ
- 18 „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ „ סָמָךְ סָמָךְ

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 115.

- v 18 for $\text{ל} \text{חלל} | * * * \text{חחח} \text{read}$
 $\text{חחח} | \text{חחח}$
20, 21* for $| * * * * \text{חחח} \text{read}$ $| * * * \text{חחח}$
22 $\text{חחח} S^{ed}$: read חחח or, more probably, חחח
25 for $\text{חחח} \text{חחח} \text{חחח}$ read $\text{חחח} \text{חחח}$
vi 18 „ $\text{חחח} \text{חחח}$ read $\text{חחח} \text{חחח}$ (sic, as Syndics' Ed.)
23 „ חחח read חחח
24 „ חחח „ חחח
33 „ $* * * * | * * * \text{חחח} \text{חחח}$ read $\text{חחח} | \text{חחח}$
34 „ $| * *$ read $| \text{חחח}$
44 „ $\text{חחח} \text{חחח}$ „ $\text{חחח} \text{חחח}$ (sic)
vii 14* „ $\text{חחח} \text{חחח}$ read חחח : the word is probably חחח (not חחח)
20 „ $\text{חחח} \text{חחח}$ read חחח , and in the next line חחח (S^{ed}) should be חחח
viii 6 „ חחח read חחח
11 $\text{חחח} S^{ed}$: all the letters to the left of חחח are now torn away
12 $\text{חחח} * | S^{ed}$: the photograph is illegible, but there is no room for חחח before חחח as in C
19 for $\text{חחח} * * *$, the photograph suggests חחח
41 This verse begins a paragraph in S
44 for $\text{חחח} | \text{חחח}$ read $\text{חחח} | \text{חחח}$
47 „ חחח „ חחח
ix 6 $\text{חחח} S^{ed}$: ? read חחח
11 $\text{חחח} S^{ed}$: read חחח
17, 18 for a conjectural restoration of S, see p. 302
28 This verse begins a paragraph in S
33 for חחח read חחח
36 „ חחח „ חחח
38 „ חחח „ חחח
40** „ חחח „ חחח
44 „ חחח „ חחח

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 115f.

** I feel certain myself of מחזוריות, but in this instance I could not persuade Dr Rendel Harris.

- ix 45 for $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 52 „ חַלְמִי read חַלְמִי
- x 4* „ * * $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 4* „ * * $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 6** „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (sic)
- 15 „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 17 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (as C)
- 17 The extra line indicated at the top of col. 2 in 'Some Pages', p. 75, is a mistake
- 34 for חַלְמִי read חַלְמִי
- xi 6 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : ? read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (as C)
- 7 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : the initial ח does not shew on the photograph of 1902, and I doubt whether S did not simply read חַלְמִי
- 7 for $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (sic)
- 13 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (as C)
- 15 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ * * $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 17 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (as C)
- 23 * * $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 24 read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$, and $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (for $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$)
- 24 for $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$? read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 26 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (as C)
- 32 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : ? read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (as C)
- 37 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : see note on p. 324
- 50 for $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- xii 19 „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 31 „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ ('Some Pages') „ $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (as Syndics' Ed.)
- 42 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : the suffix is not clear in the photograph
- 54 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 55 for $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- xiii 3 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 5 for $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$
- 6 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ (as C)
- 7 $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$ S^{ed} : ? read $\text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי} \text{חַלְמִי}$

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 116.

** This correction is due to Mrs Lewis, who examined the passage at Sinai in 1902.

- xiii 7 for וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב
 7 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: read וְכַתּוּב
 13 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: read וְכַתּוּב
 14 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}* (cf Lk xx 29): photograph illegible
 19 for וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב
 20 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: read וְכַתּוּב (as C)
 25 וְכַתּוּב | וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: the וְכַתּוּב is illegible in the photograph (i.e. S may have וְכַתּוּב | וְכַתּוּב)
 28 for וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב
 28 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: ? read וְכַתּוּב (as C^{num})
- xiv 1 This verse begins a paragraph in S
 1 for וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב (as C)
 4 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 10 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 28 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
- xv 4 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: read וְכַתּוּב (as C)
 4 for וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב
 6 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: read וְכַתּוּב (as C)
 7 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: read וְכַתּוּב (cf ver. 4)
 12* for * * * וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב
- xvi 2 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 3 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 3 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 4 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 7 „ וְכַתּוּב * וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב וְכַתּוּב (nothing lost)
 8 „ וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב (as C)
 8 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 9 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 12 וְכַתּוּב *S^{ed}*: read וְכַתּוּב (as C) or וְכַתּוּב
 16 for וְכַתּוּב read וְכַתּוּב
 24 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 27 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
- xvii 2 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב
 6 „ וְכַתּוּב „ וְכַתּוּב

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 116.

- xvii 9* for $\text{אָסע} | \text{מאָסע} \text{לעבן}$ read $\text{אָסע} | \text{מאָסע} \text{לעבן}$
 11 for $\text{לחלל} I \text{ think we should read } \text{לחלל} \text{ (but not } \text{לחלל})$
 13* „ אָסע read אָסע
 14 $\text{אָסע} | \text{אָסע} S^{ed}: ?$ read $\text{אָסע} | \text{אָסע}$
 17 for $\text{אָסע} \text{ל} \text{אָסע} \text{ל} \text{אָסע}$ read $\text{אָסע} \text{ל} \text{אָסע} \text{ל} \text{אָסע}$
 xviii 31 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 32 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 xix 7 $\text{אָסע} S^{ed}: ?$ read אָסע
 15 $\text{אָסע} S^{ed}$, but there is only room for one word: read אָסע
 (as C)
 17 for אָסע read אָסע
 28 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 47 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 47 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 xx 12 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 12 „ $\text{אָסע} * \text{אָסע}$ „ אָסע
 20 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 26 $\text{אָסע} S^{ed}$: read אָסע (as C)
 28 for אָסע read אָסע
 xxi 34* „ אָסע „ אָסע
 37 $\text{אָסע} S^{ed}$: read אָסע (as C)
 xxii 50 for אָסע read אָסע
 51 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 59 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 62, 63 There is a point after אָסע in S, but ver. 63 does not
 begin a fresh paragraph
 xxiii 3 for אָסע read אָסע
 8 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 15 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 xxiv 26 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 31 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 31 „ אָסע „ אָסע
 41* „ $\text{אָסע} * * * |$ „ $\text{אָסע} * * * |$

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 116f.

vi 15	for	עבם	read	עבם
15*	„	עבם	„	עבם
21		עבם <i>S^{ed}</i> : read עבם (as C)		
29		עבם <i>S^{ed}</i> : read עבם		
37		עבם <i>S^{ed}</i> : read עבם		
69		עבם <i>S^{ed}</i> : read עבם		
vii 10	for	חבץ * *	read	חבץ ים
11, 12	„	חבץ חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ חבץ חבץ
12	„	חבץ	„	חבץ
19	„	חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ חבץ
20*	„	חבץ	„	חבץ
23	„	חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ חבץ
23	„	חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ חבץ
26	for	חבץ חבץ * * <i>S^{ed}</i> : read חבץ חבץ		
29	„	חבץ	read	חבץ
32	„	חבץ חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ חבץ חבץ
33	„	חבץ	„	חבץ
35	„	חבץ	„	חבץ
35	„	חבץ (1°)	„	חבץ (<i>sic</i>)
42	„	חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ חבץ
49**	for	חבץ	„	חבץ
50	„	חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ חבץ
50	„	חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ (<i>sic</i>)
51	„	חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ (<i>sic</i>)
viii 13	„	חבץ	„	חבץ
21	„	חבץ חבץ	„	חבץ חבץ
22		חבץ <i>S^{ed}</i> : read חבץ		
22	for	חבץ	read	חבץ
22		חבץ <i>S^{ed}</i> : ? read חבץ		
22, 23	for	חבץ חבץ חבץ	read	חבץ חבץ חבץ
33		חבץ חבץ * * * <i>S^{ed}</i> : ? read חבץ חבץ		
44	for	חבץ חבץ	read	חבץ חבץ

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 117.

** The photograph taken by Mrs Lewis in 1902 leaves no doubt that the word began with חבץ.

- | | | | | | |
|------|---------|--|---|------|--|
| viii | 44 | for | * * * $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ | read | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ |
| | 46 | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ |
| | 54 | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ |
| | 54 | " | ל | " | $\text{ל} S^* \text{ (vid) , now erased}$ |
| ix | 13 | " | * * * $\text{ל} \text{ל}$ | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ |
| | 13, 14 | for | * * * * $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ |
| | 14, 15 | " | * * $\text{ל} \text{ל}$ | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ |
| | 20 | | $\text{ל} \text{ל} S^{\text{ed.}}$: read $\text{ל} \text{ל}$ | | |
| x | 11 | for | $\text{ל} \text{ל}$ | read | ל |
| | 23, 24 | See the note on p. 484 | | | |
| | 28, 29* | after ל there is an illegible word of two letters | | | |
| | 36, 37 | for | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ | read | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ |
| xi | 4 | | $\text{ל} S^{\text{ed.}}$: read ל | | |
| | 4 | | $\text{ל} S^{\text{ed.}}$: read ל | | |
| | 18 | The words to be supplied after ל look like ל | | | |
| | 25 | | $\text{ל} S^{\text{ed.}}$: ל is certain, but the photograph might be | | |
| | | | read ל | | |
| | 46 | for | $\text{ל} \text{ל}$ ('Some Pages') | read | $\text{ל} \text{ל}$ (as Syndics' Ed.) |
| | 50 | " | * * ל | read | ל |
| | 55* | " | ל | " | ל |
| xii | 17* | " | ל | " | ל |
| | 17* | " | ל | " | ל |
| | 37 | | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} S^{\text{ed.}}$: ? read $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ | | |
| | 43 | | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ $\text{ל} S^{\text{ed.}}$: there is no room for two words here, | | |
| | | | so that probably we should read here $\text{ל} \text{ל}$ only | | |
| | 48 | | $\text{ל} S^{\text{ed.}}$: only ל is legible in the photograph: ? read ל | | |
| | | | or possibly ל | | |
| | 48 | for | ל | read | ל |
| | 48 | " | ל | " | ל |
| xiii | 22 | " | ל ל | " | ל ל (see note on p. 504) |
| | 23* | " | ל | " | ל |
| | 29* | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ | " | $\text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל} \text{ל}$ |

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 117 f.

xiii	30	for	בִּדְהָם	read	מִשְׁמֵם
	32	„	בְּשֵׁלֶךְ	„	בְּשֵׁלֶךְ
	36	„	כִּשְׁלֹחַ	„	כִּשְׁלֹחַ
	38**	„	אֲחֵרֵי כִּי * * * אָז	„	אֲחֵרֵי כִּי מִשְׁמֵם אָז
xiv	8	„	חַלְלֵם	„	חַלְלֵם
	20	„	נִכְמֹם מִלֵּךְ	„	נִכְמֹם מִלֵּךְ
	22	„	אֲחֵרֵם	„	אֲחֵרֵם
	28	„	מִשְׁמֵם עִדָּם	„	מִשְׁמֵם לְ
	28		S ^{ed} : we must read עִדָּם אֲחֵרֵם		
	28		S ^{ed} : read הָאֵלֶּל (cf C)		
xv	24		* * שׁוֹם S ^{ed} : read שׁוֹמֵם		
	25		S ^{ed} : read הַשְּׁלֵלֶךְ		
	25		S ^{ed} : read הַשְּׁלֵמֵם (as elsewhere)		
xvi	5	for	אֲחֵלֶךְ	read	אֵל
	10		S ^{ed} : read מִחֲבֹל		
	15		S ^{ed} : read תִּנְגֵּךְ		
	19		S ^{ed} : read חֲכָם		
	24*	for	לִמְעַלְלֵךְ	read	לִמְעַלְלֵךְ
xvii	22	„	עֲבֹכֵךְ	„	עֲבֹכֵךְ מֵם
	26	„	אָף	„	אָף
xviii	6	„	לְבַשְׁלֹמֵם (misprint)		לְבַשְׁלֹמֵם
	10	„	חֲלֹמֵם	„	חֲלֹמֵם
	11	„	שִׁנְיֵךְ	„	שִׁנְיֵךְ
	15	„	מַעֲבֹחֵם	„	מַעֲבֹחֵם
	25		* * אֵלֶּךְ S ^{ed} : the transcript of Mrs Lewis has * רֵעֵב, i.e. we must read אֵלֶּךְ רֵעֵם		
	31	for	הַרְבֵּימֵם	read	הַרְבֵּימֵם
xix	41*	„	מִבְּרֵךְ הָאֵם	„	מִבְּרֵךְ עֲדֵךְ הָאֵם
	42*	„	בְּחֵל מִבְּרֵךְ * * אֵלֶךְ	„	בְּחֵל מִבְּרֵךְ עֲדֵךְ
xxi	5	„	לְחַלֵּם כֵּם	„	לְחַלֵּם כֵּם

** See Theol. Literaturzeitung for 1898, col. 440.

* See Expositor for August, 1897, p. 118.

DATE DUE

MAY 7 1999
OCT 01 1999

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.



3 2400 00422 7934

CB42.7
1904
V.1

18564

2v.

10

GRADUATE THEOLOGICAL UNION LIBRARY

BERKELEY, CA 94709

GTU Library
100 Ridge Road
Berkeley, CA 94709
Renewals call (510) 649-2500

All items are subject to recall.

